



THE
NEW TESTAMENT

TRANSLATED

FROM THE TEXT OF J. J. GRIESBACH.

BY
SAMUEL SHARPE.

LONDON:
JOHN GREEN, 121, NEWGATE STREET.

1840.

RICHARD KINDER, PRINTER, GREEN ARBOUR COURT, OLD BAILEY.

THE critical labours of Griesbach, in examining the age and value of the manuscripts, and in settling the Greek text of the New Testament, are too well known to need any remark. His text is the standard to which most scholars appeal.

In rendering this into English the translator has made use of such commentaries and helps as were within his reach, and he lays no claim to any thing new or peculiar. He has made no change for changing's sake, being well aware of how much every new word grates upon the ear that is accustomed to the beautiful simplicity of the Authorised Version. His aim has been to give the meaning and idiom of the corrected Greek text as far as possible in the well known words. Some readers may perhaps wish that the changes

had been fewer, but no new translation, however few and necessary the changes, even if far more free from fault than the present, could ever make it's way into general use, or get read by any but the critics and students; and the translator hopes that by such readers the loss of the old words will be forgiven for the chance of gaining a more faithful knowledge of the original.

Highbury ; 8th March 1840.

THE GOOD TIDINGS

ACCORDING TO MATTHEW.

- 1 THE Book of the Generation of Jesus Christ,
the son of David, the son of Abraham.
- 2 Abraham begat Isaac,
and Isaac begat Jacob,
and Jacob begat Judah and his brethren,
- 3 and Judah begat Pharez and Zarah by his wife
Thamar,
and Pharez begat Esrom,
and Esrom begat Aram,
- 4 and Aram begat Aminadab,
and Aminadab begat Naasson,
and Naasson begat Salmon,
- 5 and Salmon begat Booz by his wife Rachab,
and Booz begat Obed by his wife Ruth,
and Obed begat Jesse,
- 6 and Jesse begat David the king,
and David the king begat Solomon by the wife of
Uriah,
- 7 and Solomon begat Roboam,
and Roboam begat Abia,
and Abia begat Asa,
- 8 and Asa begat Josaphat,
and Josaphat begat Joram,
and Joram begat Oziah,
- 9 and Oziah begat Joatham,
and Joatham begat Achaz,
and Achaz begat Ezekiah,
- 10 and Ezekiah begat Manasseh,
and Manasseh begat Amon,
and Amon begat Josiah,

and Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren, 11
 during the carrying away to Babylon; and after 12
 the carrying away to Babylon,
 Jechoniah begat Salathiel,
 and Salathiel begat Zorobabel,
 and Zorobabel begat Abiud, 13
 and Abiud begat Eliakim,
 and Eliakim begat Azor,
 and Azor begat Sadoc, 14
 and Sadoc begat Achim,
 and Achim begat Eliud,
 and Eliud begat Eleazar, 15
 and Eleazar begat Matthan,
 and Matthan begat Jacob,
 and Jacob begat Joseph, the husband of Mary, 16
 of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.
 Therefore all the generations from Abraham to 17
 David are fourteen generations; and from David
 to the carrying away to Babylon are fourteen ge-
 nerations; and from the carrying away to Babylon
 until the Christ are fourteen generations.

And the birth of Jesus Christ was thus. When 18
 his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before
 they came together, she was found with child of
 the holy spirit. And Joseph her husband, being 19
 a just man, and not wishing to make her an ex-
 ample, was planning to put her away privately.
 But while he was thinking of these things, be- 20
 hold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in
 a dream, saying, ‘Joseph, son of David, fear not
 ‘to take Mary thy wife; for what is conceived in
 ‘her is of the holy spirit; and she will bring forth 21
 ‘a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for
 ‘he will save his people from their sins.’ Now all 22
 this happened so that it might be fulfilled which
 was spoken by the Lord through the prophet,
 saying, *Behold the virgin will be with child, and 23*
will bring forth a son, and they will call his name
Emmanuel, which is, when interpreted, *God with*

24 *us.* Then Joseph being raised from his sleep, did
as the angel of the Lord bid him, and took his
25 wife, and knew her not till she had brought forth
her first-born son; and he called his name Jesus.

1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of
Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold,
2 Magi from the east came to Jerusalem, saying,
'Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for
'we have seen his star in its rising, and are come
3 'to worship him.' And when Herod the king heard,
4 he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And
gathering together all the high priests and scribes
of the people, he asked of them, where the Christ
5 should be born. And they said to him, 'In Beth-
'lehem of Judea: for thus it is written through
6 'the prophet, *And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah,*
'*art not the least among the princes of Judah, for*
'*out of thee will come a governor, who will rule my*
7 '*people Israel.*' Then Herod, having privately
called the Magi, learnt of them the time of the
8 star's appearing; and he sent them to Bethlehem
and said, 'Go and search carefully about the
'child; and when ye have found, tell me, that I
9 'also may go and worship him.' And when they
had heard the king, they went; and behold, the
star, which they saw in its rising, went before them,
till it came and stood over where the child was.
10 And when they saw the star, they rejoiced a very
11 great joy. And when they came into the house,
they saw the child with Mary his mother, and fell
down and worshipped him; and they opened their
treasures, and laid before him gifts, gold and frank-
12 incense, and myrrh. And being warned in a
dream, not to return to Herod, they departed into
their own country by another way.

13 And when they had departed, behold, an angel
of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, say-
ing, 'Arise, and take the child and his mother,
'and flee into Egypt, and be there until I tell

‘ thee ; for Herod will seek the child, to kill him.’
And he arose, and took the child and his mother 14
by night, and departed into Egypt. And he was 15
there until the death of Herod ; so that it might
be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through
the prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt have I called*
my son. Then Herod, seeing that he was mocked 16
by the Magi, was very wroth ; and he sent forth
and slew all the children in Bethlehem, and in all
its neighbourhood, from two years old and under,
according to the time that he had learnt from the
Magi. Then was fulfilled what was spoken by 17
Jeremiah the prophet, saying, *A voice is heard in* 18
Rama, moaning, and weeping, and great grief ; Ra-
chael weeping for her children, and would not be
comforted, because they are not. But when Herod 19
was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth
in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, ‘ Arise, 20
‘ and take the child and his mother, and go into
‘ the land of Israel ; for they are dead who sought
‘ the child’s life.’ And he arose, and took the child 21
and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.
But when he heard that Archelaus was king of 22
Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was
afraid to go there ; and being warned in a dream,
he turned aside into the parts of Galilee. And he 23
came, and dwelt in a city called Nazareth ; so that
it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the
prophets, *He will be called a Nazarene.*

In those days came John the Baptist, preach- 1
ing in the wilderness of Judea, and saying, ‘ Re- 2
‘ pent ye, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.’
For this is he that was spoken of by Isaiah the 3
prophet, saying, *A voice of one crying in the wil-*
derness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his
paths straight. And this John had his raiment of 4
camel’s hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins ;
and his food was locusts, and wild honey. Then 5
went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all

6 the country round the Jordan. And they were
baptized by him in the Jordan, confessing their
7 sins. But when he saw many of the Pharisees
and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said unto
them, 'O generation of vipers, who warned you
8 'to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth,
9 'therefore, fruit worthy of the repentance, and
'think not to say to yourselves, We have Abraham
'for a father; for I say unto you, that God is able
'out of these stones to raise up children unto
10 'Abraham. And even now the axe is laid unto
'the root of the trees; therefore every tree, which
'beareth not good fruit, is hewn down, and cast
11 'into the fire. I indeed baptize you in water unto
'repentance; but he that cometh after me is
'mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to
'carry; he will baptize you in holy spirit and
12 'fire. His fan is in his hand, and he will cleanse
'his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner,
'but will burn the chaff in fire unquenchable.'

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan
14 unto John, to be baptized by him. But John
forbade him, saying, 'I have need to be baptized
15 'by thee, and thou comest to me.' And Jesus
answering said unto him, 'Suffer it now; for thus
'it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness.' Then
16 he suffered him. And Jesus, when he was bap-
tized, went straightway out of the water; and be-
hold, the heavens were opened unto him, and he
saw the spirit of God descending like a dove, and
17 coming upon him. And behold, a voice from
heaven, saying, 'This is my beloved son, in
1 'whom I am well pleased.' Then Jesus
was led up by the spirit into the wilderness
2 to be tempted by the devil. And after fast-
ing forty days and forty nights, he was at last
3 hungry. And the tempter came to him, and said,
'If thou be a son of God, command that these
4 'stones be made loaves.' But he answered and

said, '*It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that cometh out of the mouth of God.*' Then the devil taketh him into 5 the holy city, and setteth him on the pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, 'If thou be a son 6 of God, cast thyself down; for it is written, *He will give his angels charge of thee, and they will bear thee upon their hands, lest thou strike thy foot against a stone.*' Jesus said unto him, 'Again it 7 is written, *Thou shalt not try the Lord thy God.*' Again the devil taketh him on to a very high moun- 8 tain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith unto him, 'All 9 these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.' Then saith Jesus unto 10 him, 'Get thee behind me Satan; for it is written, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.*' Then the devil leaveth 11 him; and behold, angels came up and ministered unto him.

Now when Jesus had heard that John was de- 12 livered up, he withdrew into Galilee; and leaving 13 Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum by the sea, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim; so that it might be fulfilled which was spoken 14 through Isaiah the prophet, saying, *Land of Za- 15 bulon, and land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; the people sitting in darkness saw a great light, and 16 to those that sat in a place and shadow of death a light arose.*

From that time Jesus began to preach, and to 17 say, 'Repent; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.'

And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two 18 brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers. And he saith unto them, 'Follow me, 19 and I will make you fishers of men.' And they 20

21 straightway left the nets and followed him. And going on from thence he saw two other brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending
22 their nets; and he called them. And they straightway left the boat and their father, and followed him.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the good tidings of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every
24 sickness in the people. And his fame went into all Syria; and they brought unto him all the sick people taken with divers diseases and torments, and demoniacs, and lunatics, and those with palsy,
25 and he healed them. And great crowds followed him from Galilee, and Decapolis, and Jerusalem, and Judea, and from beyond the Jordan.

1 And seeing the crowds, he went up into the mountain; and as he sat, his disciples came unto
2 him. And he opened his mouth and taught them
3 saying, 'Blessed are the poor in spirit, for their's
4 'is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that
5 'mourn, for they will be comforted. Blessed are
6 'the meek, for they will inherit the earth. Blessed
7 'are they who hunger and thirst after righteous-
8 'ness, for they will be filled. Blessed are the mer-
9 'ciful, for they will obtain mercy. Blessed are the
10 'pure in heart, for they will see God. Blessed
11 'are the peace-makers, for they will be called sons
12 'of God. Blessed are they who are persecuted
13 'for righteousness sake, for theirs is the kingdom
14 'of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall re-
15 'vile you, and persecute you, and say every evil
16 'word against you falsely for my sake; rejoice and
17 'be glad, for great is your reward in heaven: for
18 'so persecuted they the prophets who were before
19 'you.

20 'Ye are the salt of the earth, and if the salt have
21 'lost its savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is

‘ thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out
‘ and to be trodden on by men. Ye are the light 14
‘ of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid ;
‘ neither do men light a lamp and put it under the 15
‘ bushel, but on the lamp-stand, and it shineth unto
‘ all that are in the house ; so let your light shine 16
‘ before men ; that they may see your good works
‘ and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

‘ ‘Think not that I am come to destroy the law 17
‘ or the prophets ; I am not come to destroy, but
‘ to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, till heaven 18
‘ and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall
‘ not pass from the law, till all things be fulfilled.
‘ Whoever therefore shall break one of these least 19
‘ commands, and shall teach men so, he will be
‘ called least in the kingdom of heaven ; but who-
‘ ever shall do and teach them, he will be called
‘ great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto 20
‘ you, that unless your righteousness shall exceed
‘ that of the scribes and Pharisees, ye will not
‘ enter into the kingdom of heaven. Ye have heard 21
‘ that it was said to them of old, *Thou shalt not*
‘ *kill, and whoever shall kill, will be deserving of the*
‘ *judgement.* But I say unto you, that every body 22
‘ who is angry with his brother without a cause,
‘ will be deserving of the judgement ; and whoever
‘ shall say to his brother, Raca, will be deserving
‘ of the council ; and whoever shall say, Moreh,
‘ will be deserving of the Gehenna of the fire. If 23
‘ therefore thou bring thy gift to the altar, and
‘ there rememberest that thy brother hath ought
‘ against thee, leave there thy gift before the altar, 24
‘ and go, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then
‘ come and offer thy gift. Agree with thine ad- 25
‘ versary quickly, whilst thou art in the way with
‘ him ; lest the adversary deliver thee to the judge,
‘ and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou
‘ be cast into prison. Verily I say to thee, thou 26
‘ wilt not come out thence till thou has paid the

27 'last farthing. Ye have heard that it was said, *Thou*
28 '*shalt not commit adultery*; but I say unto you,
 ' that every man, who looketh at a woman to lust
 ' after her, hath already committed adultery with
29 'her in his heart. And if thy right eye maketh
 ' thee sin, pluck it out, and cast it from thee; for
 ' it is better for thee that one of thy limbs should
 ' perish, and not that thy whole body should be
30 'cast into Gehenna. And if thy right hand maketh
 ' thee sin, cut it off, and cast it from thee; for it is
 ' better for thee that one of thy limbs should pe-
 ' rish, and not that thy whole body should be cast
31 'into Gehenna. And it hath been said, *Whoever*
 '*shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing*
32 '*of divorcement*; but I say unto you, whoever
 ' shall put away his wife, unless for the cause of
 ' fornication, causeth her to commit adultery; and
 ' whoever shall marry her that is divorced, com-
33 'mitteth adultery. Again, ye have heard that it
 ' was said to them of old, *Thou shalt not forsware*
 '*thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths*;
34 'but I say unto you, swear not at all; neither by
35 'heaven, for it is God's throne; nor by the earth,
 ' for it is a footstool of his feet; nor by Jerusalem,
36 'for it is a city of the great king. Neither shalt
 ' thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not make
37 'one hair white or black. But let your word be,
 ' yea, yea; nay, nay; for what is more than these
38 'is of evil. Ye have heard that it was said, *An eye*
39 '*for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth*; but I say unto
 ' you, resist not evil; but whoever shall smite
 ' thee on the right cheek, turn to him the other also,
40 'and to him that wisheth to have judgement against
 ' thee, and to take thy coat, give to him thy cloak
41 'also; and whoever shall force thee to go one mile, go
42 'with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee,
 ' and him that would borrow of thee turn not thou
43 'away. Ye have heard that it was said, *Thou shalt*
44 '*love thy neighbour and hate thine enemy*; but I

‘say unto you, love your enemies; bless them
‘that curse you; do good to them that hate
‘you, and pray for them that hurt you and per-
‘secute you; so that ye may be sons of your Fa- 45
‘ther that is in heaven; for he maketh his sun to
‘rise on the wicked and on the good, and sendeth
‘rain on the just and on the unjust. For if ye 46
‘should love them that love you, what reward
‘have ye? Do not even the tax-gatherers the
‘same? And if ye salute your brethren only, 47
‘what great thing do ye? Do not even the Hea-
‘then so? Be ye therefore perfect, as your Fa- 48
‘ther that is in heaven is perfect. Take heed that 1
‘ye do not your good deeds before men to be
‘seen by them; otherwise ye have no reward with
‘your Father that is in heaven. Therefore, when 2
‘thou doest a good deed, do not sound a trumpet
‘before thee as the hypocrites do in the syna-
‘gogues and in the streets, that they may be
‘honoured by men. Verily I say to you, they
‘have their reward. But when thou doest a 3
‘good deed, let not thy left hand know what thy
‘right hand doeth; so that thy good deed may 4
‘be in secret; and thy Father that seeth in secret
‘will himself reward thee openly. And when thou 5
‘prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites; for
‘they love to pray standing in the synagogues and
‘in the corners of the streets, that they may
‘be seen by men. Verily I say unto you, they
‘have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, 6
‘enter into thy closet, and after shutting the
‘door, pray to thy Father that is in secret; and
‘thy Father that seeth in secret will reward thee
‘openly. But when ye pray, babble not as the 7
‘Heathen do; for they think that in their much
‘speaking they will be heard. Be ye not there- 8
‘fore like unto them; for your Father knoweth
‘what things ye have need of before ye ask him.
‘Thus, therefore, pray ye; Our Father that art 9

10 'in heaven, hallowed be thy name, thy kingdom
'come, thy will be done on earth as it is in
11 'heaven. Give us this day our daily bread; and
12 'forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors;
13 'and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us
14 'from evil. For if ye forgive men their tres-
'passes, your heavenly Father will also for-
15 'give you; and if ye forgive not men their tres-
'passes, your Father will not forgive your tres-
16 'passes. And when ye fast, be not as the hypo-
'crites, of a sad face; for they disfigure their faces
'that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I
17 'say to you, they have their reward. But thou,
'when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy
18 'face; so that thou appear not unto men to fast,
'but unto thy Father that is in secret; and thy
'Father that seeth in secret will reward thee.
19 'Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth,
'where moth and rust corrupt, and where thieves
20 'break through and steal; but lay up for your-
'selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth
'nor rust corrupt, and where thieves break not
21 'through nor steal. For where your treasure is,
22 'there will your heart be also. The lamp of the
'body is the eye; if therefore thine eye be single,
23 'thy whole body will be in the light; but if thine
'eye be evil, thy whole body will be in darkness.
'If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness,
24 'how great is the darkness! Nobody can serve
'two masters; for either he will hate the one and
'love the other; or he will hold to the one and
'despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and
25 'mammon. Therefore I say unto you, be not
'over careful for your life, what ye shall eat or
'what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what
'ye shall put on. Is not life more than food, and
26 'the body than raiment? Look at the fowls
'of the air, they sow not, nor reap, nor gather into
'barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them;

‘are ye not better than they? Which of you by 27
‘being over careful can add one cubit to his sta-
‘ture? And why are ye over careful for raiment? 28
‘Consider the lillies of the field how they grow;
‘they toil not, nor spin; and I say unto you, that 29
‘Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one
‘of these. If then God so clothe the grass of the 30
‘field, which to day is, and tomorrow is cast into
‘a furnace, will he not much more clothe you, ye
‘of little faith? Therefore be not over careful, 31
‘saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall
‘we drink? or, What shall we put on? For 32
‘after all these things the Gentiles seek; for your
‘heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of
‘all these. But seek first the kingdom of God, 33
‘and his righteousness; and all these things will
‘be added unto you. Therefore be not over care- 34
‘ful for tomorrow; for the morrow will be over
‘careful for the things of itself. Enough for the
‘day is the evil thereof.

‘Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with ¹/₂
‘what judgement ye judge ye will be judged; and
‘with what measure ye measure, it will be mea-
‘sured to you. And why seest thou the chaff that 3
‘is in thy brother’s eye, but perceivest not the
‘splinter that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt 4
‘thou say to thy brother, Let me take the chaff
‘out of thine eye; and, behold, the splinter is
‘in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first take 5
‘the splinter out of thine own eye, and then thou
‘wilt see clearly to take the chaff out of thy bro-
‘ther’s eye. Give not what is holy unto the dogs, 6
‘neither cast your pearls before swine; lest they
‘trample them under their feet, and turn and rend
‘you. Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and 7
‘ye will find; knock, and it will be opened unto you;
‘for every asker receiveth; and the seeker findeth; 8
‘and to him that knocketh it will be opened. Or 9
‘what man is there of you, whom if his son ask

10 'for bread, will give him a stone? And if he ask
11 'for a fish, will give him a serpent? If then ye,
 'being evil, know how to give good gifts to your
 'children, how much more will your Father that
 'is in heaven give good things to them that ask
12 'him! Therefore all things whatever ye wish that
 'men should do to you, do ye even so to them;
13 'for this is the law and the prophets. Enter ye
 'through the small gate; for wide is the gate, and
 'broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and
14 'there are many that enter through it. Because
 'small is the gate, and narrow is the way that
 'leadeth unto life, and few there are that find it.
15 'Beware of false prophets, who come to you in
 'sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening
16 'wolves. By their fruits ye will know them. Do
 'men gather grapes from thorns, or figs from this-
17 'tles? So every good tree beareth good fruit; and
18 'the bad tree beareth evil fruit. A good tree can-
 'not bear evil fruit, nor a bad tree bear good fruit.
19 'Every tree not bearing good fruit is hewn down
20 'and cast into the fire. Therefore by their fruits
21 'ye will know them. Not everybody that saith
 'unto me, Lord, Lord, will enter into the king-
 'dom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my
22 'Father that is in heaven. Many will say to me
 'in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied
 'in thy name? and in thy name cast out demons?
23 'and in thy name done many wonders? And
 'then I will profess unto them, I never knew you;
 'depart from me ye that work unrighteousness.
24 'Therefore everybody who heareth these my
 'words, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a
25 'wise man, who built his house upon the rock. And
 'the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds
 'blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not,
26 'for it was founded on the rock. And everybody
 'that heareth these my words and doeth them not,
 'will be likened unto a foolish man, who built his

‘house upon the sand. And the rain fell, and the 27
‘floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon
‘that house; and it fell; and great was the fall of
‘it.’ And it came to pass, when Jesus ended these 28
words, the crowds were astonished at his teaching;
for he taught them as one having authority, 29
and not as the scribes.

And when he was come down from the moun- 1
tain great crowds followed him. And behold, a 2
leper came and worshipped him, saying, ‘Lord,
‘if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.’ And 3
Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying,
‘I will, be thou clean.’ And straightway his
leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith to him, 4
‘See that thou tell no man; but go, shew thyself
‘to the priest, and take the gift which Moses com-
‘manded for a witness unto them.’

And when he was entered into Capernaum, a 5
centurion came unto him, beseeching him; and 6
saying, ‘Lord, my servant lieth at home with a
‘palsy, grievously tormented.’ And Jesus saith 7
unto him, ‘I will come and heal him.’ And the 8
centurion answered and said, ‘Lord, I am not
‘worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof,
‘but speak by word only, and my servant will be
‘healed. For I also am a man under authority, 9
‘having soldiers under me; and I say to this man,
‘Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come,
‘and he cometh; and to my slave, Do this, and
‘he doeth it.’ And when Jesus heard, he marvelled, 10
and said to them that followed, ‘Verily I say 11
‘unto you, I have not found so great faith in Israel.
‘And I say unto you, that many will come from
‘the east and from the west, and will sit down
‘with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the king-
‘dom of heaven; but the children of the kingdom 12
‘will be cast out into the outer darkness; there
‘will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’ And 13
Jesus said unto the centurion, ‘Go, and be it done

‘to thee as thou hast believed.’ And his servant was healed in that very hour.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter’s house, he saw his wife’s mother lying and in a fever.
15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her;
16 and she arose and ministered unto them. And when it was evening, they brought unto him many demoniacs; and he cast out the spirits with a word,
17 and healed all the sick. So that it might be fulfilled that was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, *He himself took our weaknesses, and bare our sicknesses.*

18 And when Jesus saw great crowds about him,
19 he gave command to go unto the other side. And a certain scribe came and said unto him, ‘Teacher,
20 ‘I will follow thee wherever thou goest.’ And Jesus saith unto him, ‘The foxes have holes, and ‘the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of
21 ‘man hath not where to lay his head.’ And another of his disciples said unto him, ‘Lord, suffer
22 ‘me first to go and bury my father.’ But Jesus said unto him, ‘Follow me, and leave the dead to
23 ‘bury their dead.’ And when he was entered into
24 the boat, his disciples followed him. And behold, there was a great tempest in the sea, so that the boat was covered with the waves; and he was
25 asleep. And the disciples came and awoke him,
26 saying, ‘Lord, save us, we perish.’ And he saith unto them, ‘Why are ye fearful, ye of little faith?’ Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea;
27 and there was a great calm. And the men marvelled, saying, ‘What is this man, that even the ‘winds and the sea obey him?’

28 And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two demoniacs, coming out of the tombs, very fierce,
29 so that nobody could pass by that road. And behold, they cried out, saying, ‘What hast thou to ‘do with us, thou son of God? art thou come

‘here to torment us before the time?’ And there 30
was a good way off from them an herd of many
swine feeding. And the demons besought him, 31
saying, ‘If thou cast us out, send us into the herd
‘of swine.’ And he said unto them, ‘Go.’ And 32
when they were come out, they went into the
swine. And behold, the whole herd rushed down
the cliff into the sea, and perished in the waters.
And they that fed them fled, and went into the 33
city, and told everything, and what befell the de-
moniacs. And behold, the whole city came out to 34
meet Jesus; and when they saw him, they be-
sought him that he would depart from their neigh-
bourhood.

And he entered into the boat, and crossed over, 1
and came into his own city. And behold, they 2
brought to him a man sick of a palsy, lying on a
bed. And Jesus seeing their faith, said to the man
sick of a palsy, ‘Child, be of good cheer; be thy
‘sins forgiven thee.’ And behold, some of the 3
scribes said within themselves, ‘This man blas-
phemeth.’ And Jesus, seeing their thoughts, said, 4
‘Why think ye evil in your hearts? For which is 5
‘easier to say, Be thy sins forgiven; or to say,
‘Arise and walk? But that ye may know that the 6
‘Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins;’
then he saith to the man sick of a palsy, ‘Arise,
‘take thy bed, and go into thine house.’ And he 7
arose, and went into his house. And the crowds 8
who saw it marvelled, and gave glory to God, who
had given such power unto men.

And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw 9
a man, named Matthew, sitting at the tax-office;
and he saith unto him, ‘Follow me.’ And he arose
and followed him. And it came to pass, as he sat 10
at meat in the house, behold, many tax-gatherers
and sinners came and sat down with Jesus and
his disciples. And when the Pharisees saw, they 11
said unto his disciples, ‘Why eateth your teacher

- 12 'with the tax-gatherers and sinners?' But when
Jesus heard, he said unto them, 'They that are
'well need not a physician, but they that are sick.
13 'But go ye and learn what this is, *I wish for mercy,*
'*and not for sacrifice*, for I am not come to call
14 'righteous men, but sinners.' Then came to him
John's disciples, saying, 'Why do we and the
'Pharisees fast often, but thy disciples fast not?'
15 And Jesus said unto them, 'Can the children of
'the bride-chamber mourn, while the bridegroom
'is with them? But days will come, when the
'bridegroom will be taken from them, and then
16 'they will fast. No man putteth a patch of new
'cloth on an old cloak; for it taketh its wholeness
'from the cloak, and the rent becometh worse.
17 'Neither do they put new wine into old skins; else
'the skins burst and the wine runneth out, and the
'skins perish. But they put new wine into new
'skins, and both are saved.'
- 18 While he was speaking these things unto them,
behold, a certain ruler came and worshipped him,
saying, 'My daughter is just dead; but come and
19 'lay thy hand on her, and she will live.' And
Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his dis-
20 ciples. And behold, a woman who had had an
issue of blood for twelve years came behind, and
21 touched the hem of his cloak; for she said within
herself, 'If I do but touch his cloak, I shall be
22 'healed.' But Jesus turned, and seeing her, said,
'Daughter, be of good cheer; thy faith hath healed
'thee.' And the woman was healed from that hour.
- 23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house,
and saw the pipers, and the crowd making a
24 noise, he saith unto them, 'Leave the place, for
'the maiden is not dead, but sleepeth.' And they
25 laughed at him. But when the crowd was put
out, he went in, and took her hand; and the
26 maiden arose. And the fame hereof went abroad
into all that land,

And as Jesus went thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, 'Have mercy on us, thou son of David.' And when he came into the house, the blind men came to him; and Jesus saith unto them, 'Do ye believe that I am able to do this?' They say to him, 'Yea, Lord.' Then he touched their eyes, saying, 'According to your faith, be it done unto you.' And their eyes were opened. And Jesus charged them, saying, 'See that no man know it.' But they went out and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

And as they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb demoniac. And when the demon was cast out, the dumb man spake. And the crowds marvelled, saying, 'It was never so seen in Israel.' And the Pharisees said, 'He casts out the demons by the prince of the demons.'

And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the good tidings of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease. And when he saw the crowds he was moved with pity for them, because they were weary and cast down, as sheep having no shepherd. Then he saith unto his disciples, 'The harvest indeed is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.'

And when he had called his twelve disciples, he gave them power over unclean spirits, so as to cast them out, and to heal every sickness and every disease. Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; first Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the tax-gatherer; James the son of Alphæus, and Lebbæus named Thaddæus; Simon the Canaanite, and Judas the Iscariot, who also betrayed him. Jesus sent forth these twelve, and commanded them, saying, 'Go

‘ not into the way of the Gentiles, and enter no city
6 ‘ of the Samaritans ; but go rather to the lost sheep
7 ‘ of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach,
8 ‘ saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal
‘ the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast
‘ out the demons ; freely ye have received, freely
9 ‘ give. Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor copper,
10 ‘ in your purses, nor scrip for the journey, nor two
‘ coats, nor shoes, nor a staff ; for the workman is
11 ‘ worthy of his food. Into whatever city or village ye
‘ enter, ask who in it is worthy, and there abide
12 ‘ till you go thence. And when ye come into the
13 ‘ house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let
‘ your peace come upon it ; but if it be not wor-
14 ‘ thy, let your peace return to you. And whoever
‘ shall not receive you, nor hear your words, as ye
‘ go out of that house or city shake off the dust of
15 ‘ your feet. Verily I say to you, it will be more
‘ tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha
‘ in a day of judgement, than for that city.
16 ‘ Behold I send you forth as sheep in the midst
‘ of wolves ; be ye therefore wise as serpents, and
17 ‘ harmless as doves. And beware of men ; for they
‘ will deliver you up to councils, and will scourge
18 ‘ you in their synagogues ; and ye will be brought
‘ before governors and kings for my sake, for a tes-
19 ‘ timony to them and to the Gentiles. But when
‘ they deliver you up, be not over careful how or
‘ what ye shall say ; for what ye shall say will be
20 ‘ given to you in that hour. For ye are not the
‘ speakers, but the spirit of your Father speaking
21 ‘ in you. And brother will deliver up brother to
‘ death, and father his child, and children will
‘ rise up against parents, and cause them to be put
22 ‘ to death. And ye will be hated by all for my
‘ name ; but he that endureth to the end will be
23 ‘ saved. When they persecute you in this city,
‘ flee into the other ; and if they persecute you
‘ out of this, flee into the other ; for verily I say

‘to you, ye will not have gone over the cities of
‘Israel, till the Son of man be come. The disciple 24
‘is not above the teacher, nor the slave above his
‘lord. It is enough for the disciple that he 25
‘be as his teacher, and the slave as his lord.
‘If they have called the master of the house
‘Beelzebub, how much more his household! There- 26
‘fore fear them not; for there is nothing covered
‘which will not be uncovered, and hid which will
‘not be known. What I tell you in darkness, 27
‘speak ye in the light; and what ye hear in the
‘ear, preach ye upon the house tops. And fear not 28
‘those who kill the body, but are unable to kill
‘the soul; but rather fear Him who is able to de-
‘stroy both soul and body in Gehenna. Are not 29
‘two sparrows sold for an Assarion? and one of
‘them shall not fall to the ground without your
‘Father. And even the hairs of your head are all 30
‘numbered. Therefore fear not; for ye are worth 31
‘more than many sparrows. Whoever therefore 32
‘shall confess me before men, him will I also con-
‘fess before my Father that is in heaven. But 33
‘whoever shall deny me before men, him will I also
‘deny before my Father that is in heaven. Think 34
‘not that I am come to send peace unto the earth;
‘I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I 35
‘came to set man against his father, and daughter
‘against her mother, and daughter-in-law against
‘her mother-in-law. And a man’s foes will be his 36
‘own household. He that loveth father or mother 37
‘above me, is not worthy of me; and he that loveth
‘son or daughter above me, is not worthy of me.
‘And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth 38
‘after me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth 39
‘his life will lose it; and he that loseth his life for
‘my sake will find it. He that receiveth you re- 40
‘ceiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth
‘Him that sent me. He that receiveth a prophet 41
‘in the name of a prophet, will receive a prophet’s

‘reward ; and he that receiveth a righteous man
 ‘in the name of a righteous man, will receive a
 42 ‘righteous man’s reward. And whoever shall
 ‘give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup
 ‘of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, ve-
 ‘rily I say unto you, he will not lose his reward.’

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end
 of commanding his twelve disciples, he crossed over
 from thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 And when John heard in prison of the works of
 3 the Christ, he sent two of his disciples, and said
 unto him, ‘Art thou he that is coming, or should
 4 ‘we look for another?’ And Jesus answered and
 said unto them, ‘Go and tell John what things ye
 5 ‘hear and see ; the blind see, and the lame walk,
 ‘the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead
 ‘are raised up, and the poor have good tidings
 6 ‘preached to them ; and blessed is he who shall
 7 ‘not stumble at me.’ And when they were gone
 Jesus began to say unto the crowds concerning
 8 John, ‘What went ye out into the wilderness to
 ‘see? A reed shaken by the wind? But what
 ‘went ye out to see? A man clothed in soft rai-
 ‘ment? Behold, they that wear soft raiment are
 9 ‘in kings’ houses. But what went ye out to see?
 ‘A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and something
 10 ‘greater than a prophet ; for this is he of whom it
 ‘is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy*
 11 *face, who shall prepare thy way before thee.* Ve-
 ‘rily I say unto you, among those that are born
 ‘of women, there hath not risen a greater than
 ‘John the Baptist, but the least in the kingdom of
 12 ‘heaven is greater than he. And from the days of
 ‘John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of hea-
 13 ‘ven is forced, and the violent seize it. For all
 ‘the prophets and the law prophesied until John.
 14 ‘And if ye will receive it, this is Elijah who was to
 15 ‘come. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
 16 ‘But unto what shall I liken this generation? It

‘is like children sitting in the markets, and calling
‘unto their companions, and saying, We have 17
‘piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we
‘have mourned unto you and ye have not la-
‘mented. For John came neither eating nor 18
‘drinking, and they say, He hath a demon.
‘The Son of man came eating and drinking, and 19
‘they say, Behold, a glutton and a wine-bibber,
‘a friend of tax-gatherers and sinners. But wis-
‘dom is justified of her children.’ Then he be- 20
gan to upbraid the cities in which most of his
mighty works were done, because they repented
not. ‘Alas for thee, Chorazin! alas for thee, 21
‘Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done
‘in you had been done in Tyre and in Sidon, they
‘would of old have repented in sackcloth and ashes.
‘Moreover I say unto you, it will be more tolerable 22
‘for Tyre and Sidon on a day of judgement, than
‘for you. And thou, Capernaum, that art raised 23
‘unto heaven, wilt be brought down unto hell; for
‘if the mighty works that have been done in thee,
‘had been done in Sodom, it would have remained
‘until this day. Moreover I say to you, that it 24
‘will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom on a
‘day of judgement, than for thee.’

At that time Jesus answered and said, ‘I thank 25
‘thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because
‘thou hast hid these things from the wise and pru-
‘dent, and hast unveiled them unto babes. Yea, 26
‘Father, for thus it was well pleasing in thy sight.
‘All things are delivered to me by my Father; and 27
‘nobody knoweth the son but the Father; nor doth
‘anybody know the Father, but the son, and he to
‘whom the son wishes to unveil him. Come unto 28
‘me all ye that labour and are burdened, and I
‘will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and 29
‘learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart;
‘and ye will find rest for your souls. For my yoke 30
‘is easy and my burden light.’

1 At that time Jesus went on the sabbath through
the corn fields ; and his disciples were hungry, and
2 began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. And
the Pharisees seeing, said unto him, ‘ Behold, thy
‘ disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the
3 ‘ sabbath.’ But he said unto them, ‘ Have ye not
‘ read what David did when he was hungry, and
4 ‘ they that were with him ; how he entered into
‘ the house of God, and ate the shew-bread which
‘ was not lawful for him to eat, nor for them that
5 ‘ were with him, but for the priests alone ? Or
‘ have ye not read in the law, that on the sabbath
‘ the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and
6 ‘ are blameless ? But I say to you, that one
7 ‘ greater than the temple is here. But if ye had
‘ known what this is, *I wish for mercy, and not*
‘ *for sacrifice*, ye would not have condemned the
8 ‘ blameless. For the Son of man is Lord of the
‘ sabbath.’

9 And when he had gone thence he went into
10 their synagogue ; and behold, there was a man that
had a withered hand. And they asked him, say-
ing, ‘ Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath ? ’ that
11 they might accuse him. And he said unto them,
‘ What man shall there be among you, that shall have
‘ one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath,
12 ‘ will he not lay hold of it and lift it out ? How
‘ much then is a man better than a sheep ! So it
13 ‘ is lawful to do right on the sabbath.’ Then saith
he to the man, ‘ Stretch out thine hand.’ And
he stretched it out ; and it was restored whole like
14 the other. And the Pharisees went out, and took
council against him, how they should destroy him.
15 But Jesus knowing it, withdrew from thence ; and
great crowds followed him, and he healed them all ;
16 and he charged them that they should not make
17 him known ; so that it might be fulfilled that
18 was spoken through the prophet Isaiah, saying, *Be-*
hold, my servant, whom I have chosen, my beloved,

in whom my soul is well pleased ; I will put my spirit on him, and he shall proclaim judgement to the Gentiles. He will not strive nor cry out, nor will 19
anybody hear his voice in the streets. A bruised 20
reed will he not break, and smoking flax will he not quench till he send forth judgement unto victory. And in his name will the Gentiles hope. 21

Then was brought to him a demoniac, blind and dumb ; and he healed him, so that the blind and dumb man both spake and saw. And all the 22
crowds were amazed, and said, ‘Is not this the 23
‘son of David?’ And when the Pharisees heard 24
it, they said, ‘This man doth not cast out demons, ‘unless by Beelzebub the prince of the demons.’ And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto 25
them, ‘Every kingdom divided against itself is ‘laid waste, and every city or house divided against ‘itself will not stand ; and if Satan cast out Satan, 26
‘he is divided against himself ; how then will his ‘kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast 27
‘out demons, by whom do your children cast ‘them out? therefore they shall be your judges. ‘But if I by the spirit of God cast out demons, 28
‘then the kingdom of God is come upon you. ‘Or how can anybody enter into the Strong one’s 29
‘house, and plunder his goods, unless he first ‘bind the Strong one? and then he will plunder ‘his house. He that is not with me is against 30
‘me ; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth. Therefore I say unto you, that every 31
‘sin and blasphemy will be forgiven unto men ; ‘but the blasphemy of the spirit will not be ‘forgiven to men. And whoever speaketh a word 32
‘against the Son of man, it will be forgiven him, ‘but whoever speaketh against the holy spirit it ‘will not be forgiven him, neither in this age nor ‘in that to come. Either make the tree good 33
‘and its fruit good, or make the tree bad and ‘its fruit bad ; for the tree is known by the

- 34 'fruit. O generation of vipers, how can ye,
'being evil, speak good things? for out of the
35 'overflow of the heart the mouth speaketh. The
'good man out of the good treasure bringeth
'forth good things; and the evil man out of the
36 'evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. And I
'say unto you, that every idle word that men
'shall speak, they shall give account thereof on a
37 'day of judgement. For by thy words thou wilt
'be justified, and by thy words thou wilt be con-
'demned.'
- 38 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees an-
swered, saying, 'Teacher, we wish to see a sign
39 'from thee.' And he answered and said to them,
'An evil and adulterous generation seeketh a sign,
'and no sign will be given to it, but the sign of
40 'Jonah the prophet; for as Jonah was three days
'and three nights in the whale's belly, so will the
'Son of man be three days and three nights in the
41 'heart of the earth. The men of Nineveh will
'rise up at the judgement with this generation,
'and will condemn it; for they repented at the
'preaching of Jonah; and behold, something
42 'greater than Jonah is here. A queen of the south
'will rise up at the judgement with this genera-
'tion, and will condemn it; for she came from
'the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of So-
'lomon; and behold, something greater than So-
43 'lomon is here. And when the unclean spirit is
'gone out of the man, it walketh through dry
44 'places seeking rest, and findeth it not; then it
'saith, I will return into my house, from whence
'I came out; and when it is come, it findeth it
45 'empty, swept, and garnished; then it goeth and
'taketh with itself seven other spirits, more wicked
'than itself, and they enter and dwell there; and
'the last state of that man is worse than the first.
'And thus will it be with this wicked genera-
'tion.'

While he was yet talking to the crowds, behold, 46
his mother and brethren stood without, seeking to
speak to him. Then one said unto him, 'Behold, 47
'thy mother and thy brethren are standing with-
'out, seeking to speak to thee.' And he answered 48
and said unto him that told him, 'Who is my
'mother? and who are my brethren?' And 49
stretching forth his hand toward his disciples, he
said, 'Behold my mother and my brethren. For 50
'whoever shall do the will of my Father that is in
'heaven, he is my brother and sister and mother.'

On that day Jesus came out of the house and 1
sat by the sea side. And great crowds were 2
gathered round him, so that he went into the boat
and sat down; and all the crowd stood on the
shore. And he spake unto them many things in 3
parables, saying, 'Behold, the sower went forth to
'sow. And as he sowed, some seeds fell by the 4
'road side, and the birds came and ate them
'up. And others fell upon stony places, where 5
'they had not much earth; and forthwith they
'sprung up, through not having a depth of earth.
'And when the sun rose, they were scorched; and 6
'through not having a root they withered away.
'And others fell upon thorns; and the thorns 7
'came up and choked them. And others fell 8
'upon good ground, and bore fruit; one an hun-
'dredfold, one sixty, and one thirty. Who hath 9
'ears to hear, let him hear.' And the disciples 10
came, and said unto him, 'Why speakest thou
'unto them in parables?' And he answered and 11
said unto them, 'Because unto you it is given
'to know the mysteries of the kingdom of hea-
'ven, but to them it is not given. For whoever 12
'hath, to him will be given, and he will have
'abundance; but whoever hath not, from him will
'be taken even what he hath. Therefore speak I 13
'to them in parables; because seeing they see
'not, and hearing they hear not, and understand

14 'not. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of
'Isaiah, which saith, *By hearing ye will hear, and*
'*will not understand; and seeing ye will see and*
15 '*will not perceive; for this people's heart is har-*
'*dened, and with their ears they hardly hear, and*
'*their eyes they have closed; lest they should see*
'*with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and un-*
'*derstand with their heart, and should turn, and I*
16 '*should heal them.* But blessed are your eyes,
17 'for they see; and your ears, for they hear. For
'verily I say unto you, that many prophets and
'righteous men have wished to see what ye see,
'and have not seen; and to hear what ye hear,
18 'and have not heard. Do ye therefore hear the
19 'parable of the sower. From every body who
'heareth the word of the kingdom, and under-
'standeth it not, the Wicked one cometh and
'snatcheth away what was sown in his heart. This
20 'is what is sown by the road side. But that
'which is sown upon stony places, is he that
'heareth the word and anon with joy receiveth it;
21 'but he hath not root in himself, and is not last-
'ing; and when tribulation and persecution
'cometh because of the word, straightway he
22 'stumbleth. And that which is sown among
'thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care
'of this age, and the deceitfulness of riches choke
23 'the word, and it is unfruitful. And that which
'is sown on good ground, is he that heareth and
'understandeth the word; who also beareth fruit,
'and bringeth forth one an hundred fold, and one
24 'sixty and one thirty.' Another parable he put
before them, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is
'likened unto a man sowing good seed in his
25 'field; and as the men slept, his enemy came and
'sowed weeds among the wheat, and went his
26 'way. But when the blade was sprung up, and
27 'bore fruit, then were seen the weeds also. And
'the slaves of the householder came and said unto

‘ him, Lord, didst not thou sow good seed in
‘ thy field? From whence then hath it weeds?
‘ And he said unto them, An enemy hath done 28
‘ this. And the slaves said unto him, Dost
‘ thou wish then that we should go and ga-
‘ ther them up? And he said, No, lest while 29
‘ ye gather up the weeds, ye should root
‘ up the wheat with them. Leave them both to 30
‘ grow up together until the harvest; and at
‘ harvest time I will say to the reapers, Gather
‘ ye together first the weeds, and bind them in
‘ bundles for burning, but gather the wheat into
‘ my barn.’ Another parable he put before 31
them, saying, ‘ The kingdom of heaven is like a
‘ grain of mustard, which a man took and sowed
‘ in his field; which indeed is the least of all 32
‘ seeds, but when it is grown, is the greatest
‘ among herbs, and is a tree, so that the birds of
‘ the air come and lodge in its branches.’ Another 33
parable spake he unto them, ‘ The kingdom of
‘ heaven is like leaven, which a woman took, and
‘ hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was
‘ leavened.’ All these things spake Jesus to the 34
crowds in parables, and without a parable he spake
not unto them; so that it might be fulfilled which 35
was spoken through the prophet, saying, *I will
open my mouth in parables, I will utter things
hidden from the foundation of the world.* Then 36
Jesus sent the crowds away, and went into the
house; and his disciples came unto him, saying,
‘ Tell unto us the parable of the weeds of the
‘ field.’ And he answered and said unto them, 37
‘ He that soweth the good seed is the Son of
‘ man; the field is the world; the good seed are 38
‘ the children of the kingdom; and the weeds are
‘ the children of wickedness; the enemy that 39
‘ sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end
‘ of the age; and the reapers are angels. As 40
‘ therefore the weeds are gathered together and

‘ burned in a fire ; so will it be in the end of this
41 ‘ age. The Son of man will send forth his angels,
‘ and they will gather out of his kingdom all
‘ causes of sin, and those who do unrighteousness ;
12 ‘ and they will cast them into the furnace of fire,
‘ where there will be wailing and gnashing of
43 ‘ teeth. Then will the righteous shine forth as
‘ the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who
44 ‘ hath ears to hear let him hear. Again, the
‘ kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hid in the
‘ field ; which when a man hath found, he hideth,
‘ and for joy thereof goeth, and selleth all that he
45 ‘ hath, and buyeth that field. Again, the king-
‘ dom of heaven is like a merchant seeking goodly
46 ‘ pearls ; and when he found one pearl of great
‘ worth, he went and sold all that he had, and
47 ‘ bought it. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like
‘ a net cast into the sea, and gathering up of
48 ‘ every kind ; which when it was full, they drew
‘ to the shore, and sitting down gathered the good
49 ‘ into vessels and cast away the bad. So will it
‘ be at the end of the age. The angels will come
‘ forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,
50 ‘ and will cast them into the furnace of fire ;
‘ there will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.’
51 Jesus saith unto them, ‘ Have ye understood all
‘ these things ? ’ They say to him, ‘ Yea, Lord.’
52 And he said unto them, ‘ Therefore every scribe
‘ that is taught the kingdom of heaven, is like an
‘ householder, who bringeth out of his treasury
53 ‘ things new and old.’ And it came to pass that
when Jesus ended these parables he departed
thence.
54 And coming into his own country, he taught
them in their synagogue, so that they were asto-
nished, and said, ‘ Whence hath this man this
55 ‘ wisdom, and these powers ? Is not this the
‘ carpenter’s son ? is not his mother called Mary,
‘ and his brethren James, and Joses, and Simon,

‘and Judas? And his sisters are they not all 56
‘with us? Whence then hath he all these
‘things?’ And they found a difficulty in him. 57
And Jesus said unto them, ‘A prophet is not
‘without honour, save in his own country, and in
‘his own house.’ And he did not do many 58
mighty works there because of their unbelief.

At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the 1
fame of Jesus, and said unto his servants, ‘This 2
‘is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead;
‘and therefore the mighty works work in him.’
For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound 3
him, and put him in prison for the sake of He-
rodias the wife of Philip his brother. For John 4
was saying to him, ‘It is not lawful for thee to
‘have her.’ And when he wished to have killed 5
him, he feared the crowd, because they held him
as a prophet. But when Herod’s birthday was 6
kept, the daughter of Herodias danced in the
midst, and pleased Herod. Whereon he pro- 7
mised with an oath to give her whatever she
should ask. And she, being before taught by her 8
mother, said, ‘Give me here the head of John the
‘Baptist on a dish.’ And the king was sorry; 9
but for the sake of the oaths and of those who
sat at meat with him, he ordered it to be given.
And he sent and beheaded John in the prison. 10
And his head was brought on a dish, and given to 11
the little girl; and she brought it to her mother.
And his disciples came and took the body, and 12
buried it; and went and told Jesus. And Jesus 13
when he heard, departed thence by boat into a
desert place apart; and when the crowds heard
they followed him on foot from the cities.

And Jesus went forth and saw a great crowd, 14
and had pity on them, and healed their sick. And 15
when it was evening, his disciples came to him,
saying, ‘This is a desert place, and the hour is
‘now come; send away the crowds, that they may

‘go into the villages and buy themselves victuals.’ And Jesus said to them, ‘They have no need to go; give ye them to eat.’ And they say unto him, ‘We have here only five loaves and two fishes.’ And he said, ‘Bring them here to me.’ And he commanded the crowds to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to the disciples and the disciples to the crowds. And they all ate and were filled; and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. And those who ate were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

And straightway he made the disciples get into the boat, and go before him to the other side, while he sent away the crowds. And after sending away the crowds, he went up on to the mountain apart to pray; and when it was evening, he was there alone. And the boat was now in the midst of the sea, tossed by the waves, for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night he went unto them, walking on the sea. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, ‘It is an apparition;’ and they cried out for fear. And straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, ‘Be of good cheer, it is I; be not afraid.’ And Peter answered him and said, ‘Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the waters.’ And he said, ‘Come.’ And Peter after coming down from the boat, walked on the waters, to come to Jesus. But seeing the wind strong, he was afraid; and beginning to sink cried out, saying, ‘Lord, save me.’ And straightway Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and saith unto him, ‘O thou of little faith, why didst thou doubt?’ And when they were come into the boat, the wind ceased. And they that were in the boat came and

worshipped him, saying, 'Truly thou art a son of God.'

And after crossing over they came into the land 34 of Gennesaret. And when the men of that place 35 knew him, they sent out into all that neighbourhood, and brought unto him all that were sick; and besought him that they might only touch the 36 hem of his cloak. And as many as touched were healed.

Then came to Jesus the scribes and Pharisees 1 of Jerusalem, saying, 'Why do thy disciples 2 'transgress the tradition of the elders? for they 'wash not their hands when they eat bread.' But 3 he answered and said unto them, 'Why do ye 'also transgress the commandment of God by 'your tradition? For God commanded, saying, 4 '*Honour thy father and mother, and, He that 'curseth father or mother, let him die the death.* 'But ye say, Whoever shall say to father or 5 'mother, whatever thou mightest have owing to 'thee from me, is a gift, he shall not honour 6 'his father or mother; and ye have made void 'the commandment of God by your tradition. 'Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, 7 'saying, *This people honoureth me with their lips, 8 'but their heart is far from me. But in vain they 9 'worship me, teaching as doctrines the commands 'of men.*' And he called the crowd, and said to 10 them, 'Hear and understand; not that which 11 'goeth into the mouth defileth the man but that 'which cometh out of the mouth defileth the 'man.' Then came his disciples and said unto 12 him, 'Knowest thou that the Pharisees, when 'they heard the word, found a difficulty?' But 13 he answered and said, 'Every plant, which my 'heavenly Father hath not planted, will be rooted 'up. Let them alone; they are blind leaders of 14 'the blind. And if a blind man lead a blind 'man, both will fall into the ditch.' And Peter 15

answering said unto him, 'Tell unto us this para-
16 'ble.' And Jesus said, 'And are ye yet without
17 'understanding? Do not ye understand that
'whatever entereth into the mouth goeth into
18 'the belly, and is cast out into the draught? But
'those things which go out of the mouth come
19 'from the heart, and these defile the man. For
'out of the heart come evil thoughts, murders,
'adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness,
20 'blasphemies. These are what defile the man;
'but to eat with unwashed hands defileth not the
'man.'

21 Then Jesus going thence, departed into the
22 parts about Tyre and Sidon. And behold, a
woman of Canaan, coming out of those parts,
cried out unto him, saying, 'Pity me, O Lord,
'son of David; my daughter is very ill with a
23 'demon.' But he answered her not a word. And
his disciples coming besought him, saying, 'Let
24 'her go; for she crieth after us.' But he an-
swered and said, 'I am only sent to the lost sheep
25 'of the house of Israel.' Then she came and
26 worshipped him, saying, 'Lord, help me.' But
he answered and said, 'It is not right to take the
'children's bread, and to cast it to the dogs.'
27 And she said, 'Yea, Lord; yet the dogs eat of
'the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.'
28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, 'O
'woman, great is thy faith; be it unto thee as
'thou wishest.' And her daughter was healed
from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departing thence came by the side
of the sea of Galilee; and went up into the moun-
30 tain and sat down there. And great crowds came
to him, having with them the lame, blind, dumb,
maimed, and many others, and cast them at the
31 feet of Jesus; and he healed them; so that the
crowds wondered when they saw the dumb speak-
ing, the maimed healed, the lame walking, and the

blind seeing ; and they glorified the God of Israel. And Jesus calling his disciples said, ‘ I have pity 32
‘ on the crowd, because they continue with me
‘ now three days, and have nothing to eat ; and I
‘ do not wish to send them away fasting, lest they
‘ faint on the road.’ And his disciples say unto 33
him, ‘ Whence can we have so many loaves in
‘ the wilderness, as to fill so great a crowd ?’ And 34
Jesus saith unto them, ‘ How many loaves have
‘ ye ?’ And they said, ‘ Seven, and a few little
‘ fishes.’ And he commanded the crowds to sit 35
down on the ground. And taking the seven loaves 36
and the fishes, he gave thanks and brake them,
and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the
crowd. And they all ate and were filled ; and they 37
took up of the broken meat that was left seven
baskets full. And those who ate were four thou- 38
sand men, beside women and children. And after 39
sending away the crowds he went into the boat
and came into the coasts of Magdala.

And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and 1
tempting asked him to show them a sign from
heaven. And he answered and said unto them, 2
‘ When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair wea-
‘ ther, for the sky is red ; and in the morning, 3
‘ It will be foul weather to day, for the sky is
‘ red and lowering. Ye hypocrites, ye can judge
‘ the face of the sky, and can ye not judge the signs
‘ of the times ? A wicked and adulterous genera- 4
‘ tion seeketh a sign ; and no sign shall be given
‘ unto it, but the sign of Jonah the prophet.’ And
leaving them he went away.

And his disciples on coming to the other side, 5
had forgotten to bring any loaves. And Jesus said 6
to them, ‘ Look and beware of the leaven of the
‘ Pharisees and Sadducees.’ And they reasoned 7
among themselves, saying, ‘ Because we have
‘ brought no loaves.’ And Jesus understanding 8
said, ‘ Why reason ye among yourselves, ye of

‘little faith, because ye have brought no loaves?
9 ‘Do ye not understand, nor remember the five
‘loaves of the five thousand, and how many bas-
10 ‘kets ye took up? Nor the seven loaves of the
‘four thousand, and how many baskets ye took
11 ‘up? How do ye not understand, that not about
‘bread did I tell you to beware of the leaven of
12 ‘the Pharisees and Sadducees?’ Then they under-
stood that he did not tell them to beware of
the leaven of bread, but of the teaching of the
Pharisees and Sadducees.

13 And Jesus on coming into the parts about
Cæsarea Philippi, asked his disciples, saying,
‘Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?’
14 And they said, ‘Some say John the Baptist; and
‘others, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of
15 ‘the prophets.’ He saith to them, ‘And whom
16 ‘do ye say that I am?’ And Simon Peter an-
swered and said, ‘Thou art the Christ, the son of
17 ‘the living God.’ And Jesus answered and said
unto him, ‘Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona; for
‘flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee,
18 ‘but my father that is in heaven. And I say unto
‘thee, that thou art Peter [or a rock] and on this
‘rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell
19 ‘shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto
‘thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and
‘whatever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound
‘in heaven; and whatever thou shalt loose on
20 ‘earth, shall be loosed in heaven.’ Then he charged
his disciples that they should tell no man that he
21 was the Christ. From that time Jesus began to
show to his disciples, that he must go to Jeru-
salem and suffer many things from the elders and
high priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be
22 raised again on the third day. And Peter taking
him began to blame him, saying, ‘May it be well
‘with thee, Lord; this shall not be unto thee.’
23 And he turning said unto Peter, ‘Get thee behind

‘me, Satan ; thou art unto me a stumbling-block ;
‘for thou thinkest not of the things of God, but
‘of those of men.’ Then Jesus said unto his dis- 24
ciples, ‘If anybody wisheth to come after me, let
‘him deny himself, and take up his cross and fol-
‘low me. For whoever shall wish to save his life, 25
‘will lose it ; and whoever shall lose his life for my
‘sake, will find it. For what is a man profited if 26
‘he gain the whole world and lose his soul ? Or
‘what shall a man give in exchange for his soul ?
‘For the Son of man is to come in the glory of 27
‘his Father with his angels ; and then he will re-
‘ward each man according to his work. Verily I 28
‘say unto you, there are some of those standing
‘here, who will not taste of death till they see
‘the Son of man coming in his kingdom.’

And after six days Jesus taketh Peter and James 1
and John his brother, and bringeth them up into
an high mountain apart, and was transfigured be- 2
fore them ; and his face shone as the sun, and his
raiment was white as the light. And behold, there 3
appeared unto them Moses and Elijah, talking with
him. And Peter answered and said unto Jesus, 4
‘Lord, it is good for us to be here ; if thou wilt
‘let us make here three tents, one for thee, and
‘one for Moses, and one for Elijah.’ While he 5
yet spake, behold, a cloud of light overshadowed
them ; and behold, a voice out of the cloud, say-
ing, ‘This is my beloved son, in whom I am well
‘pleased, hear ye him.’ And when the disciples 6
heard, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.
And Jesus came, and touched them, and said, 7
‘Arise, and be not afraid.’ And on lifting up their 8
eyes they saw nobody, save Jesus alone. And as 9
they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged
them, saying, ‘Tell the vision to nobody, until the
‘Son of man be risen from the dead.’ And his 10
disciples asked him, saying, ‘Why then say the
‘scribes that Elijah must first come ?’ And Jesus 11

answered and said unto them, 'Elijah truly cometh
12 'first, and will restore all things, but I say unto
 'you, that Elijah came just now, and they knew
 'him not, but did to him whatever they wished.
 'So also is the Son of man to suffer from them.'
13 Then the disciples understood that he spake to
 them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the crowd, a man
15 came to him, kneeling to him, and saying, 'Lord,
 'pity my son; for he is a lunatic and suffers sadly;
 'for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into
16 'the water; and I brought him to thy disciples,
17 'and they were not able to heal him.' And Jesus
 answered and said, 'O faithless and crooked ge-
 'neration, how long shall I be with you? How
 'long shall I bear you? Bring him hither to me.'

18 And Jesus rebuked him, and the demon went out
 of him, and the boy was cured from that hour.
19 Then the disciples came to Jesus apart, and said,
20 'Why were not we able to cast it out?' And
 Jesus said unto them, 'Because of your unbelief;
 'for verily I say unto you, if ye have faith as a grain
 'of mustard, ye will say to this mountain, remove
 'there from here, and it will be removed; and no-
21 'thing will be impossible unto you. But this
 'kind goeth not out but in prayer and fasting.'

22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said
 unto them, 'The Son of man is to be betrayed into
23 'the hands of men, and they will kill him, and
 'on the third day he will be raised.' And they
 were very sorry.

24 And when they came to Capernaum, those who
 received the Didrachms, came to Peter and said,
25 'Doth not your teacher pay the Didrachms?' He
 saith 'Yes.' And when he came into the house,
 Jesus spake first to him, saying, 'What thinkest
 'thou, Simon; of whom do the kings of the earth
 'take tax or Census, from their own children or
26 'from strangers?' Peter saith to him, 'From

‘strangers.’ Jesus saith to him, ‘Then the children are free. But that we may not wrong these 27
‘men, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and
‘take the first fish that cometh up; and on opening its mouth, thou wilt find a Stater, take that
‘and give to them for me and thee.’

In that hour the disciples came to Jesus, saying, ‘Who then is the greatest in the kingdom of
‘heaven?’ And Jesus calling to a child, set it in 2
the midst of them, and said, ‘Verily I say unto 3
‘you, unless ye change, and become as children,
‘ye will not enter into the kingdom of heaven.
‘Whoever therefore shall humble himself as this 4
‘child, he is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
‘And whoso shall receive one such child in my 5
‘name, receiveth me. But whoso shall wrong 6
‘one of these little ones that believe in me, it
‘were better for him that a millstone were hanged
‘about his neck, and he were drowned in the
‘depth of the sea. Alas for the world because of 7
‘sins; for it must needs be that sins come, but
‘alas for that man through whom the sin cometh.
‘And if thy hand or thy foot leadeth thee to 8
‘sin, cut them off and cast them from thee; it is
‘better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed,
‘rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast
‘into everlasting fire. And if thine eye leadeth thee 9
‘to sin, pluck it out and cast it from thee; it is better
‘for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather
‘than having two eyes to be cast into the Gehenna of the fire. Look that ye despise not one 10
‘of these little ones; for I say unto you, that their
‘angels in heaven do always behold the face of my
‘Father that is in heaven. For the Son of man is 11
‘come to save that which is lost. How think ye? 12
‘If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them
‘be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and
‘nine on the mountains, and go and seek the
‘stray one? And if so be that he find it, verily I 13

‘say unto you, he rejoiceth for it more than for the
14 ‘ninety and nine which went not astray. Thus it
‘is not the will of your Father that is in heaven
15 ‘that one of these little ones should be lost. And
‘if thy brother should sin against thee, go, tell
‘him his fault between thee and him alone; if he
‘shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.
16 ‘And if he shall not hear thee, then take with thee
‘one or two more, that in the mouth of two or
17 ‘three witnesses every word may stand. And if
‘he shall not hear them, tell it to the church; and
‘if he shall not hear the church, let him be to
18 ‘thee as an heathen and a tax-gatherer. Verily I
‘say unto you, whatever things ye shall bind on
‘earth will be bound in heaven; and whatever ye
‘shall loose on earth, will be loosed in heaven.
19 ‘Again, verily I say unto you, that if two of you
‘shall agree on earth about anything to be done,
‘which they shall ask, it will be done to them from
20 ‘my Father that is in heaven. For where two or
‘three are gathered together in my name, there am
‘I in the midst of them.’
21 Then Peter coming up to him said, ‘Lord, how
‘often shall my brother sin against me, and I for-
22 ‘give him? till seven times?’ Jesus saith to him,
‘I say not to thee, until seven times, but until
23 ‘seventy times seven. Therefore is the kingdom
‘of heaven likened to a king, who wished to settle
24 ‘an account with his slaves. And when he had
‘begun to settle, one was brought to him who
25 ‘owed ten thousand talents. And as he had not
‘to pay, his lord ordered that he should be sold,
‘and his wife and children, and all that he had,
26 ‘and payment be made. The slave therefore
‘falling down worshipped him, saying, Lord,
‘bear with me longer and I will pay thee all.
27 ‘And the lord of that slave had pity, and loosed
28 ‘him, and forgave him the debt. And the same
‘slave going out found one of his fellow slaves who

‘owed him an hundred Denarii; and seizing him
‘he took him by the throat, saying, If thou owest
‘anything pay me. His fellow slave therefore fall- 29
‘ing down besought him, saying, Bear with me
‘longer, and I will pay thee all. And he would 30
‘not; but going out, cast him into prison, till he
‘should pay the debt. And his fellow slaves see- 31
‘ing what was done were very sorry, and came and
‘told their lord all that was done. Then his lord 32
‘having called him, said unto him, Thou wicked
‘slave, all that debt I forgave to thee when thou
‘askedst me; oughtest not thou also to have 33
‘pitied thy fellow slave, even as I pitied thee?
‘And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to 34
‘the gaolers, till he should pay all that was owing
‘unto him. So likewise will my heavenly Father 35
‘do to you, unless ye from your hearts each
‘forgive his brother.’

And it came to pass, that when Jesus had ended 1
these words, he departed from Galilee, and came
into the borders of Judea beyond the Jordan.
And great crowds followed him, and he healed 2
them there. And the Pharisees came unto him, 3
trying him, and saying unto him, ‘Is it lawful
‘for a man to put away his wife for any cause?’
And he answered and said unto them, ‘Have ye 4
‘not read, that he who made them from the be-
‘ginning, made them male and female? and 5
‘said, *For this a man shall leave father and mother*
‘*and cleave to his wife; and they two shall become*
‘*one flesh?* Wherefore they are no longer two, but 6
‘one flesh. What therefore God hath joined to-
‘gether let not man put asunder.’ They say unto 7
him, ‘Why then did Moses command to give a
‘writing of divorcement, and to put her away?’
He saith unto them, ‘Moses, because of the 8
‘hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away
‘your wives; but from the beginning it was not
‘so. And I say unto you, whoever shall put 9

‘away his wife, save for fornication, and shall
‘marry another, committeth adultery; and he that
‘marrieth her that is put away committeth adul-
10 ‘tery.’ His disciples say unto him, ‘If the case
‘of the man with his wife be thus, it is not good
11 ‘to marry.’ And he said unto them, ‘All men
‘cannot understand this word, but those to whom
12 ‘it is given. For there are some eunuchs who
‘were born so from their mothers’ womb; and
‘there are some eunuchs who were made eunuchs
‘by men; and there are some eunuchs who made
‘themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom
‘of heaven. He that is able to understand, let
‘him understand.’

13 Then some children were brought to him, that
he might lay hands on them and pray; and the
14 disciples rebuked them. And Jesus said, ‘Suffer
‘the children, and forbid them not to come unto
15 ‘me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.’ And
after laying hands on them, he departed thence.
16 And behold, one came and said unto him, ‘Good
‘teacher, what good shall I do that I may have ever-
17 ‘lasting life?’ And he said unto him, ‘Why asketh
‘thou me about what is good? There is One that is
‘good. And if thou wishest to enter into life, keep the
18 ‘commandments.’ He saith unto him, ‘Which?’
And Jesus said, ‘*Thou shalt do no murder; Thou
‘shalt not commit adultery; Thou shalt not steal;
19 ‘Thou shalt not bear false witness; Honour thy fa-
‘ther and thy mother; and Thou shalt love thy neigh-
20 ‘bour as thyself.*’ The young man saith unto him,
‘All these have I kept from my youth; what lack
21 ‘I yet?’ Jesus saith unto him, ‘If thou wishest
‘to be perfect, go, sell what thou hast, and give
‘to the poor, and thou wilt have treasure in hea-
22 ‘ven; and come and follow me.’ And the young
man, when he heard that saying, went away
23 sorrowful; for he had great possessions. And
Jesus said unto his disciples, ‘Verily I say unto

‘you, a rich man will not easily enter into the
‘kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, 24
‘it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of
‘a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the
‘kingdom of God.’ And when the disciples heard, 25
they were greatly amazed, saying, ‘Who then can
‘be saved?’ And Jesus looking at them, said 26
unto them, ‘With men this is impossible, but
‘with God all things are possible.’ Then Peter 27
answered and said unto him, ‘Behold, we have
‘forsaken all things and have followed thee; what
‘therefore shall we have?’ And Jesus said unto 28
them, ‘Verily I say unto you, that ye who have
‘followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of
‘man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also
‘will sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve
‘tribes of Israel. And every one that hath for- 29
‘saken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father,
‘or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my
‘name’s sake, will receive an hundred fold, and
‘will inherit eternal life. But many that are first 30
‘will be last, and the last will be first. For the 1
‘kingdom of heaven is like an householder who
‘went out early in the morning to hire labourers
‘for his vineyard. And after agreeing with the 2
‘labourers for a Denarius the day, he sent them into
‘his vineyard. And he went out about the third 3
‘hour, and saw others standing idle in the market
‘place; and said unto them, Go ye also into the 4
‘vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.
‘And they went. Again he went out about the 5
‘sixth and ninth hour, and did the same. And 6
‘about the eleventh hour he went, and found
‘others standing, and saith unto them, Why have
‘ye stood here all the day idle? They say unto 7
‘him, Because nobody hath hired us. He saith
‘unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and
‘whatever is right, ye shall receive. And when 8
‘evening was come, the lord of the vineyard saith

- ‘to his steward, Call the labourers, and give them
‘the hire, beginning from the last unto the first.
9 ‘And when those of the eleventh hour came,
10 ‘they received each a Denarius. And when the
‘first came, they thought that they should have
‘received more; and they also received each a
11 ‘Denarius. And when they had received it, they
12 ‘murmured against the householder, saying, ‘These
‘last have worked one hour, and thou hast made
‘them equal to us who have borne the burden and
13 ‘heat of the day. But he answered and said unto
‘one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong; didst
14 ‘not thou agree with me for a Denarius? Take
‘thine own, and go thy way; I wish to give unto
15 ‘this last even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for
‘me to do what I will with my own? Is thine
16 ‘eye evil, because I am good? So the last will
‘be first, and the first last; for many are called,
‘but few chosen.’
- 17 And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the
twelve disciples apart on the way, and said unto
18 them, ‘Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem,
‘and the Son of man will be betrayed to the high
‘priests and scribes, and they will condemn him
19 ‘to death, and will deliver him to the Gentiles, to
‘mock, and to scourge, and to crucify; and on
‘the third day he will rise again.’
- 20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee’s chil-
dren, with her sons, worshipping and asking a cer-
21 tain thing of him. And he said unto her, ‘What
‘dost thou wish?’ She saith unto him, ‘Say that
‘these my two sons may sit, one on thy right hand
22 ‘and one on thy left, in thy kingdom.’ And Jesus
answered and said, ‘Ye know not what ye ask.
‘Are ye able to drink the cup that I must drink?’
23 They say unto him, ‘We are able.’ And he saith
unto them, ‘Ye will indeed drink my cup; but to
‘sit on my right hand and on my left, is not mine
‘to give, but it is for those for whom it is prepared

‘by my Father.’ And when the ten heard, they 24
were angry with the two brethren. But Jesus 25
called to them and said, ‘Ye know that the chiefs
‘of the Gentiles have rule over them, and the great
‘have power over them : it will not be so among 26
‘you ; but whoever should wish to be great among
‘you, let him be your servant ; and whoever should 27
‘wish to be first among you, let him be your slave.
‘As the Son of man came not to be served, but 28
‘to serve, and to give his life a ransom for
‘many.’

And as they departed from Jericho, a great 29
crowd followed him. And behold, two blind men 30
sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus
was passing by, cried out, saying, ‘Pity us, O Lord,
‘son of David.’ And the crowd rebuked them, 31
that they should hold their peace. But they cried
the more, saying, ‘Pity us, O Lord, son of David.’
And Jesus stood and called to them, and said, 32
‘What do ye wish that I should do to you?’ They 33
say unto him, ‘Lord, that our eyes should be
‘opened.’ So Jesus pitied them and touched 34
their eyes ; and straightway their eyes received
sight, and they followed him.

And when they drew near to Jerusalem, and 1
came to Bethphage, to the mount of Olives, then
Jesus sent two disciples, saying unto them, ‘Go 2
‘into the village before you, and straightway ye
‘will find an ass tied, and a colt with her ; loose
‘them and bring them to me. And if anybody 3
‘say ought unto you, say that the Lord hath need
‘of them ; and straightway he will send them.’
All this was done, that it might be fulfilled that was 4
spoken through the prophet, saying, *Say ye to the 5*
daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee
meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of
an ass. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus 6
commanded them, and brought the ass and the 7
colt, and put their cloaks on them, and he sat on

8 them. And the very great crowd spread their
cloaks in the way ; and others cut down branches
9 from the trees, and strewed them in the way. And
the crowds that went before, and that followed,
cried out, saying, ‘ Hosanna to the son of David ;
‘ blessed is he that cometh in the name of the
10 ‘ Lord ; Hosanna in the highest.’ And when he
was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved,
11 saying, ‘ Who is this ?’ And the crowds said, ‘ This
‘ is Jesus the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee.’
12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast
out all the buyers and sellers in the temple, and
overthrew the tables of the bankers, and the seats
13 of those who sold doves, and saith unto them, ‘ It
‘ is written, *My house shall be called a house of*
‘ prayer ; but ye have made it a den of thieves.’
14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the
15 temple, and he healed them. And when the high
priests and scribes saw the wonders that he did,
and the children crying out in the temple, and
saying, ‘ Hosanna to the son of David,’ they were
16 angry, and said unto him, ‘ Hearest thou what
‘ these are saying ?’ And Jesus saith unto them,
‘ Yea, have ye never read, *Out of the mouth of*
‘ babes and sucklings thou hast prepared praise ?’
17 And he left them, and went out of the city into
Bethany, and he lodged there.
18 And in the morning as he returned into the city
19 he was hungry. And seeing a fig-tree on the way,
he came to it, and found nothing on it, but leaves
only, and he saith unto it, ‘ Let there be no
‘ fruit from thee henceforth for ever.’ And the
20 fig-tree soon withered away. And when the dis-
ciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, ‘ How soon
21 ‘ the fig-tree withered away !’ And Jesus answered
and said unto them, ‘ Verily I say unto you, if ye
‘ have faith and doubt not, ye will not only do this
‘ of the fig-tree, but also if ye say to this moun-
‘ tain, Be thou taken up, and cast into the sea ; it

‘will be done. And all things whatever ye shall 22
‘ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.’

And when he was come into the temple, the 23
high priests and the elders of the people came
unto him as he was teaching, and said, ‘By what
‘authority doest thou these things? and who gave
‘thee this authority?’ And Jesus answered and 24
said unto them, ‘I also will ask you one word,
‘which if ye tell me, I also will tell you by what
‘authority I do these things. The baptism of John 25
‘whence was it? from heaven or from men?’ And
they reasoned among themselves, saying, ‘If we
‘say, from heaven, he will say to us, why then did
‘ye not believe him? But if we say, from men, 26
‘we fear the crowd; for all men hold John as a
‘prophet.’ And they answered Jesus and said, 27
‘We do not know.’ And he said unto them,
‘Neither do I tell you by what authority I do
‘these things. But what think ye? A man had 28
‘two sons; and he came to the first, and said,
‘Son, go and work to day in my vineyard. And he 29
‘answered and said, I will not; but afterwards he
‘repented and went. And he came to the other 30
‘and said the same. And he answered and said,
‘I will, Lord; and he went not. Which of the 31
‘two did the will of the father?’ They say to him,
‘The first.’ Jesus saith unto them, ‘Verily I say
‘unto you, that the tax-gatherers and the harlots
‘go into the kingdom of God before you. For 32
‘John came unto you in the way of righteousness,
‘and ye believed him not, but the tax-gatherers and
‘the harlots believed him; and ye, when ye had
‘seen, repented not afterwards, that ye might be-
‘lieve him. Hear another parable; there was a 33
‘certain householder, that planted a vineyard, and
‘put a hedge round it, and digged a vine-vat in it,
‘and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and
‘left the country. And when the time of the fruits 34
‘drew near, he sent his slaves to the husbandmen,

35 'to receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen
'took his slaves, and beat one, and killed another,
36 'and stoned another. Again he sent other slaves,
'more than the first, and they did the same to
37 'them. Lastly, he sent his son unto them, say-
38 'ing, They will reverence my son. But when the
'husbandmen saw the son, they said to themselves,
'This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and seize
39 'his inheritance. And they took him and cast
40 'him out of the vineyard, and slew him. When
'therefore the lord of the vineyard cometh, what
41 'will he do to those husbandmen?' They say unto
him, 'He will miserably destroy those wicked
'men, and will let out the vineyard to other hus-
'bandmen, who will render to him the fruits in
42 'their seasons.' Jesus saith unto them, 'Did ye
'never read in the scriptures, *A stone which the*
'*builders rejected, the same is become the head of*
'*the corner; this was from the Lord, and is won-*
43 '*derful in our eyes?* Therefore I say unto you,
'that the kingdom of God will be taken from you,
'and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits
44 'thereof. And whoever shall fall on this stone,
'will be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall,
45 'it will bruise him into powder.' And when the
high priests and Pharisees heard his parables, they
46 knew that he was speaking about them. But
when they sought to seize him, they feared the
1 crowds, because they took him for a prophet. And
Jesus answered and again spake unto them in pa-
2 rables, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is like a
3 'certain king who made a wedding for his son, and
'sent forth his slaves to call them that were bidden
4 'to the wedding; and they would not come. Again
'he sent forth other slaves, saying, Tell them that
'are bidden, behold, I have prepared my dinner,
'my oxen and fatlings are killed, and all things are
5 'ready; come to the wedding. But they made
'light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm

‘and one to his merchandize; and the rest seized 6
‘his slaves, and ill-treated them, and slew them.
‘But when that king heard, he was wroth, and 7
‘sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers,
‘and burnt up their city. Then saith he unto his 8
‘slaves, The marriage indeed is ready, but they who
‘were bidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore 9
‘into the highways, and as many as ye find, bid to
‘the wedding. So those slaves went out into the 10
‘highways, and gathered together all as many as
‘they found, both bad and good, and the marriage
‘was filled with guests. And when the king came 11
‘in to see the guests, he saw there a man who had
‘not on a wedding garment; and he saith unto him, 12
‘Friend, how camest thou in here, not having a
‘wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then 13
‘saith the king to the slaves, Bind his feet and
‘hands, and take him and cast him into outer dark-
‘ness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
‘For many are called, but few are chosen.’ 14

Then went the Pharisees and took counsel how 15
they should entangle him in his talk. And they 16
sent unto him their disciples with the Herodians,
saying, ‘Teacher, we know that thou art true,
‘and teachest the way of God in truth, neither
‘carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not
‘the person of men. Tell us therefore, what 17
‘thinkest thou? Is it lawful to pay Census to
‘Cæsar or not?’ But Jesus knowing their wicked- 18
ness, said, ‘Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
‘Show me the money of the Census.’ And they 19
brought to him a Denarius. And he saith unto 20
them, ‘Whose is this image and the writing on
‘it?’ And they say unto him, ‘Cæsar’s.’ Then 21
saith he unto them, ‘Render therefore unto Cæsar
‘the things which are Cæsar’s, and to God the
‘things which are God’s.’ And when they heard, 22
they marvelled, and left him, and went their
way.

23 On the same day came to him the Sadducees,
who say that there is no resurrection ; and they
24 questioned him ; saying, ‘Teacher, Moses said, If
‘a man die, having no children, his brother shall
‘marry his wife, and raise up issue unto his bro-
25 ‘ther. Now there were with us seven brethren ;
‘and the first, when he had married, died, and hav-
26 ‘ing no issue, left his wife to his brother. In like
‘wise the second also, and the third, unto the se-
27 ‘venth. And at last the woman also died. There-
28 ‘fore in the resurrection, whose wife will she be of
29 ‘the seven ? For they all had her.’ And Jesus
answered, and said unto them, ‘Ye do err, not
‘knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 ‘For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor
‘are given in marriage, but are as angels of God in
31 ‘heaven. But about the resurrection of the dead,
‘have ye not read what was spoken to you by
32 ‘God, saying, *I am the God of Abraham, and the*
‘*God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob ?* God is not
33 ‘the God of the dead, but of the living.’ And the
crowds who heard were astonished at his teach-
ing.

34 And the Pharisees, when they heard that he had
put the Sadducees to silence, were gathered to-
35 gether for the same purpose. And one of them,
a lawyer, tempting him, questioned, saying,
36 ‘Teacher, which is the great command in the law ?’
37 And Jesus said to him, ‘*Thou shalt love the Lord*
‘*thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,*
38 ‘*and with all thy mind,* this is the first and great
39 ‘command ; and the second is like unto it, *Thou*
40 ‘*shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.* On these two
‘commands hang all the law and the prophets.’

41 And while the Pharisees were gathered together,
42 Jesus questioned them, saying, ‘What think ye
‘of the Christ ? whose son is he ?’ They say
43 unto him, ‘David’s.’ He saith unto them, ‘How
‘then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

'The Lord said to my lord, Sit thou on my right 44
'hand till I make thine enemies a footstool for thy
'feet?' If therefore David calleth him Lord, how 45
'is he his son?' And nobody was able to answer 46
him a word; neither durst anybody from that day question him any more.

Then Jesus spake to the crowds and to his dis- 1
ciples, saying, 'The scribes and the Pharisees sit in 2
'the seat of Moses. All things therefore whatever 3
'they bid you observe, observe and do; but do
'not after their works; for they say and do not.
'For they bind burdens heavy and grievous to be 4
'borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they
'will not move them with a finger of their own.
'But all their works they do to be seen by men; 5
'they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge
'the borders of their cloaks, and love the upper 6
'couches at feasts, and the chief seats in the syna-
'gogues, and greetings in the market places, and 7
'to be called by men Rabbi, Rabbi. But be not 8
'ye called Rabbi; for One is your master, and all
'ye are brethren. And call no man your father 9
'upon earth; for one is your father who is in hea-
'ven. Neither be ye called masters; for one is 10
'your master, even the Christ. But the greatest 11
'among you will be your servant. And whoever 12
'shall set himself up will be humbled, and who-
'ever shall humble himself will be set up. And 13
'alas for you, scribes and Pharisees, ye hypocrites;
'for ye devour widow's houses, and for a pretence
'make long prayers; therefore ye will receive a
'heavier judgement. Alas for you, ye scribes and 14
'Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut the kingdom
'of heaven against men; for ye neither go in your-
'selves, nor suffer those that are entering to go in.
'Alas for you, ye scribes and Pharisees, hypo- 15
'crites; for ye compass sea and land to make one
'proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him
'twofold more the child of Gehenna than your-

16 'selves. Alas for you, ye blind guides, that say,
'Whoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing;
'but whoever shall swear by the gold of the tem-
17 'ple, he is a debtor. Ye fools and blind; for which
'is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth
'the gold? And, Whoever shall swear by the altar
18 'it is nothing; but whoever shall swear by the gift
19 'that is upon it, he is a debtor. Ye fools and blind;
'for which is greater, the gift, or the altar that
20 'sanctifieth the gift? Whoso therefore shall swear
'by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things
21 'thereon. And whoso shall swear by the temple,
'sweareth by it, and by Him that dwelleth therein.
22 'And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by
'the throne of God, and by him that sitteth
23 'thereon. Alas for you, ye scribes and Pharisees,
'hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint and anise
'and cummin, and have left undone the weightier
'matters of the law, judgement mercy and faith;
'these ye ought to have done, and not to have
24 'left the others undone. Ye blind guides, that
25 'strain at a gnat and swallow a camel. Alas for
'you, ye scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for
'ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the
'platter, but within they are full of rapine and
26 'injustice. Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first the
'inside of the cup and of the platter, that the
27 'outside of them may be clean also. Alas for
'you, ye scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye
'are like unto whitened sepulchres, which indeed
'appear beautiful outward, but within are full of
28 'dead bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so
'ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men,
'but within ye are full of hypocrisy and of iniquity.
29 'Alas for you, ye scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites,
'because ye build the sepulchres of the prophets
30 'and garnish the tombs of the righteous, and say,
'If we had been in the days of our fathers, we
'would not have been partakers with them in the

'blood of the prophets. Thus ye are witnesses 31
 'against yourselves, that ye are the children of
 'them that killed the prophets. Fill ye up then 32
 'the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye 33
 'generation of vipers, how can ye escape the
 'judgement of the Gehenna? Wherefore, behold, 34
 'I send to you prophets, and wise men, and
 'scribes; and some of them ye will kill and cru-
 'cify; and some of them ye will scourge in your
 'synagogues, and persecute from city to city; that 35
 'upon you may come all the righteous blood shed
 'upon the earth, from the blood of Abel the righte-
 'ous unto the blood of Zacharias son of Bara-
 'chias, whom ye slew between the temple and the
 'altar. Verily I say unto you, all these things will 36
 'come upon this generation. O Jerusalem, Jeru- 37
 'salem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth them
 'that are sent unto thee; how often would I have
 'gathered together thy children, as a hen gathereth
 'her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!
 'Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For 38
 'I say unto you, ye will not see me henceforth, 39
 'till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the
 'name of the Lord.'

And Jesus went out and departed from the tem- 1
 ple; and his disciples came to show him the build-
 ings of the temple. And Jesus said unto them, 2
 'Do ye not see all these things? verily I say unto
 'you, there will not be left here a stone upon a
 'stone, which will not be thrown down.' And as 3
 he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came
 unto him apart, saying, 'Tell us, when will these
 'things be? and what will be the sign of thy
 'coming, and of the end of the age?' And Jesus 4
 answered and said unto them, 'Take heed that no
 'man deceive you. For many will come in my 5
 'name, saying, I am the Christ; and will deceive
 'many. And ye will hear of wars and of rumours 6
 'of wars; see that ye be not troubled; for all

‘things must come to pass, but the end is not
7 ‘yet. For nation will rise against nation, and
‘kingdom against kingdom; and there will be fa-
‘mines and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers
8 ‘places. And all these are the beginning of sor-
9 ‘rows. Then will they deliver you up to persecu-
‘tion, and will kill you; and ye will be hated by
10 ‘all the nations for my name’s sake. And then
‘will many be made to sin, and will betray one
11 ‘another, and will hate one another. And many
‘false prophets will arise, and will deceive many.
12 ‘And because iniquity shall abound, the love of
13 ‘the many will grow cold. But he that endureth
14 ‘to the end, he will be saved. And these the good
‘tidings of the kingdom will be preached in all the
‘world for a witness unto all the nations; and then
15 ‘will the end come. When ye therefore shall see
‘the abomination of desolation, spoken of through
‘Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place,
16 ‘(whoso readeth let him understand;) then let
17 ‘them that be in Judea flee to the mountains; let
‘not him that is on the housetop come down to
18 ‘take the things out of his house; neither let him
‘that is in the field return back to take up his
19 ‘clothes. And alas for them that are with child,
20 ‘and for them that give suck in those days! But
‘pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither
21 ‘on the sabbath; for then there will be a great
‘persecution, such as has not been from the be-
‘ginning of the world till now, no, nor shall be.
22 ‘And unless those days be shortened, no flesh
‘would be saved; but for the sake of the chosen
23 ‘those days will be shortened. Then if anybody
‘shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or
24 ‘here; believe it not. For false Christs and false
‘prophets will arise, and will show great signs and
‘wonders, so as to deceive, if possible, even the
25 ‘chosen. Behold, I have foretold it to you. If
26 ‘therefore they say unto you, Behold, he is in the

‘ desert ; go not forth ; Behold, he is in the cham-
‘ bers ; believe it not. For as the lightening cometh 27
‘ out of the east and shineth to the west, so also
‘ will the coming of the Son of man be. For 28
‘ wherever the carcase is, there will the eagles be
‘ gathered together. And immediately after the 29
‘ persecution of those days the sun will be darkened,
‘ and the moon will not give her light, and the stars
‘ will fall from heaven, and the strength of the
‘ heavens will be shaken. And then will appear 30
‘ the sign of the Son of man in the heavens ; and
‘ then will all the tribes of the earth be struck, and
‘ they will see the Son of man coming on the
‘ clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.
‘ And he will send his angels with a great sound 31
‘ of a trumpet, and they will gather together his
‘ chosen ones from the four winds, from one end
‘ of heaven to the other. Now learn the parable 32
‘ from the fig-tree. When its branch is now ten-
‘ der, and putteth forth the leaves, ye know that
‘ summer is nigh ; so also, when ye shall see all 33
‘ these things, ye know that it is close at the
‘ doors. Verily I say unto you, this generation 34
‘ will not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.
‘ Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words 35
‘ will not pass away. But of that day and hour 36
‘ nobody knoweth, not the angels of heaven, but
‘ the Father alone. But as the days of Noah were, 37
‘ so also will the coming of the Son of man be. For 38
‘ as in the days that were before the flood they were
‘ eating and drinking, marrying and giving in mar-
‘ riage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark,
‘ and knew not until the flood came, and took them 39
‘ all off ; so also will the coming of the Son of man
‘ be. Then will two men be in the field ; the one 40
‘ will be taken and the other left ; two women 41
‘ grinding at the mill ; one will be taken and one
‘ left. Watch therefore ; for ye know not in what 42
‘ hour your Lord cometh. But ye know this, that 43

‘ if the goodman of the house had known in what
‘ watch the thief would come, he would have
‘ watched, and would not have suffered his house
44 ‘ to be broken open. Therefore be ye also ready ;
‘ for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of
45 ‘ man cometh. Who then is the faithful and wise
‘ slave, whom his lord hath set over his house-
46 ‘ hold, to give them food in due season ? Blessed
‘ is that slave, whom his lord when he cometh
47 ‘ shall find so doing ; verily I say unto you, that
48 ‘ he will set him over all his goods. But if that
‘ wicked slave shall say in his heart, My lord
49 ‘ delayeth his coming ; and shall begin to smite
‘ his fellow-slaves, and shall eat and drink with the
50 ‘ drunken ; the lord of that slave will come in a
‘ day that he thinketh not, and in an hour that he
51 ‘ knoweth not, and will cut him in two, and appoint
‘ him his portion with the hypocrites ; there will be
1 ‘ weeping and gnashing of teeth. Then will the
‘ kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins,
‘ who took their lamps, and went forth to meet the
2 ‘ bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and
3 ‘ five foolish. They that were foolish took their
4 ‘ lamps, and took no oil with them ; but the wise
5 ‘ took oil in their vessels with their lamps. And
‘ while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered
6 ‘ and slept. And at midnight there was a cry,
‘ Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to
7 ‘ meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and
8 ‘ trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said to
‘ the wise, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are
9 ‘ gone out. And the wise answered, saying, Lest
‘ there be not enough for us and for you, go ye
‘ rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.
10 ‘ And while they went to buy, the bridegroom
‘ came ; and they that were ready went in with
‘ him to the marriage, and the door was shut.
11 ‘ Afterwards came also the other virgins, saying,
12 ‘ Lord, lord, open to us. But he answered and

‘ said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.
‘ Watch therefore for ye know not the day nor ¹³
‘ the hour. For as a man leaving the country, ¹⁴
‘ called his own slaves, and delivered unto them
‘ his goods; and unto one he gave five talents, ¹⁵
‘ and to another two, and to another one, to each
‘ according to his several ability; and straightway
‘ left the country. Then he that had received ¹⁶
‘ the five talents went, and traded with them, and
‘ made other five talents. And in like wise, he ¹⁷
‘ that had two, he also gained other two. But he ¹⁸
‘ that had received one, went and digged in the
‘ earth, and hid his lord’s money. After a long ¹⁹
‘ time the lord of those slaves cometh, and taketh
‘ an account with them. And he that had re- ²⁰
‘ ceived five talents came and brought other five
‘ talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me
‘ five talents; behold, I have gained other five
‘ talents beside them. His lord said unto him, ²¹
‘ Well done, good and faithful slave; thou hast
‘ been faithful over a few things, I will set thee
‘ over many things; enter thou into the joy of
‘ thy lord. He also that had received the two ²²
‘ talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst
‘ unto me two talents, behold, I have gained other
‘ two talents beside them. His lord said unto him, ²³
‘ Well done, good and faithful slave; thou hast
‘ been faithful over a few things, I will set thee
‘ over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy
‘ lord. Then he that had received the one talent ²⁴
‘ came and said, Lord, I knew thee, that thou art
‘ an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown,
‘ and gathering where thou hast not strewed;
‘ and I was afraid, and I went and hid thy talent ²⁵
‘ in the earth; behold, thou hast thine own.
‘ And his lord answered and said unto him, ²⁶
‘ Wicked and slothful slave, thou knewest that I
‘ reap where I have not sowed, and gather where
‘ I have not strewed; thou oughtest therefore to ²⁷

‘ have put my money to the bankers, and at my
‘ coming I should have received my own with
28 ‘ usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and
29 ‘ give it to him that hath ten talents. For unto
‘ every one that hath shall be given, and he shall
‘ have abundance; but from him that hath not
‘ shall be taken away even that which he hath.
30 ‘ And cast ye the unprofitable slave into outer
‘ darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing
31 ‘ of teeth. And when the Son of man shall come
‘ in his glory, and all the angels with him, then will
32 ‘ he sit upon the throne of his glory; and before him
‘ will be gathered all nations; and he will separate
‘ them one from another, as a shepherd separateth
33 ‘ the sheep from the goats; and he will place the
‘ sheep on his right hand, and the goats on his
34 ‘ left. Then will the king say to those on his
‘ right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father,
‘ inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the
35 ‘ foundation of the world; for I was an hungred,
‘ and ye gave me meat; I was thirsty, and ye
‘ gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took
36 ‘ me in; naked and ye clothed me; I was sick,
‘ and ye visited me; I was in prison, and ye
37 ‘ came unto me. Then will the righteous answer
‘ him, saying, Lord, when did we see thee an
‘ hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee
38 ‘ drink? When did we see thee a stranger, and
39 ‘ took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? Or
‘ when did we see thee sick, or in prison, and
40 ‘ came unto thee? And the king will answer and
‘ say unto them, Verily I say unto you, inas-
‘ much as ye have done it unto one of these the
‘ least of my brethren, ye have done it unto me.
41 ‘ Then will he say also unto those on the left
‘ hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into ever-
‘ lasting fire, prepared for the devil and his an-
42 ‘ gels; for I was an hungred, and ye gave me no
43 ‘ meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink; I

‘ was a stranger, and ye took me not in ; naked,
‘ and ye clothed me not ; sick, and in prison,
‘ and ye visited me not. Then will they also 44
‘ answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an
‘ hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked,
‘ or sick, or in prison, and did not minister
‘ unto thee ? Then will he answer them, saying, 45
‘ Verily, I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did
‘ it not to one of the least of these, ye did it
‘ not to me. And these shall go away into ever- 46
‘ lasting punishment, and the righteous into ever-
‘ lasting life.’

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all 1
these sayings, he said unto his disciples, ‘ Ye know 2
‘ that after two days is the Passover, and the Son
‘ of man is betrayed to be crucified.’

Then assembled together the high priests, and 3
the scribes, and the elders of the people, into the
palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,
and consulted that they might take Jesus by 4
craft, and kill him. But they said, ‘ Not during 5
‘ the feast, lest there be an uproar among the
‘ people.’ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in 6
the house of Simon the leper, there came unto 7
him a woman having an alabaster box of very
precious ointment, and she poured it on his head
as he sat at meat. But when his disciples saw it 8
they were angry, saying, ‘ For what purpose is
‘ this waste ? For this might have been sold for 9
‘ much, and given to the poor.’ But when Jesus 10
understood it, he said unto them, ‘ Why trouble
‘ ye the woman ? for she hath wrought a good
‘ work upon me. For ye have the poor always 11
‘ with you, but me ye have not always. For in 12
‘ pouring this ointment on my body, she did it for
‘ my burial. Verily I say unto you, wherever 13
‘ these good tidings are preached in the whole
‘ world, what this woman hath done will also be
‘ spoken of as a memorial of her.’ Then one of 14

the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went to the
15 high priests, and said, 'What will ye give me,
'and I will deliver him unto you?' And they
16 bargained with him for thirty pieces of silver. And
from that time he sought a fit season to betray
him.

17 Now on the first day of the Unleavened Bread
the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him,
'Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat
18 'the Passover?' And he said, 'Go in to the city
'to such a man, and say unto him, The teacher
'saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the Pass-
19 'over at thy house with my disciples.' And the
disciples did as Jesus ordered them, and made
20 ready the Passover. Now when it was evening
21 he sat down with the twelve. And as they were
eating, he said, 'Verily I say unto you, that one
22 'of you will betray me.' And they were very
sorry, and began each of them to say unto him,
23 'Lord, is it I?' And he answered and said, 'He
'that dipped his hand with me in the dish, he
24 'will betray me. The Son of man indeed goeth
'as it is written of him, but alas for that man by
'whom the Son of man is betrayed! It had been
'good for that man if he had not been born.'
25 Then Judas, who betrayed him, answered and
said, 'Rabbi, is it I?' He saith unto him,
26 'Thou hast said.' And as they were eating, Jesus
took the bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave
it to the disciples, and said, 'Take, eat; this is
27 'my body.' And he took the cup, and gave
thanks, and gave it to them, saying, 'Drink all
28 'of you out of it; for this is my blood of the
'new covenant, which is shed for many for for-
29 'givenness of sins. But I say unto you, I shall
'not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine,
'until that day when I drink it new with you in
'my Father's kingdom.'

30 And when they had sung, they went out on to

the Mount of Olives. Then saith Jesus unto 31
them, 'All ye will stumble because of me this
'night; for it is written, *I will smite the shepherd,*
'*and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered.*
'But after I am risen, I will go before you into 32
'Galilee.' And Peter answered and said unto 33
him, 'If all men shall stumble because of thee,
'yet will I never stumble.' Jesus said unto him, 34
'Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before
'the cock crow, thou wilt deny me thrice.' Peter 35
saith unto him, 'Though I must die with thee,
'I will not deny thee.' And in like wise said all
the disciples.

Then cometh Jesus with them into a place 36
called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples,
'Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.' And he 37
took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee,
and began to be sorrowful, and very heavy. Then 38
saith Jesus unto them, 'My soul is very sorrow-
'ful, even unto death; tarry ye here, and watch
'with me.' And he went a little further, and fell 39
on his face, and prayed, saying, 'My Father, if it
'be possible, let this cup pass from me; never-
'theless not as I will, but as thou wilt.' And he 40
cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep,
and saith unto Peter, 'What, had ye not strength
'to watch with me one hour? Watch and pray, 41
'that ye enter not into temptation; the spirit in-
'deed is willing, but the flesh is weak.' Again, he 42
went away a second time, and prayed, saying, 'My
'Father, if this cup cannot pass away from me,
'unless I drink it, may thy will be done.' And 43
he came and found them asleep again; for their
eyes were heavy. And he left them, and went 44
away again, and prayed a third time, saying the
same words. Then cometh he to his disciples, and 45
saith unto them, 'Sleep on now, and take your
'rest; behold the hour is at hand, and the Son of
'man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Arise, 46

‘ let us be going ; behold he that betrayeth me is
‘ at hand.’

47 And while he was speaking, lo, Judas, one of
the twelve, came, and with him a great crowd with
swords and staves, from the high priests and
48 elders of the people. And he that betrayed him
gave them a sign, saying, ‘ Whoever I shall kiss,
49 ‘ the same is he ; seize him.’ And forthwith he
came to Jesus, and said, ‘ Hail, Rabbi,’ and kissed
50 him. And Jesus said unto him, ‘ Friend, why art
‘ thou come ?’ Then they came and laid hands on
51 Jesus and seized him. And behold, one of those
that were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and
drew his sword, and struck the high priest’s slave,
52 and smote off his ear. Then saith Jesus unto
him, ‘ Put back thy sword into its place ; for all
53 ‘ that take the sword will perish by the sword. Or
‘ thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Fa-
‘ ther, and he will give me more than twelve le-
54 ‘ gions of angels ? How then would the scriptures
55 ‘ be fulfilled ? because thus it must be.’ In that
hour Jesus said to the crowds, ‘ Are ye come out
‘ as against a thief with swords and staves to take
‘ me ? I sat daily with you teaching in the tem-
56 ‘ ple, and ye seized me not.’ And all this was
done that the writings of the prophets might be
fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him and fled.
57 And they that had seized Jesus led him away
to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and
58 elders were assembled. And Peter followed him
afar off to the high priest’s hall, and went in, and
59 sat with the servants to see the end. And the
high priests and elders, and the whole council
sought false witness against Jesus, that they might
60 put him to death ; and found none, though many
false witnesses came. But at last came two false
61 witnesses, and said, ‘ This man said, I am able to
‘ destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three
62 ‘ days.’ And the high priest arose, and said unto

him, 'Answerest thou nothing? what do these men
'witness against thee?' And Jesus held his peace. 63
And the high priest answered and said unto him,
'I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell
'us whether thou be the Christ, the son of God.'
Jesus saith unto him, 'Thou hast said; moreover 64
'I say unto you, hereafter ye will see the Son of
'man sitting on the right hand of power, and
'coming on the clouds of heaven.' Then the high 65
priest rent his clothes, saying, 'He hath spoken
'blasphemy; what further need have we of wit-
'nesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.
'What think ye?' And they answered and said, 66
'He is deserving of death.' Then they spit in his 67
face, and buffeted him; and others struck him,
saying, 'Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, who is he 68
'that struck thee?'

And Peter sat without in the hall; and a damsel 69
came to him, saying, 'Thou also wast with Jesus
'the Galilean.' And he denied before them all, 70
saying, 'I know not what thou sayest.' And when 71
he went out into the porch, another damsel saw
him, and saith unto those that were there, 'This
'man also was with Jesus the Nazarene.' And 72
again he denied with an oath, 'I do not know the
'man.' And after a while those who stood by 73
came up, and said unto Peter, 'Surely thou also
'art one of them; for thy speech maketh thee
'known.' Then he began to curse and swear, 74
saying, 'I know not the man.' And straightway
a cock crew. And Peter remembered the word of 75
Jesus, who said unto him, Before the cock crow,
thou wilt deny me thrice. And he went out, and
wept bitterly.

And when it was morning all the high priests 1
and elders of the people took council against Jesus
to put him to death. And when they had bound 2
him, they led him away and delivered him up to
Pontius Pilate the governor. Then Judas, who be- 3

trayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself and brought back the thirty
4 pieces of silver to the high priests and elders, saying, 'I have sinned in betraying innocent blood.'
And they said, 'What is that to us? see thou to
5 'that.' And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed; and went and hanged
6 himself. And the high priests took the pieces of silver, and said, 'It is not lawful to put them into
'the Corbanan, because it is the price of blood.'
7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, as a burial place for strangers.
8 Wherefore that field was called the Field of Blood,
9 unto this day. Then was fulfilled what was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying, *And they took
the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was
valued, whom they of the children of Israel valued,*
10 *and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord*
11 *commanded me.* And Jesus stood before the governor; and the governor asked him, saying, 'Art
'thou the king of the Jews?' And Jesus saith un-
12 to him, 'Thou sayest.' And when he was accused by the high priests and elders, he answered no-
13 thing. Then Pilate saith unto him, 'Hearest thou
14 'not what things they witness against thee?' And he answered him never a word; so that the go-
15 vernor marvelled greatly. And during the feast the governor was wont to release to the crowd one
16 prisoner, whom they would. And they had then
17 a well known prisoner, called Barabbas. Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said
unto them, 'Which will ye that I release unto
'you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?'
18 For he knew that they had delivered him up
19 through envy. And as he was sitting at the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, 'Have
'nothing to do with that just man; for I have
'suffered many things this day in a dream because
20 'of him.' But the high priests and elders per-

suaded the crowds that they should ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. And the governor answered and said unto them, 'Which of the two will ye that I release unto you?' And they said, 'Barabbas.' Pilate saith unto them, 'What then shall I do with Jesus who is called Christ?' They all say unto him, 'Let him be crucified.' And the governor said, 'Why, what evil hath he done?' But they cried out the more, saying, 'Let him be crucified.' And Pilate seeing that he did no good, but that rather a tumult was made, took water, and washed his hands before the crowd, saying, 'I am innocent of the blood of this just man; see ye to it.' And all the people answered and said, 'His blood be on us, and on our children.' Then he released Barabbas unto them; and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him up to be crucified. Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the Prætorium, and gathered round him the whole troop. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet soldier's-cloak. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it on his head, and a reed in his right hand; and kneeling before him they mocked him, saying, 'Hail, king of the Jews!' And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote his head. And when they had mocked him, they took the soldier's-cloak off him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him away to crucify him.

And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name; him they forced to bear his cross. And when they were come to a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, they gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall; and when he had tasted it, he would not drink. And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots. And sitting down they watched him there; and set over his head his accusation written, *This is Jesus the king of the Jews*. Then there

were two thieves crucified with him, one on the
39 right hand, and one on the left. And they that
40 passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, and
saying, ‘Thou that destroyest the temple, and
‘buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou
‘be a son of God, come down from the cross.’
41 And in like wise the high priests mocking, with
42 the scribes and elders, said, ‘He saved others,
‘himself he cannot save. If he be king of Israel,
‘let him now come down from the cross, and we
43 ‘will believe on him. He trusted in God; let
‘Him deliver him now, if he wishes for him; for
44 ‘he said, I am a son of God.’ The thieves also,
who were crucified with him, reproached him with
45 the same. And from the sixth hour there was
46 darkness over all the land till the ninth hour. And
about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice,
saying, ‘*Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?*’ that is, *my God,*
47 *my God, why hast thou forsaken me?* And some
of them that stood there, when they heard, said,
48 ‘This man calleth for Elijah.’ And straightway
one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it
with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him
49 to drink. And the rest said, ‘Let him be; let us
50 ‘see whether Elijah will come and save him.’ And
Jesus, when he had again cried with a loud voice,
51 yielded up the ghost. And behold, the veil of the
temple was rent in twain from top to bottom, and
52 the earth quaked, and the rocks were rent, and the
tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints
53 that were at rest arose, and came out of the tombs
after his resurrection, and went into the holy city,
54 and appeared to many. And when the centurion,
and they that were with him watching Jesus, saw
the earthquake, and those things that were done,
they feared greatly, saying, ‘Truly this man was
55 ‘a son of God.’ And many women were there
looking from afar, who followed Jesus from Gali-
56 lee, ministering unto him; among whom was Mary

the Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

When it was evening there came a rich man from 57
Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was
Jesus's disciple. He went to Pilate, and begged the 58
body of Jesus. Then Pilate ordered the body to
be delivered to him. And when Joseph had taken 59
the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,
and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had 60
hewn out in the rock; and he rolled a great stone
to the door of the tomb and departed. And Mary 61
the Magdalene was there, and the other Mary
sitting over against the tomb. And the next day, 62
that follows the Preparation, the high priests, and
Pharisees came together to Pilate, saying, ' Lord, 63
' we remember that that deceiver said while he
' was alive, After three days I shall rise again. Com- 64
' mand therefore that the tomb be made sure until
' the third day, lest his disciples come and steal
' him away, and say unto the people, He is risen
' from the dead; so the last error will be worse
' than the first.' Pilate said unto them, ' Ye 65
' have a guard; go, make it as sure as ye can.'
So they went, and made the tomb sure by sealing 66
the stone, and by the guard.

At the end of the sabbath, as it was dawning to 1
the first day of the week, came Mary the Magdalene
and the other Mary to see the tomb. And behold, 2
there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the
Lord descended from heaven, and came, and rolled
back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His 3
countenance was like lightening, and his raiment
white as snow; and for fear of him the keepers 4
did shake, and became as dead men. And the 5
angel answered and said unto the women, ' Fear
' not; for I know that ye seek Jesus, who was
' crucified. He is not here; for he is risen, as he 6
' said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.
' And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is 7

‘risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before
‘you into Galilee; there ye will see him; lo, I
8 ‘have told you.’ And departing quickly from the
tomb with fear and great joy, they ran to tell his
9 disciples. And as they went to tell his disciples,
behold, Jesus met them, saying, ‘Hail.’ And they
10 came and held his feet, and worshipped him. Then
Jesus saith unto them, ‘Be not afraid; go, tell my
‘brethren to go into Galilee, and there they will
‘see me.’

11 And as they were going, behold, some of the
guard came into the city, and told to the high
12 priests all the things that had happened. And
when they were assembled with the elders, and
had taken counsel, they gave a good many pieces
13 of silver unto the soldiers, saying, ‘Say ye, His
‘disciples came by night, and stole him away while
14 ‘we slept. And if this be heard by the governor,
15 ‘we will persuade him and keep you unhurt.’ So
they took the pieces of silver, and did as they
were taught; and this saying is reported among
the Jews until this day.

16 And the eleven disciples went into Galilee, on to
the mountain where Jesus had ordered them.
17 And when they saw him they worshipped him;
18 but some doubted. And Jesus came and spake
to them, saying, ‘All power is given unto me
19 ‘in heaven and upon earth. Go ye, and teach
‘all nations, baptizing them in the name of the
20 ‘Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Spirit;
‘teaching them to keep all things which I have
‘commanded you; and lo, I am with you always
‘until the end of the age.’

THE GOOD TIDINGS ACCORDING TO MARK.

THE beginning of the good tidings of Jesus 1
Christ, the son of God; as it is written in Isaiah, 2
the prophet, *Behold, I send my messenger before*
thy face, who will prepare thy way; a voice of 3
one crying in the wilderness, prepare ye the way of
the Lord, make his paths straight. John was bap- 4
tizing in the wilderness, and preaching a baptism
of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. And 5
there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and
all the people of Jerusalem, and they were baptized
by him in the river Jordan confessing their sins.
And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with 6
a girdle of skin about his loins; and he ate locusts
and wild honey. And he preached, saying, 'There 7
'cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet
'of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down
'and unloose. I indeed have baptized you in 8
'water; but he will baptize you in holy spirit.'

And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus 9
came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized
by John in the Jordan. And straightway coming 10
up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened,
and the spirit like a dove descending on him. And 11
there was a voice from heaven, saying, 'Thou
'art my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased.'
And straightway the spirit driveth him into the 12
wilderness. And he was in the wilderness forty 13
days, tempted by Satan; and was with the wild
beasts, and the angels ministered unto him.

And after John was delivered up, Jesus came into 14
Galilee, preaching the good tidings of the kingdom
of God, and saying, 'The time is fulfilled, and the 15
'kingdom of God is at hand; repent ye, and

16 'believe the good tidings.' And as he was walking
by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew
his brother casting a net into the sea; for they
17 were fishers. And Jesus said unto them, 'Come
'ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers
18 'of men.' And straightway they forsook their nets,
19 and followed him. And when he had gone a little
further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee,
and John his brother, who also were in the boat
20 mending their nets. And straightway he called
them; and they left their father Zebedee in the
boat with the hired servants, and went after him.
21 And they go into Capernaum. And straightway
on the sabbath he entered into the synagogue, and
22 taught. And they were astonished at his teaching;
for he taught them as one having authority,
23 and not as the scribes. And there was in their
synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he
24 cried out, saying, 'Let us alone; what have we to
'do with thee, Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come
'to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the
25 'holy one of God.' And Jesus rebuked him,
saying, 'Hold thy peace, and come out of him.'
26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and
had cried with a loud voice, it came out of him.
27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they
questioned among themselves, saying, 'What
'thing is this? what new teaching is this, that with
'authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits
28 'and they obey him?' And straightway his fame
spread through the whole neighbourhood of
29 Galilee. And forthwith, when they came out of
the synagogue, they went into the house of
30 Simon and Andrew, with James and John. And
Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and
31 anon they tell him of her. And he came and took
her by the hand, and lifted her up; and straight-
way the fever left her, and she ministered unto
32 them. And in the evening, when the sun set, they

brought unto him all them that were diseased, and the demoniacs. And the whole city was gathered 33 round the door. And he healed many that were 34 sick of divers diseases, and cast out many demons; and suffered not the demons to speak, because they knew him. And in the morning, rising up 35 very early, he went out and departed into a desert place, and there prayed. And Simon and they 36 that were with him followed him. And when 37 they found him they say unto him, 'All men 'seek for thee.' And he saith unto them, 'Let 38 'us go into the next towns, that I may preach 'there also; for therefore came I forth.' And he 39 preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out the demons.

And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, 40 and kneeling to him, and saying unto him, 'If 'thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.' And Jesus, 41 being moved with pity, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, 'I will, be thou 'clean.' And as he spoke, the leprosy immediately 42 left him, and he was cleansed. And he charged 43 him, and forthwith sent him away; and saith 44 unto him, 'See thou say nothing to anybody, but 'go, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy 'cleansing those things which Moses commanded, 'for a testimony to them.' But he went out, and 45 began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more enter a city openly, but was without in desert places; and they came to him from every quarter.

And again he entered into Capernaum after 1 some days; and it was noised that he was in a house. And straightway many were gathered to- 2 gether, so that there was no room for them, not even at the door; and he preached the word unto them. And there come unto him men bringing 3 one sick of the palsy, borne along by four. And 4 when they could not come near him for the crowd,

they uncovered the roof where he was ; and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed
5 whereon the palsied man lay. And Jesus seeing their faith, saith to the palsied man, ‘ Son, thy sins
6 ‘be forgiven.’ But there were some of the scribes
7 sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, ‘ Why
‘doth this man thus speak blasphemies? Who
8 ‘can forgive sins but God only?’ And straightway Jesus, knowing in his spirit that they were thus reasoning among themselves, said unto them,
‘ Why reason ye these things in your hearts?
9 ‘Which is easier to say to the palsied man, Thy
‘sins be forgiven; or to say, Arise, take up thy
10 ‘bed, and walk? But that ye may know that the
‘Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins,’
11 he saith to the palsied man, ‘I say unto thee,
‘arise, take up thy bed, and go thy way into
12 ‘thine house.’ And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; so that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, ‘ We never thus saw it.’
13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the crowd came unto him, and he taught them.
14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi, the son of Alphæus, sitting at the tax-office, and said unto him, ‘ Follow me.’ And he arose and followed him.
15 And it came to pass that as he sat at meat in his house, many tax-gatherers and sinners sat with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and
16 they followed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eating with the tax-gatherers and sinners, they said unto his disciples, ‘ How is it
‘that he eateth and drinketh with the tax-gatherers
17 ‘and sinners?’ And when Jesus heard, he saith unto them, ‘ They that are whole have no need of
‘a physician, but they that are sick; I came not
18 ‘to call the righteous, but sinners.’ And the disciples of John, and the Pharisees used to fast, and they come and say unto him, ‘ Why do the dis-

‘ciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy
‘disciples fast not?’ And Jesus said unto them, 19
‘Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while
‘the bridegroom is with them? As long as they
‘have the bridegroom with them, they cannot
‘fast. But the days will come, when the bride- 20
‘groom will be taken away from them, and then
‘will they fast in that day. Nobody seweth a patch 21
‘of new cloth on an old cloak; else the new
‘taketh its wholeness from the old, and the rent
‘becometh worse. Nobody putteth new wine into 22
‘old skins; else the new wine bursteth the skins,
‘and the wine is spilled, and the skins are marred;
‘but new wine should be put into new skins.’

And it came to pass that he went through the 23
corn fields on the sabbath; and his disciples began,
as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. And the 24
Pharisees said unto him, ‘Behold, why do they
‘on the sabbath that which is not lawful?’ And 25
he said unto them, ‘Have ye never read what
‘David did, when he had need, and was an hungred,
‘he and they that were with him? How he went 26
‘into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the
‘high priest, and ate the shew bread, which is not
‘lawful to eat but for the priests; and gave also
‘to those that were with him?’ And he said unto 27
them, ‘The sabbath was made for man, not man
‘for the sabbath; therefore the Son of man is lord 28
‘also of the sabbath.’

And he entered again into the synagogue; and 1
there was a man there who had a withered hand.
And they watched him, whether he would heal him 2
on the sabbath; that they might accuse him. And 3
he saith unto the man who had the withered hand,
‘Stand forth in the middle.’ And he saith unto 4
them, ‘Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good, or
‘to do evil? To save life, or to kill?’ But they
held their peace. And after looking round on them 5
with anger, grieving for the hardness of their

hearts, he saith unto the man, 'Stretch out thine
'hand.' And he stretched it out; and his hand
6 was restored. And the Pharisees went forth, and
straightway took counsel with the Herodians against
him, how they might destroy him.

7 And Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples
to the sea, and a great multitude from Galilee fol-
8 lowed him, and from Judea, and from Jerusalem,
and from Idumæa, and from beyond the Jordan;
and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude,
9 hearing what things he did came unto him. And
he spake to his disciples, that a small boat should
wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should
10 throng him. For he had healed many; so that as
many as had plagues pressed upon him to touch
11 him. And the unclean spirits, when they saw
him, fell before him, and cried, saying, 'Thou art
12 'the son of God.' And he straightly charged them
that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth
to those whom he would; and they went out unto
14 him. And he chose twelve, that they should be
with him, and that he might send them forth to
15 preach, and to have power to heal sicknesses and
16 to cast out demons. And Simon he surnamed
17 Peter; and James the son of Zebedee, and John
the brother of James; and them he surnamed
18 Boanerges; that is, Sons of Thunder: and An-
drew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew,
and Thomas, and James the son of Alphæus, and
19 Thaddæus, and Simon the Canaanite, and Judas
Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

20 And they went into an house. And the crowd
again cometh together, so that they could not even
21 eat bread. And when his friends heard of him, they
went out to lay hold on him; for they said, 'He is
22 'beside himself.' And the scribes who came down
from Jerusalem, said, 'He hath Beelzebub,' and
'By the prince of the demons he casteth out the de-

‘mons.’ And he called to them, and said unto 23
them in parables, ‘How can Satan cast out Satan?
‘And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that 24
‘kingdom cannot stand. And if an house be di- 25
‘vided against itself, that house cannot stand. And 26
‘if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided,
‘he cannot stand, but hath an end. Nobody can 27
‘enter into the Strong one’s house and spoil his
‘goods, unless he first bind the Strong one; and
‘then he will spoil his house. Verily I say unto 28
‘you, that all sins will be forgiven to the sons of
‘men, and the blasphemies, wherewith soever they
‘shall blaspheme; but he that shall blaspheme 29
‘against the holy spirit, hath no forgiveness till
‘the end of the world, but is deserving of ever-
‘lasting punishment.’ Because they said, ‘He 30
‘hath an unclean spirit.’

His mother and his brethren then came, and stand- 31
ing without, sent unto him, calling him. And the 32
crowd sat round him, and said unto him, ‘Behold,
‘thy mother, and thy brethren, and thy sisters seek
‘for thee without.’ And he answered them, say- 33
ing, ‘Who is my mother or my brethren?’ And 34
looking round on those who sat about him, he
saith, ‘Behold, my mother and my brethren; for 35
‘whoever shall do the will of God, the same is my
‘brother, and my sister, and mother.’

And he began again to teach by the sea side; 1
and there was gathered unto him a great crowd, so
that he entered into the boat, and sat in the sea;
and the whole crowd was by the sea on the land.
And he taught them many things by parables, and 2
said unto them in his teaching, ‘Hearken; behold, 3
‘the sower went out to sow; and it came to pass, 4
‘as he sowed, some fell by the road side, and the
‘fowls came and ate it up. And some fell on 5
‘stony places, where it had not much earth; and
‘immediately it sprang up, because it had no
‘depth of earth; but when the sun was up, it 6

‘was scorched; and because it had no root, it
7 ‘withered away. And some fell among thorns;
‘and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it
8 ‘yielded no fruit. And others fell on good
‘ground, and yielded fruit that sprang up and in-
‘creased; and brought forth one thirty, and one
9 ‘sixty, and one an hundred.’ And he said, ‘He
10 ‘that hath ears to hear, let him hear.’ And when
he was alone, they that were about him with the
11 twelve, asked of him the parable. And he said
unto them, ‘To you it is given to know the mys-
‘tery of the kingdom of God, but to them that
12 ‘are without, all things are done in parables; that
‘seeing they may see and not perceive; and hear-
‘ing they may hear and not understand; lest
‘they should be converted and their sins should
13 ‘be forgiven them.’ And he saith unto them,
‘Know ye not this parable? And how will ye
14 ‘know all the parables? The sower soweth the
15 ‘word. And these are they by the road side,
‘where the word is sown, and when they hear, im-
‘mediately Satan cometh, and taketh away the
16 ‘word that was sown in their hearts. And these
‘are in likewise they which are sown on stony
‘places; who, when they hear the word, immedi-
17 ‘ately receive it with gladness; and have no root
‘in themselves, but are short lived; afterwards,
‘when tribulation or persecution cometh because of
18 ‘the word, immediately they stumble. And others
‘are those sown among thorns; these are they
19 ‘who hear the word, and the cares of the age, and
‘the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts after
‘other things entering in, choke the word, and it
20 ‘becometh unfruitful. And these are they which
‘were sown on good ground; such as hear the
‘word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, one
21 ‘thirty, one sixty, and one an hundred.’ And
he said unto them, ‘Is a lamp brought to be put
‘under a bushel, or under a bed, and not to be set

‘on a lamp-stand? For there is nothing hid which 22
‘will not be shown; nor was there anything se-
‘cret, but that it should come abroad. If any- 23
‘body hath ears to hear, let him hear.’ And he 24
saith unto them, ‘Take heed what ye hear; with
‘what measure ye mete, it will be measured to
‘you. For he that hath, to him will be given; 25
‘and he that hath not, from him will be taken
‘even that which he hath.’ And he said, ‘So is 26
‘the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast
‘seed upon the ground; and should sleep and 27
‘rise, night and day, and the seed spring up and
‘grow, he knoweth not how. For the earth 28
‘bringeth forth fruit of itself; first the blade, then
‘the ear, then the full grain in the ear. And when 29
‘the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth
‘in the sickle, because the harvest is come.’ And 30
he said, ‘Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom
‘of God? Or in what parable shall we put it? It 31
‘is like a grain of mustard, which when it is sown
‘on the earth, is less than all the seeds that are on
‘the earth; and when it is sown, it groweth up, 32
‘and becometh greater than all herbs, and maketh
‘great branches, so that the fowls of the air may
‘lodge under its shade.’ And with many such pa- 33
rables spake he the word unto them, according as
they were able to hear it. And without a parable 34
spake he not unto them; and he expounded all
things to his disciples apart.

And on the same day, when it was evening, he 35
saith unto them, ‘Let us pass over to the other
‘side.’ And when they had sent away the crowd 36
they took him as he was in the boat. And there
were also with him other boats. And there was a 37
great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the
boat, so that it was now filling. And he was in 38
the stern, asleep on the pillow; and they awoke
him, and say unto him, ‘Teacher, carest thou not
‘that we perish?’ And he arose, and rebuked 39

the wind, and said unto the sea, 'Peace, be still.'

And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, 'Why are ye so fearful?

41 'How is it that ye have no faith?' And they feared a great fear, and said one to another, 'Who then 'is this man, that even the wind and the sea 'obey him?'

1 And they came to the other side of the sea,

2 into the country of the Gadarenes. And as he

came out of the boat, immediately there met him

out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 who had his dwelling in the tombs; and nobody

4 could bind him even with chains; because he had

been often bound with fetters and chains, and the

chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the

5 fetters broken; and nobody could tame him. And

all night and day he was in the tombs and in the

mountains, crying out and cutting himself with

6 stones. And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran

7 and worshipped him; and cried with a loud

voice, and said, 'What have I to do with thee,

'Jesus, thou son of the most high God? I ad-

'jure thee by God, that thou torment me not.'

8 For he said unto him, 'Come out of the man,

9 'thou unclean spirit.' And he asked him, 'What

'is thy name?' And he saith unto him, 'My

10 'name is Legion, for we are many.' And he be-

sought him much that he would not send them

11 out of the country. Now there was there nigh to

12 the mountain a great herd of swine feeding. And

the demons besought him, saying, 'Send us into

13 'the swine, that we may enter into them.' And

forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the un-

clean spirits went out, and entered into the

swine; and the herd rushed down the cliff into the

sea; and they were about two thousand, and they

14 were drowned in the sea. And they that fed them

fled, and told it in the city and in the country.

15 And they went out to see what was done. And

they come to Jesus, and see the demoniac, that had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind; and they were afraid. And they that 16 saw it told them how it befell to the demoniac, and about the swine. And they began to pray him 17 to depart from their coasts. And when he was 18 come into the boat, he that had been a demoniac prayed him that he might be with him. And he 19 suffered him not, but saith unto him, 'Go home 'to thy friends, and tell them how great things 'the Lord hath done for thee, and hath pitied 'thee.' And he departed, and began to publish 20 in the Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him; and all men marvelled.

And when Jesus had again passed over by boat 21 to the other side, a great crowd was gathered unto him; and he was by the sea side. And behold, 22 there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him he fell at his feet, and besought him greatly, saying, 'My 23 'little daughter is at the point of death; come and 'lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; 'and she will live.' And he went with him; and 24 a great crowd followed him and thronged him. And a certain woman, who had an issue of blood 25 twelve years, and had suffered much under many 26 physicians, and had spent her all, and was nothing bettered, but had rather got worse, having heard 27 about Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and touched his cloak. For she said, 'If I may but touch his 28 'clothes I shall be healed.' And straightway her 29 flow of blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague. And 30 straightway Jesus, knowing in himself that power had gone out of him, turned round in the crowd, and said, 'Who touched my clothes?' And his 31 disciples said unto him, 'Thou seest the crowd 'thronging thee, and thou sayest, Who touched 'me?' And he looked round to see her that had 32

33 done this. And the woman fearing and trembling,
knowing what was done in her, came and fell be-
34 fore him, and told him all the truth. And he said
unto her, ' Daughter, thy faith hath healed thee ;
35 ' go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.' While
he was speaking, there came from the ruler of
the synagogue's house some who said, ' Thy
' daughter is dead ; why troublest thou the teacher
36 ' any further ?' And as soon as Jesus heard the
word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of
37 the synagogue, ' Be not afraid, only believe.' And
he suffered nobody to follow him, but Peter and
38 James, and John the brother of James. And he
cometh into the house of the ruler of the syna-
gogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept
39 and wailed greatly. And when he was come in,
he saith unto them, ' Why make ye this ado, and
40 ' weep ? The child is not dead, but sleepeth.' And
they laughed at him. But when he had put them
all out, he taketh the father and the mother of
the child, and those that were with him, and en-
41 tereth in where the child was. And he taketh
the child by the hand, and saith to her, ' Talitha
' cumi ;' which is when interpreted, Damsel, I say
42 unto thee, arise. And straightway the damsel
stood up and walked ; for she was twelve years
old. And they were astonished with a great as-
43 tonishment. And he charged them much that
nobody should know it ; and commanded that
something should be given her to eat.

1 And he went out from thence, and went into his
2 own country ; and his disciples follow him. And
when it was the sabbath, he began to teach in the
synagogue ; and many who heard were astonished,
saying, ' Whence hath this man these things ?
' And what wisdom is this which is given unto
' him, and such mighty works are wrought by
3 ' his hands ? Is not this the carpenter, the son
' of Mary, and brother of James and of Joses, and

‘ of Judas, and of Simon ? And are not his sisters
‘ here with us ?’ And they found a difficulty in
him. But Jesus said unto them, ‘ A prophet is 4
‘ not without honour, but in his own country, and
‘ among his own kin, and in his own house.’ And 5
he could not there do any mighty work, save that
he laid his hands on a few sick folk, and healed
them. And he marvelled because of their unbe- 6
lief. And he went round about the villages
teaching.

And he called the twelve, and began to send 7
them forth two by two ; and gave them power
over the unclean spirits : and commanded them to 8
take nothing for the journey, save a staff only ; no
scrip, no bread, no copper in their purse ; but be 9
shod with sandals, and put not on two coats. And 10
he said unto them, ‘ Wherever ye enter into a
‘ house, there abide till ye depart from that place.
‘ And whoever will not receive you, nor hear you, 11
‘ when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under
‘ your feet as a testimony against them.’ And they 12
went out, and preached that men should repent ;
and they cast out many demons, and anointed 13
with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

And king Herod heard, for his name was spread 14
abroad, and said that John the Baptist was risen
from the dead, and therefore the mighty works
work in him. And others said that he is Elijah ; 15
and others that he is a prophet as one of the pro-
phets. But when Herod heard, he said, ‘ John, 16
‘ whom I beheaded, is risen from the dead.’ For 17
Herod himself had sent and seized John, and
bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, the
wife of Philip his brother ; for he had married
her. For John said unto Herod, ‘ It is not lawful 18
‘ for thee to have thy brother’s wife.’ And Hero- 19
dias hated him, and wished to kill him, and could
not ; for Herod feared John, knowing that he was 20
a just man and holy ; and kept with him, and when

he heard him he did many things, and heard him
21 gladly. And on a fit day when Herod on his
birthday made a supper for his lords and captains
22 and chief men of Galilee; and when the daughter
of this Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased
Herod and them that sat with him, the king said
unto the damsel, 'Ask of me whatever thou wilt,
23 'and I will give it to thee.' And he sware unto
her, 'Whatever thou shalt ask of me, I will give
24 'it to thee, unto the half of my kingdom.' And
she went out, and said unto her mother, 'What
'shall I ask?' And she said, 'The head of John
25 'the Baptist.' And she came in straightway with
haste unto the king, and asked, saying, 'I will that
'thou give me at once the head of John the Bap-
26 'tist on a dish.' And the king was very sorry,
yet for the sake of his oaths and of them that sat
27 with him, he would not refuse her. And imme-
diately the king sent out an executioner, and or-
dered his head to be brought in. And he went
28 out and beheaded him in prison, and brought in
his head on a dish, and gave it to the damsel; and
29 the damsel gave it to her mother. And when his
disciples heard, they came and took up his body,
and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together
unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they
31 had done, and what they had taught. And he said
unto them, 'Come ye yourselves apart into a de-
'sert place, and rest awhile;' for there were many
coming and going, and they had no leisure to eat.
32 And they departed into a desert place by boat pri-
33 vately. And many saw them departing and knew
them, and ran with them afoot out of all the
34 cities, and came there. And when he came out he
saw a great crowd, and pitied them, because they
were as sheep having no shepherd; and he began
35 to teach them many things. And as the hour was
now late, his disciples came unto him, saying,

‘ This is a desert place, and the hour is now late ;
‘ send them away, that they may go into the coun- 36
‘ try round about, and into the villages, and buy
‘ themselves loaves ; for they have nothing to eat.’
And he answered and said unto them, ‘ Give ye 37
‘ unto them to eat.’ And they say unto him,
‘ Should we go and buy loaves for two hundred
‘ Denarii, and give them to eat?’ And he saith 38
unto them, ‘ How many loaves have ye? go and
‘ see.’ And when they knew, they say, ‘ Five,
‘ and two fishes.’ And he commanded them to 39
make all sit down, company by company, on the
green grass. And they sat down, rank by rank, 40
in hundreds and in fifties. And when he had taken 41
the five loaves and the two fishes, and looked up
to heaven, he blessed, and brake the loaves, and
gave them to his disciples to set before them ; and
the two fishes he divided among all. And they all 42
ate, and were filled. And they took up twelve 43
baskets full of broken meat and of the fishes. And 44
they that ate of the loaves were five thousand
men.

And straightway he made his disciples get into 45
the boat, and go on before to the other side to
Bethsaida, while he sent away the crowd. And 46
when he had sent them away, he departed into
the mountain to pray. And when it was evening, 47
the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone
on the land. And he saw them toiling in rowing, 48
for the wind was against them. And about the
fourth watch of the night he cometh to them
walking on the sea, and wished to pass by them.
But when they saw him walking on the sea, they 49
thought it was an apparition, and cried out ; for 50
they all saw him and were troubled. And imme-
diately he talked with them, and saith unto them,
‘ Be of good cheer ; it is I ; be not afraid.’ And 51
he went up unto them into the boat ; and the
wind ceased ; and they were sore amazed in them-

52 selves beyond measure, and wondered. For they
thought not of the loaves, for their heart was
53 hardened. And when they had passed over, they
came to the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the
shore.

54 And when they were come out of the boat,
55 straightway they knew him, and they ran through-
out that whole neighbourhood, and began to carry
about on beds those that were sick, where they
56 heard that he was. And wherever he entered into
villages, or cities, or countries, they laid the sick
in the streets, and besought him that they might
touch if it were but the hem of his cloak; and as
many as touched him were healed.

1 Then came together unto him the Pharisees,
and some of the scribes, who came from Jeru-
2 salem. And when they saw some of his disciples
eating bread with common, that is with unwashen,
3 hands; (for the Pharisees and all the Jews, un-
less they wash their hands thoroughly, eat not,
4 holding the tradition of the elders; and when
they come from the market, except they wash,
they eat not; and many other things there be,
which they have received to hold; the washing
of cups, and of pots, and of brazen vessels, and
5 of couches;) then the Pharisees and scribes asked
him, 'Why walk not thy disciples after the tradi-
'tion of the elders, but eat bread with common
6 'hands?' And he answered and said unto them,
'Well hath Isaiah prophesied about you hypo-
'crites, as it is written, *This people honoureth me*
7 *with the lips, but their heart is far from me; and*
'*in vain they worship me, teaching for doctrines*
8 *the commands of men.* For laying aside the
'command of God, ye hold the tradition of
'men; washings of pots and cups; and many
9 'other such like things do ye.' And he said unto
them, 'Full well ye reject the commandment of
10 'God, that ye may keep your own tradition. For

‘Moses said, *Honour thy father and thy mother* ;
‘and *Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die*
‘*the death.* But ye say, If a man say to his fa- 11
‘ther or mother, It is Corban, that is, a gift,
‘whatever thou mightest have owing to thee from
‘me, ye even let him do no more for his father 12
‘or his mother, making void the word of God 13
‘through your tradition, which ye have delivered ;
‘and many such like things do ye.’ And call- 14
ing to all the crowd, he said unto them, ‘Hear
‘me all of you, and understand. There is no- 15
‘thing from without the man, entering into him,
‘that can make him common ; but the things
‘which come out of him, those are what make the
‘man common. If anybody hath ears to hear, let 16
‘him hear.’ And when he went into a house from 17
the crowd, his disciples asked him about the pa-
rable. And he saith unto them, ‘And are ye so 18
‘without understanding ? Do ye not perceive
‘that nothing from without that entereth into the
‘man can make him common ? Because it en- 19
‘tereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and
‘goeth out into the draught, purging all the
‘meats.’ And he said, ‘That which cometh out 20
‘of the man, that maketh the man common.
‘For from within, out of the heart of men, come 21
‘evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,
‘thefts, lasciviousness, wickedness, deceit, unclean- 22
‘ness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness ; 23
‘all these evil things come from within and make
‘the man common.’

And he arose from thence, and went into the 24
neighbourhood of Tyre and Sidon, and entered
into the house, and would have nobody know it ;
but he could not keep hid. For a woman, whose 25
young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard about
him, and came and fell at his feet. She was a 26
Greek woman, a Syrophenician by nation ; and
she besought him that he would cast the demon

27 out of her daughter. And Jesus said unto her,
‘ Let the children first be filled ; for it is not right
‘ to take the children’s bread, and cast it to the
28 ‘ dogs.’ And she answered and said unto him,
‘ Yes, Lord ; yet the dogs under the table eat
29 ‘ of the children’s crumbs.’ And he said unto
her, ‘ For this saying go thy way ; the demon is
30 ‘ gone out of thy daughter.’ And when she came
into her house, she found the demon gone out,
and her daughter laid on the bed.

31 And again departing out of the neighbourhood
of Tyre and Sidon, he came to the sea of Galilee,
through the midst of the neighbourhood of De-
32 capolis. And they bring unto him a deaf man
who stammered, and they beg him to put his
33 hand upon him. And he took him aside from
the crowd, and put his fingers into his ears ; and
34 he spit and touched his tongue ; and looking up
to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him,
35 ‘ Ephphatha,’ that is, be opened. And straight-
way his ears were opened, and the string of his
36 tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. And he
charged them to tell nobody ; but the more he
charged them, the more a great deal they pub-
37 lished it. And they were beyond measure asto-
nished, saying, ‘ He hath done all things well ;
‘ he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb
‘ to speak.’

1 In those days the crowd being very great, and
having nothing to eat, he called his disciples, and
2 saith unto them, ‘ I have pity on the crowd, be-
‘ cause they continue with me now three days, and
3 ‘ have nothing to eat ; and if I send them away
‘ fasting to their home, they will faint on the
‘ road ; for some of them are come from afar.’
4 And his disciples answered him, ‘ Whence can
‘ anybody satisfy these men with loaves here in
5 ‘ the wilderness?’ And he asked them, ‘ How
‘ many loaves have ye?’ And they said ‘ Seven.’

‘ This is a desert place, and the hour is now late ;
‘ send them away, that they may go into the coun- 36
‘ try round about, and into the villages, and buy
‘ themselves loaves ; for they have nothing to eat.’
And he answered and said unto them, ‘ Give ye 37
‘ unto them to eat.’ And they say unto him,
‘ Should we go and buy loaves for two hundred
‘ Denarii, and give them to eat?’ And he saith 38
unto them, ‘ How many loaves have ye? go and
‘ see.’ And when they knew, they say, ‘ Five,
‘ and two fishes.’ And he commanded them to 39
make all sit down, company by company, on the
green grass. And they sat down, rank by rank, 40
in hundreds and in fifties. And when he had taken 41
the five loaves and the two fishes, and looked up
to heaven, he blessed, and brake the loaves, and
gave them to his disciples to set before them ; and
the two fishes he divided among all. And they all 42
ate, and were filled. And they took up twelve 43
baskets full of broken meat and of the fishes. And 44
they that ate of the loaves were five thousand
men.

And straightway he made his disciples get into 45
the boat, and go on before to the other side to
Bethsaida, while he sent away the crowd. And 46
when he had sent them away, he departed into
the mountain to pray. And when it was evening, 47
the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone
on the land. And he saw them toiling in rowing, 48
for the wind was against them. And about the
fourth watch of the night he cometh to them
walking on the sea, and wished to pass by them.
But when they saw him walking on the sea, they 49
thought it was an apparition, and cried out ; for 50
they all saw him and were troubled. And imme-
diately he talked with them, and saith unto them,
‘ Be of good cheer ; it is I ; be not afraid.’ And 51
he went up unto them into the boat ; and the
wind ceased ; and they were sore amazed in them-

52 selves beyond measure, and wondered. For they
thought not of the loaves, for their heart was
53 hardened. And when they had passed over, they
came to the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the
shore.

54 And when they were come out of the boat,
55 straightway they knew him, and they ran through-
out that whole neighbourhood, and began to carry
about on beds those that were sick, where they
56 heard that he was. And wherever he entered into
villages, or cities, or countries, they laid the sick
in the streets, and besought him that they might
touch if it were but the hem of his cloak; and as
many as touched him were healed.

1 Then came together unto him the Pharisees,
and some of the scribes, who came from Jeru-
2 salem. And when they saw some of his disciples
eating bread with common, that is with unwashen,
3 hands; (for the Pharisees and all the Jews, un-
less they wash their hands thoroughly, eat not,
4 holding the tradition of the elders; and when
they come from the market, except they wash,
they eat not; and many other things there be,
which they have received to hold; the washing
of cups, and of pots, and of brazen vessels, and
5 of couches;) then the Pharisees and scribes asked
him, 'Why walk not thy disciples after the tradi-
'tion of the elders, but eat bread with common
6 'hands?' And he answered and said unto them,
'Well hath Isaiah prophesied about you hypo-
'crites, as it is written, *This people honoureth me*
7 *with the lips, but their heart is far from me; and*
'*in vain they worship me, teaching for doctrines*
8 *the commands of men.* For laying aside the
'command of God, ye hold the tradition of
'men; washings of pots and cups; and many
9 'other such like things do ye.' And he said unto
them, 'Full well ye reject the commandment of
10 'God, that ye may keep your own tradition. For

‘ Moses said, *Honour thy father and thy mother ;*
‘ and *Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die*
‘ *the death.* But ye say, If a man say to his fa- 11
‘ ther or mother, It is Corban, that is, a gift,
‘ whatever thou mightest have owing to thee from
‘ me, ye even let him do no more for his father 12
‘ or his mother, making void the word of God 13
‘ through your tradition, which ye have delivered ;
‘ and many such like things do ye.’ And call- 14
ing to all the crowd, he said unto them, ‘ Hear
‘ me all of you, and understand. There is no- 15
‘ thing from without the man, entering into him,
‘ that can make him common ; but the things
‘ which come out of him, those are what make the
‘ man common. If anybody hath ears to hear, let 16
‘ him hear.’ And when he went into a house from 17
the crowd, his disciples asked him about the pa-
rable. And he saith unto them, ‘ And are ye so 18
‘ without understanding ? Do ye not perceive
‘ that nothing from without that entereth into the
‘ man can make him common ? Because it en- 19
‘ tereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and
‘ goeth out into the draught, purging all the
‘ meats.’ And he said, ‘ That which cometh out 20
‘ of the man, that maketh the man common.
‘ For from within, out of the heart of men, come 21
‘ evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,
‘ thefts, lasciviousness, wickedness, deceit, unclean- 22
‘ ness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness ; 23
‘ all these evil things come from within and make
‘ the man common.’

And he arose from thence, and went into the 24
neighbourhood of Tyre and Sidon, and entered
into the house, and would have nobody know it ;
but he could not keep hid. For a woman, whose 25
young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard about
him, and came and fell at his feet. She was a 26
Greek woman, a Syrophenician by nation ; and
she besought him that he would cast the demon

27 out of her daughter. And Jesus said unto her,
‘ Let the children first be filled ; for it is not right
‘ to take the children’s bread, and cast it to the
28 ‘ dogs.’ And she answered and said unto him,
‘ Yes, Lord ; yet the dogs under the table eat
29 ‘ of the children’s crumbs.’ And he said unto
her, ‘ For this saying go thy way ; the demon is
30 ‘ gone out of thy daughter.’ And when she came
into her house, she found the demon gone out,
and her daughter laid on the bed.

31 And again departing out of the neighbourhood
of Tyre and Sidon, he came to the sea of Galilee,
through the midst of the neighbourhood of De-
32 capolis. And they bring unto him a deaf man
who stammered, and they beg him to put his
33 hand upon him. And he took him aside from
the crowd, and put his fingers into his ears ; and
34 he spit and touched his tongue ; and looking up
to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him,
35 ‘ Ephphatha,’ that is, be opened. And straight-
way his ears were opened, and the string of his
36 tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. And he
charged them to tell nobody ; but the more he
charged them, the more a great deal they pub-
37 lished it. And they were beyond measure asto-
nished, saying, ‘ He hath done all things well ;
‘ he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb
‘ to speak.’

1 In those days the crowd being very great, and
having nothing to eat, he called his disciples, and
2 saith unto them, ‘ I have pity on the crowd, be-
‘ cause they continue with me now three days, and
3 ‘ have nothing to eat ; and if I send them away
‘ fasting to their home, they will faint on the
‘ road ; for some of them are come from afar.’
4 And his disciples answered him, ‘ Whence can
‘ anybody satisfy these men with loaves here in
5 ‘ the wilderness?’ And he asked them, ‘ How
‘ many loaves have ye?’ And they said ‘ Seven.’

And he commanded the crowd to sit down on the 6 ground; and taking the seven loaves, he gave thanks and brake them, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they set them before the crowd. And they had a few small fishes; and he 7 blessed, and commanded to set them also before them. And they ate and were filled; and they 8 took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets. And those who ate were about four 9 thousand; and he sent them away.

And straightway he entered into the boat with 10 his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha. And the Pharisees came forth, and began 11 to question him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, 12 and saith, 'Why doth this generation seek after a 'sign? verily I say unto you, no sign shall be given 'to this generation.' And he left them, and again 13 entering into the boat departed to the other side. Now they had forgotten to take loaves, and had 14 only one loaf with them in the boat. And he 15 charged them, saying, 'Take heed, beware of the 'leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of 'Herod.' And they reasoned among themselves, 16 saying, 'Because we have no loaves.' And Jesus 17 understanding it, said unto them, 'Why reason 'ye, because ye have no loaves? perceive ye not 'yet, neither understand ye? have ye your heart 'yet hardened? Having eyes see ye not? and 18 'having ears hear ye not? and do ye not remember? 'When I brake the five loaves among the five 19 'thousand, how many baskets full of broken meat 'took ye up?' They say unto him, 'Twelve.' 'And 20 'when the seven among the four thousand, how 'many baskets full of broken meat took ye up?' And they said, 'Seven.' And he said unto them, 21 'How is it that ye do not understand?'

And he cometh into Bethsaida, and they bring 22 a blind man unto him, and beg him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands on him, he asked him
24 if he saw any thing. And he looked up, and said,
25 ‘I see men as trees, walking.’ Then he again put his hands on his eyes, and made him look up; and he was restored, and saw all men clearly.
26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, ‘Neither go into the village, nor tell it to anybody ‘in the village.’

27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the villages of Cæsarea Philippi; and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, ‘Whom do
28 ‘men say that I am?’ And they answered, ‘John ‘the baptist; and others, Elijah; and others, One
29 ‘of the prophets.’ And he saith unto them, ‘And ‘whom do ye say that I am?’ And Peter answereth
30 and saith unto him, ‘Thou art the Christ.’ And he charged them that they should speak to no-
31 body about him. And he began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the high priests and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise
32 again. And he spake that saying openly. And
33 Peter took him and began to rebuke him. And turning round and seeing his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, ‘Get thee behind me, Satan; for ‘thou thinkest not of the things of God, but of
34 ‘those of men.’ And calling to the crowd with his disciples, he said unto them, ‘Whoever would ‘follow after me, let him deny himself, and take
35 ‘up his cross, and follow me. And whoever would ‘save his life will lose it; and whoever shall lose ‘his life for the sake of me and of the good tidings,
36 ‘will save it. For what will it profit a man if he
37 ‘gain the whole world and lose his soul? Or what
38 ‘shall a man give in exchange for his soul? For ‘whoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words ‘in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him

‘also will the Son of man be ashamed, when he
‘shall come in the glory of his Father with the
‘holy angels.’ And he said unto them, ‘Verily 1
‘I say to you that there are some of those that
‘stand here, that will not taste of death till they
‘have seen the kingdom of God come with
‘power.’

And after six days Jesus taketh Peter and James 2
and John, and leadeth them up into a high moun-
tain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured
before them. And his clothes were shining, very 3
white as snow, as no fuller on earth can whiten
them. And there appeared unto them Elijah 4
with Moses; and they were talking with Jesus.
And Peter answered and said unto Jesus, ‘Rabbi, 5
‘it is good for us to be here; and let us make three
‘tents, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one
‘for Elijah.’ For he knew not what to say; for 6
they were sore afraid. And there was a cloud over- 7
shadowing them; and a voice came out of the
cloud, ‘This is my beloved son, hear him.’ And 8
looking round suddenly they saw nobody any
more, save Jesus alone with themselves. And 9
as they came down from the mountain he charged
them to tell nobody what they had seen, till the
Son of man were risen from the dead. And they 10
kept that saying to themselves, questioning to-
gether, what is the rising from the dead. And 11
they asked him, saying, ‘Why say the scribes
‘that Elijah must first come?’ And he answered 12
and said unto them, ‘Elijah indeed cometh first,
‘and restoreth all things;’ and how it is written
of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things,
and be set at nought. ‘But I say unto you, that 13
‘Elijah indeed is come, and they have done to
‘him whatever they wished, as it was written of
‘him.’

And when he came to the disciples, he saw a 14
great crowd about them, and scribes questioning

15 with them. And straightway all the crowd, when
they saw him, were greatly amazed, and running
16 to him, saluted him. And he asked them, 'What
17 'question ye with them?' And one of the crowd
answered and said, 'Teacher, I have brought to
18 'thee my son, who hath a dumb spirit; and wher-
'ever it taketh him, it teareth him; and he foam-
'eth and gnasheth his teeth, and pineth away;
'and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast
19 'it out, and they could not.' And he answereth
them and saith, 'O faithless generation, how long
'shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you?
20 'bring him unto me.' And they brought him unto
him; and when he saw him, straightway the spirit
tare him; and he fell on the ground and rolled
21 foaming. And he asked his father, 'How long is
'it ago since this came to him?' And he said,
22 'From a child. And it often cast him into the
'fire, and into the waters, to destroy him; but if
'thou canst do any thing, pity us and help us.'
23 And Jesus said unto him, 'If thou canst believe;
'all things are possible to him that believeth.'
24 And straightway the father of the child cried out,
and said with tears, 'I do believe; help my un-
25 'belief.' And when Jesus saw that the crowd
came running together, he rebuked the unclean
spirit, saying unto it, 'Thou dumb and deaf spi-
'rit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter
26 'no more into him.' And it cried and tore, and
came out; and he was as one dead; so that many
27 said that he was dead. But Jesus took him by
28 the hand, and lifted him; and he stood up. And
when he was come into an house, his disciples
asked him privately, 'Why could not we cast it
29 'out?' And he said unto them, 'This kind can
'come forth by nothing but by prayer and fast-
'ing.'
30 And they departed thence, and passed through
Galilee; and he did not wish anybody to know it.

For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, 31
‘ The Son of man is delivered into the hands of
‘ men, and they will kill him; and after he is
‘ killed he will rise on the third day.’ But they 32
understood not the saying, and were afraid to ask
him.

And he came to Capernaum; and being in the 33
house he asked them, ‘ What was it that ye dis-
‘ puted among yourselves by the way?’ But they 34
held their peace; for by the way they had dis-
puted among themselves who was the greatest.
And he sat down and spake unto the twelve, and 35
saith unto them, ‘ If any man wish to be first, he
‘ will be the last of all, and servant of all.’ And 36
he took a child, and set him in the midst of them;
and taking him in his arms, he said unto them,
‘ Whoever shall receive one of such children in 37
‘ my name, receiveth me; and whoever shall re-
‘ ceive me, receiveth not me, but Him that sent
‘ me.’ And John answered him, saying, ‘ Teacher, 38
‘ we saw one casting out demons in thy name, and
‘ we forbad him, because he followeth not us.’
But Jesus said, ‘ Forbid him not; for there is no- 39
‘ body who shall do a mighty work in my name,
‘ and can soon speak ill of me. For he that is not 40
‘ against you, is with you. For whoever shall 41
‘ give you a cup of water, in the name because ye
‘ are of Christ, verily I say unto you, he will not
‘ lose his reward. And whoever shall make one 42
‘ of these little believers in me to sin, it is better
‘ for him that a millstone were hanged about his
‘ neck, and he were cast into the sea. And if thy 43
‘ hand make thee sin, cut it off; it is better for
‘ thee to enter into life maimed, than having two
‘ hands to go into Gehenna, into the fire unquench-
‘ able; where their worm dieth not and the fire is 44
‘ not quenched. And if thy foot make thee sin, 45
‘ cut it off; it is better for thee to enter lame into
‘ life, than having two feet to be cast into the Ge-

16 ' henna, into the fire unquenchable ; where their
 ' worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
17 ' And if thine eye make thee sin, pluck it out ; it
 ' is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of
 ' God with one eye, than having two eyes to be
18 ' cast into the Gehenna of the fire ; where their
 ' worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched.
19 ' For everybody will be salted with fire, and every
20 ' sacrifice will be salted with salt. Salt is good ;
 ' but if the salt have lost its saltness, wherewith
 ' will ye season it ? Have salt among yourselves,
 ' and be at peace one with another.'

1 And arising from thence he came into the coasts
of Judea, by the further side of the Jordan ; and
again crowds come round him ; and, as he was
2 wont, he again taught them. And Pharisees came
to him, and asked him, ' Is it lawful for a man to
3 ' put away his wife ?' tempting him. And he an-
swered and said unto them, ' What did Moses
4 ' command you ?' And they said, ' Moses suf-
 ' fered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put
5 ' her away.' And Jesus answered and said unto
them, ' For the hardness of your hearts he wrote
6 ' you this command. But from the beginning of
7 ' creation God made them male and female. For
 ' this cause shall a man leave his father and mother
8 ' and cleave to his wife ; and they two shall be-
 ' come one flesh. So they are no more two, but
9 ' one flesh. What therefore God hath joined to-
10 ' gether, let not man put asunder.' And in the
house his disciples asked him again about the
11 same. And he saith unto them, ' Whoever shall
 ' put away his wife, and marry another, committeth
12 ' adultery with her ; and if a woman shall put away
 ' her husband, and be married to another, she
 ' committeth adultery.'

13 And they brought little children to him, that
he should touch them ; and his disciples rebuked
14 those that brought them. But when Jesus saw it,

he was much displeased, and said unto them,
‘Suffer the little children to come unto me, for-
‘bid them not; for of such is the kingdom of
‘God. Verily I say unto you, whoever shall not 15
‘receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he
‘will not enter therein.’ And taking them up in 16
his arms, and putting his hands on them, he blessed
them.

And as he was going forth on the way, one run- 17
ning up and kneeling to him, asked him, ‘Good
‘teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit eter-
‘nal life?’ And Jesus said unto him, ‘Why 18
‘callest thou me good? there is nobody good but
‘one, God. Thou knowest the commandments, 19
‘*Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal,*
‘*Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Ho-*
‘*nour thy father and mother.*’ And he answered 20
and said unto him, ‘Teacher, all these things have
‘I kept from my youth.’ And Jesus looking at 21
him, loved him, and said unto him, ‘One thing
‘thou lackest; go, sell whatever thou hast, and
‘give to the poor, and thou wilt have treasure in
‘heaven; and come, take up the cross, and fol-
‘low me.’ And he was sad at that saying, and 22
went away grieving, for he had great possessions.
And Jesus looking round, saith unto his disciples, 23
‘How hardly shall they that have riches enter into
‘the kingdom of God!’ And the disciples were 24
astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth
again and saith unto them, ‘Children, how hard
‘it is for them that trust in riches to enter into
‘the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to 25
‘go through the eye of a needle than for a rich
‘man to enter into the kingdom of God.’ And 26
they were astonished beyond measure, saying
among themselves, ‘Who then can be saved?’
And Jesus looking on them, saith, ‘With men it 27
‘is impossible, but not with God; for with God
‘all things are possible.’ Peter began to say unto 28

him, 'Lo, we have left all, and have followed
29 'thee.' Jesus answered and said, 'Verily I say
 'unto you, there is nobody that hath left house, or
 'brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife,
 'or children, or lands, for the sake of me and for
30 'the sake of the good tidings, but he shall re-
 'ceive an hundred fold now at this time, houses,
 'and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and
 'children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the
31 'age to come life everlasting. And many who
 'are first will be last, and the last first.'

32 And they were on the way going up to Jerusa-
 lem; and Jesus was going before them. And they
 were amazed; and as they followed, they were
 afraid. And again taking the twelve, he began to
 tell them what things were to happen unto him.
33 'Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the
 'Son of man will be delivered up to the high
 'priests and scribes; and they will condemn him
 'to death, and will deliver him up to the Gentiles;
34 'and they will mock him, and scourge him, and
 'spit on him, and will kill him, and on the third
 'day he will rise again.'

35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come
 to him, saying, 'Teacher, we wish that thou
36 'wouldest do for us whatever we ask.' And he
 said unto them, 'What do ye wish me to do for
37 'you?' And they said unto him, 'Grant to us
 'that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and one
38 'on thy left, in thy glory.' But Jesus said unto
 them, 'Ye know not what ye ask. Can ye drink
 'the cup that I drink, and be baptized the bap-
39 'tism that I am baptized?' And they said unto
 him, 'We can.' And Jesus said unto them, 'Ye
 'will indeed drink the cup that I drink, and ye
 'will be baptized the baptism that I am baptized;
40 'but to sit on my right hand and on my left, is not
 'mine to give; but is for them for whom it is pre-
41 'pared.' And when the ten heard it, they began

to be angry with James and John. But Jesus 42
called to them, and saith unto them, 'Ye know
' that they who think to rule over the Gentiles, ex-
' ercise lordship over them, and their great men
' exercise power over them. But it will not be 43
' thus among you; whoever would be great among
' you, he will be your servant; and whoever of you 44
' would be first, will be slave of all. For even the 45
' Son of man did not come to be served, but to
' serve, and to give his life a ransom for many.'

And they come to Jericho; and as he was going 46
out of Jericho, with his disciples and a rather large
crowd, blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by
the road side begging. And when he heard that 47
it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out,
and to say, 'Jesus, thou son of David, have
' mercy on me.' And many charged him to hold 48
his peace; but he cried out the more a great deal,
' Thou son of David, have mercy on me.' And 49
Jesus stood still and ordered him to be spoken to.
And they speak to the blind man, saying unto
him, 'Be of good cheer, arise; he speaketh unto
' thee.' And casting off his cloak, he stood up 50
and came to Jesus. And Jesus answered and 51
said unto him, 'What wilt thou that I should do
' for thee?' And the blind man said unto him,
' Rabboni, that I receive my sight.' And Jesus 52
said unto him, 'Go thy way, thy faith hath healed
' thee.' And immediately he received his sight,
and he followed him on the road.

As they came nigh to Jerusalem, to Bethphage 1
and Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, he sendeth
forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, 2
' Go into the village before you; and as soon as
' ye enter into it, ye will find a colt tied, whereon
' no man hath sat; loose it and bring it. And 3
' if anybody say unto you, Why do ye this? say
' that the Lord hath need of it; and straightway he
' will send it hither.' And they went, and found 4

a colt tied to the door without at the cross
5 roads; and they loose it. And some of them that
stood there said unto them, ‘ What do ye, loosing
6 ‘ the colt ?’ And they said unto them as Jesus
7 had commanded; and they suffered them. And
they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their
8 clothes on it; and he sat on it. And many spread
their clothes in the road; and others cut branches
off the trees, and strewed them in the road.
9 And they that went before, and they that fol-
lowed, cried, saying, ‘ Hosanna; blessed is he
10 ‘ that cometh in the name of the Lord. Blessed
‘ is the coming kingdom of our father David;
11 ‘ Hosanna in the highest.’ And Jesus entered
into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when
he had looked round on all things, as it was now
evening, he went out into Bethany with the twelve.
12 And on the morrow, when they were come out
13 from Bethany, he was hungry. And seeing a fig
tree from afar having leaves, he came, if haply he
might find any thing thereon; and when he came
to it he found nothing but leaves; for it was not
14 the season of figs. And he answered and said
unto it, ‘ Let nobody eat fruit of thee hereafter
15 ‘ for ever.’ And his disciples heard it. And they
come into Jerusalem. And entering into the
temple he began to cast out those who bought
and sold in the temple; and he overthrew the
tables of the bankers, and the seats of those who
16 sold doves; and he would not suffer anybody to
17 carry a vessel through the temple. And he taught,
saying unto them, ‘ Is it not written, *My house*
‘ *shall be called an house of prayer for all nations ?*
18 ‘ but ye have made it a den of thieves.’ And the
scribes and high priests heard, and sought how they
might destroy him; for they feared him, because all
19 the crowd was astonished at his teaching. And
20 when it was evening he went out of the city. And
in the morning as they passed by they saw the

fig tree withered away from the roots. And Peter 21 remembering saith unto him, ‘Rabbi, behold, the fig
‘tree which thou cursedst is withered away.’ And 22
Jesus answering, saith unto them, ‘Have faith
‘in God. For verily I say unto you, that who- 23
‘ever shall say to this mountain, Be thou taken
‘up, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not
‘doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those
‘things which he saith do come to pass, he will
‘have whatever he saith. Therefore I say unto 24
‘you, whatever things ye ask for when ye pray,
‘believe that ye receive them, and ye will have
‘them. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye 25
‘have ought against anybody; that your Father
‘also that is in heaven may forgive you your tres-
‘passes. But if ye do not forgive, neither will 26
‘your Father that is in heaven forgive your tres-
‘passes.’

And they come again unto Jerusalem. And as 27
he was walking in the temple, the high priests,
and the scribes, and the elders come to him, and 28
say unto him, ‘By what authority doest thou
‘these things? and who gave thee this authority
‘to do these things?’ And Jesus answered, and 29
said unto them, ‘I will also ask of you one ques-
‘tion, and answer me, and I will tell you by
‘what authority I do these things. The baptism 30
‘of John, was it from heaven, or from men?
‘answer me.’ And they reasoned with them- 31
selves, saying, ‘If we shall say, From heaven; he
‘will say, Why then did ye not believe him? But 32
‘if we shall say, From men;’ they feared the
people; for all men counted John that he was a
prophet indeed. And they answered and said unto 33
Jesus, ‘We do not know.’ And Jesus answered
and said unto them, ‘Neither do I tell you by
‘what authority I do these things.’ And he 1
began to speak unto them in parables. ‘A man
‘planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and

‘digged a winevat, and built a tower, and let it
2 ‘out to husbandmen, and left the country. And in
‘the season he sent to the husbandmen a slave,
‘that he might receive from the husbandmen of
3 ‘the fruit of the vineyard. And they took him
4 ‘and beat him, and sent him away empty. And
‘again he sent unto them another slave; and at
‘him they cast stones, and wounded him in the
5 ‘head, and sent him away shamefully handled. And
‘he sent another, and him they killed; and many
6 ‘others, beating some, and killing some. There-
‘fore having yet one son, his well beloved, he sent
‘him also last to them, saying, They will reve-
7 ‘rence my son. But those husbandmen said to
‘themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill
8 ‘him, and the inheritance will be ours. And they
‘took him, and killed him, and cast him out of
9 ‘the vineyard. What therefore will the lord of
‘the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the
‘husbandmen, and will give the vineyard to others.
10 ‘And have ye not read this scripture? *A stone*
‘*which the builders rejected, the same is be-*
11 ‘*come the head of the corner; it was the Lord’s*
12 ‘*doing, and is marvellous in our eyes.*’ And they
sought to seize him, and feared the crowd; for they
knew that he had spoken the parable against them.
13 And they left him, and went away. And they send
unto him some of the Pharisees, and of the Hero-
14 dians, to catch him in his words. And when they
were come, they say unto him, ‘Teacher, we know
‘that thou art true, and carest for nobody, neither
‘regardest the person of men, but teachest the way
‘of God in truth; is it lawful to give Census to
15 ‘Cæsar or not? Shall we give, or shall we not
‘give?’ But he knowing their hypocrisy, said unto
them, ‘Why tempt ye me? bring me a De-
16 ‘narius, that I may see.’ And they brought it.
And he saith unto them, ‘Whose is this image,
‘and the writing on it?’ And they said unto him,

‘Cæsar’s.’ And Jesus answering said unto them, 17
‘Render to Cæsar the things which are Cæsar’s,
‘and to God the things which are God’s.’ And
they marvelled at him. Then come unto him Sad- 18
ducees, who say there is no resurrection; and they
asked him, saying, ‘Teacher, Moses wrote unto 19
‘us, *If a man’s brother die, and leave behind a wife,*
‘*and leave no children, that his brother should take*
‘*his wife, and raise up seed to his brother.* There 20
‘were seven brethren, and the first took a wife,
‘and dying left no seed. And the second took 21
‘her and died, neither left he seed. And the third
‘in likewise. And the seven took her, and left no 22
‘seed. Last of all the woman also died. In the 23
‘resurrection, therefore, when they shall rise, whose
‘wife will she be of them? For the seven had
‘her as wife.’ And Jesus answering said unto 24
them, ‘Do ye not therefore err, because ye know
‘not the scriptures, nor the power of God? For 25
‘when they shall rise from the dead, they neither
‘marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the
‘angels in heaven. And about the dead, that they 26
‘rise, have ye not read in the book of Moses, at
‘the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying, *I am*
‘*the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and*
‘*the God of Jacob?* He is not the God of the 27
‘dead but of the living. Ye therefore do greatly
‘err.’ And one of the scribes coming up, and 28
hearing them reasoning together, and perceiving
that he had answered them well, asked him,
‘Which is the first commandment of all?’ And 29
Jesus answered him, ‘The first commandment of
‘all is, *Hear, O Israel; the Lord, our God, is one*
‘*Lord; and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with* 30
‘*all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all*
‘*thy mind, and with all thy strength; this is the*
‘first commandment. And this the second is like, 31
‘*Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.* There
‘is no other commandment greater than these.’

32 And the scribe said unto him, 'Right, Teacher,
' thou hast spoken the truth ; for there is One, and
33 ' there is none other but he ; and to love him with
' all the heart, and with all the understanding, and
' with all the soul, and with all the strength,
' and to love one's neighbour as one's self, is
' more than all whole-burnt offerings and sacri-
34 ' fices.' And Jesus, seeing him, that he answered
wisely, said unto him, 'Thou art not far from
' the kingdom of God.' And nobody after that
35 durst question him. And Jesus answered and said,
while teaching in the temple, 'How say the scribes
36 ' that the Christ is a son of David ? For David
' himself in holy spirit said, *The Lord saith to my*
' *lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine*
37 ' *enemies a footstool for thy feet.* David there-
' fore himself calleth him Lord ; and whence is he
' his son ?' And the great crowd heard him gladly.
38 And he said unto them in his teaching, 'Beware
' of the scribes, who love to walk about in long
' robes, and love greetings in the market-places,
39 ' and the first seats in the synagogues, and the
40 ' first couches at feasts, who devour widows' houses,
' and for a pretence make long prayers ; these will
' receive a heavier judgement.'

41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and
beheld how the crowd cast copper money into the
42 treasury ; and many rich men cast in much. And
a certain poor widow came and threw in two Lepta,
43 that is a farthing. And he called to his disciples,
and said unto them, 'Verily I say unto you, that
' this poor widow hath cast in more than all they
44 ' that have cast into the treasury ; for out of their
' abundance they all cast, but she out of her want
' cast in all that she had, all her living.'

1 And as he went out of the temple, one of his
disciples saith unto him, 'Teacher, see, what stones !
2 ' and what buildings !' And Jesus answering said
unto him, 'Seest thou these great buildings ?

‘there will not be left a stone upon a stone that
‘will not be thrown down.’ And as he sat on 3
the Mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter
and James and John and Andrew asked him pri-
vately, ‘Tell us, when will these things be? and 4
‘what will be the sign when all these things are to
‘be fulfilled?’ And Jesus answering them began 5
to say, ‘Take heed lest anybody deceive you; for 6
‘many will come in my name, saying, I am he;
‘and will deceive many. And when ye hear of 7
‘wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled;
‘for these things must be; but the end is not
‘yet. For nation will rise against nation, and 8
‘kingdom against kingdom; and there will be
‘earthquakes in divers places, and there will be
‘famines and troubles; these are the beginnings
‘of sorrows. But take heed to yourselves; for 9
‘they will deliver you up to councils and to syna-
‘gogues; ye will be beaten, and will be brought
‘before rulers and kings for my sake, in testimony
‘against them. And the good tidings must first 10
‘be preached among all nations. But when they 11
‘lead you and deliver you up, think not before
‘hand what ye shall say, neither care; but what
‘ever shall be given you in that hour, that speak;
‘for it is not ye that speak, but the holy spirit.
‘And brother will deliver up brother to death, and 12
‘father his child; and children will rise up against
‘parents, and cause them to be put to death. And 13
‘ye will be hated by all men for my name’s sake;
‘but he that endureth to the end, he will be saved.

‘And when ye see the abomination of desolation 14
‘standing where it ought not, (whoso readeth let
‘him understand,) then let them that be in Judea
‘flee to the mountains; and let not him that is 15
‘on the housetop come down into the house, nei-
‘ther enter to take anything out of his house;
‘neither let him that is in the field return back to 16
‘take up his cloak. And alas for them that are with 17

‘ child, and for them that give suck in those days !
18 ‘ And pray ye that your flight be not by winter.
19 ‘ For those days will be a persecution, such as has
 ‘ not been from the beginning of the creation, which
20 ‘ God created, till now, neither will be. And un-
 ‘ less the Lord shortened the days, no flesh would
 ‘ be saved ; but for the sake of the chosen, whom
21 ‘ he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. And
 ‘ then if anybody shall say to you, Lo, here is the
22 ‘ Christ, or lo, there ; believe him not : for false
 ‘ Christs and false prophets will arise, and will
 ‘ show signs and wonders, to deceive, if possible,
23 ‘ even the chosen. But take ye heed ; behold, I
24 ‘ have foretold you all things. But in those days,
 ‘ after that persecution, the sun will be darkened,
25 ‘ and the moon will not give her light, and the stars
 ‘ of heaven will fall, and the strength in the heavens
26 ‘ will be shaken. And then they will see the Son
 ‘ of man coming in clouds with great power and
27 ‘ glory. And then he will send his angels, and
 ‘ will gather together his chosen from the four
 ‘ winds, from the uttermost part of earth to the
28 ‘ uttermost part of heaven. Now learn the pa-
 ‘ rable from the fig tree. When her branch is yet
 ‘ tender and putteth forth leaves, ye know that
29 ‘ summer is near. So ye also, when ye shall see
 ‘ these things happening, know that it is close upon
30 ‘ the doors. Verily I say to you, that this gene-
 ‘ ration will not pass, till all these things be done.
31 ‘ Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words
32 ‘ will not pass away. But of that day or hour no-
 ‘ body knoweth, neither the angels that are in
33 ‘ heaven, nor the Son, but the Father. Take ye
 ‘ heed, watch, and pray ; for ye know not when
34 ‘ the time is. As a man taking a journey, left
 ‘ his house, and gave the authority to his slaves,
 ‘ and to each his work, and commanded the door
35 ‘ keeper to watch. Watch ye therefore ; for ye
 ‘ know not when the lord of the house cometh,

‘in the evening, or at midnight, or at the cock-
‘crowing, or in the morning; lest coming sud- 36
‘denly he find you sleeping. And what I say 37
‘unto you, I say unto all, watch.’

After two days was the Passover, and the Un- 1
leavened bread; and the high priests, and the
scribes sought how they might take him by craft,
and put him to death. But they said, ‘Not dur- 2
‘ing the feast, lest there be an uproar of the
‘people.’ And being in Bethany in the house 3
of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came
a woman having an alabaster box of ointment,
of very precious spikenard; and she brake the
alabaster box, and poured it on his head. And 4
there were some who were angry within them-
selves, and said, ‘Why was this waste of the oint-
‘ment made? For this ointment might have been 5
‘sold for more than three hundred Denarii, and
‘have been given to the poor.’ And they mur-
mured against her. And Jesus said, ‘Let her 6
‘alone; why trouble ye her? She hath wrought
‘a good work on me. For ye have the poor al- 7
‘ways with you, and whenever ye will ye can do
‘them good; but me ye have not always. She 8
‘hath done what she could; she undertook be-
‘forehand to anoint my body for the burial. Ve- 9
‘rily I say unto you, wherever these good tidings
‘are preached in the whole world, what this wo-
‘man hath done will also be spoken of as a me-
‘morial of her.’ And Judas the Iscariot, one of 10
the twelve, went to the high priests, to betray
him unto them. And when they heard it they 11
were glad, and promised to give him silver
money. And he sought how he might conve-
niently betray him.

And on the first day of Unleavened Bread, when 12
they killed the Passover, his disciples say unto
him, ‘Where wilt thou that we go and prepare
‘that thou mayest eat the Passover?’ And he 13

sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, 'Go ye into the city, and there will meet
'you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow
14 'him. And wherever he shall enter, say ye to the
'goodman of the house, The teacher saith, Where
'is the guestchamber where I may eat the Pass-
15 'over with my disciples. And he will show you
'a large upper room furnished ready; there pre-
16 'pare for us.' And his disciples went forth, and
came into the city, and found as he had said unto
17 them; and they made ready the Passover. And
18 in the evening he cometh with the twelve. And
as they sat and ate, Jesus said, 'Verily I say unto
'you, that one of you who is eating with me, will
19 'betray me.' And they began to be sorrowful,
and to say unto him one by one, 'Is it I?' And
20 another, 'Is it I?' And he answered and said
unto them, 'It is one of the twelve who is dipping
21 'with me in the dish. The Son of man indeed
'goeth as it is written of him; but alas for that
'man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! It
'had been good for that man if he had not been
22 'born.' And as they were eating, Jesus took
bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them,
23 and said, 'Take; this is my body.' And he took
the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them,
24 and they all drank of it. And he said unto them,
'This is my blood of the new covenant, which is
25 'shed for many. Verily I say unto you, I shall
'not drink henceforth of the fruit of the vine, un-
'til that day when I drink it new in the kingdom
'of God.'

26 And when they had sung, they went out on to
27 the mount of Olives. And Jesus saith unto them,
'All ye will stumble because of me this night;
'for it is written, *I will smite the shepherd, and*
28 '*the sheep will be scattered.* But after I am risen
29 'I will go before you into Galilee.' And Peter
said unto him, 'And if all men shall stumble, yet

‘will not I.’ And Jesus saith unto him, ‘Verily 30
‘I say unto thee, that thou, today in this night,
‘before the cock crow twice, wilt deny me thrice.’
But he said the more strongly, ‘If I must die with 31
‘thee, I will not deny thee.’ And in like wise said
they all.

And they come into a place named Gethsemane ; 32
and he saith to his disciples, ‘Sit ye here while I
‘pray.’ And he taketh with him Peter and James 33
and John, and began to be sore amazed and to be
very heavy. And he saith unto them, ‘My soul is 34
‘very sorrowful even unto death ; tarry ye here
‘and watch.’ And he went a little further, and 35
fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were pos-
sible the hour might pass from him. And he said, 36
‘Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee.
‘Take this cup from me : nevertheless not what I
‘will, but what thou wilt.’ And he cometh, and 37
findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter,
‘Simon, sleepest thou ? hadst thou not strength
‘to watch one hour ? Watch ye, and pray that ye 38
‘enter not into temptation. The spirit indeed is
‘willing, but the flesh is weak.’ And again he 39
went away and prayed, saying the same words.
And when he returned, he found them asleep 40
again, for their eyes were heavy, and they knew
not what to answer him. And he cometh the third 41
time, and saith unto them, ‘Sleep on now, and take
‘your rest ; it is enough, the hour is come ; be-
‘hold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands
‘of sinners. Arise, let us be going ; behold, he 42
‘that betrayeth me is at hand.’

And immediately while he was yet speaking, 43
Judas one of the twelve cometh, and with him a
great crowd with swords and staves, from the high
priests and the scribes and the elders. And he 44
that betrayed him had given them a sign, saying,
‘Whoever I shall kiss, the same is he ; seize him,
‘and lead him away safely.’ And when he came, 45

he goeth straightway to him, and saith, ‘ Rabbi,
46 ‘ Rabbi;’ and kissed him. And they laid their
47 hands on him, and seized him. And one of the
by-standers, drawing his sword, struck the high
48 priest’s slave, and cut off his ear. And Jesus
answered and said unto them, ‘ Are ye come out
‘ as against a thief, with swords and staves to take
49 ‘ me? I was daily with you in the temple teach-
‘ ing, and ye seized me not. But it is that the
50 ‘ scriptures may be fulfilled.’ And they all left
51 him and fled. And there followed him a certain
young man having a linen cloth thrown about his
naked body; and the young men seized him;
52 and he left the linen cloth and fled from them
naked.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest.
And with him were assembled all the high priests
54 and the elders and the scribes. And Peter followed
him from afar into the hall of the high priest; and
he was sitting with the servants and warming
55 himself at the fire. And the high priests and all
the council sought for witness against Jesus to put
56 him to death; and found none. For many bare
false witness against him; but their witness agreed
57 not together. And there arose certain men who
58 bare false witness against him, saying, ‘ We heard
‘ him say, I will destroy this temple made with
‘ hands, and within three days I will build another
59 ‘ made without hands.’ But neither so did their
60 witness agree together. And the high priest,
standing up in the midst, asked Jesus, saying,
‘ Answerest thou nothing? What is it that these
61 ‘ men witness against thee?’ But he held his
peace, and answered nothing. Again the high
priest asked him, and saith unto him, ‘ Art thou
62 ‘ the Christ, the son of the Blessed?’ And Jesus
said, ‘ I am; and ye will see the Son of man sit-
‘ ting on the right hand of power, and coming
‘ with the clouds of heaven.’ And the high priest

rent his clothes, and saith, 'What further need
'have we of witnesses? Ye have heard the blas- 64
'phemy; what think ye?' And they all con-
demned him to be deserving of death. And some 65
began to spit at him, and to cover his face, and to
buffet him, and to say unto him, 'Prophecy;' and
the servants struck him with the palms of their
hands.

And as Peter was below in the hall, there 66
cometh one of the maids of the high priest; and 67
seeing Peter warming himself, she looked at him,
and said, 'And thou wast with Jesus the Naza-
'rene.' But he denied, saying, 'I know not, nei- 68
'ther understand I what thou sayest.' And he
went out into the porch; and a cock crew. And 69
the maid seeing him again, began to say to the
by-standers, 'This is one of them.' And he again 70
denied it. And again a little afterwards the by-
standers said to Peter, 'Truly thou art one of
'them; and thou art a Galilean, and thy speech
'agreeth thereto.' But he began to curse and 71
swear, 'I know not this man of whom ye
'speak.' And straightway a second time a cock 72
crew. And Peter was reminded of the word that
Jesus said unto him, before the cock crow twice
thou wilt deny me thrice. And when he thought
thereon he wept.

And straightway in the morning the high priests 1
held a consultation with the elders and scribes
and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and
carried him away, and delivered him up to Pilate.
And Pilate asked him, 'Art thou the king of the 2
'Jews?' And he answering said unto him,
'Thou sayest.' And the high priests accused him 3
of many things. And Pilate again asked him, 4
saying, 'Answerest thou nothing? behold how
'many things they witness against thee.' But 5
Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate mar-
velled. Now at the feast he released one prisoner 6

7 to them, whoever they asked for. And there was
one named Barabbas, bound with his fellow rebels,
8 who had committed murder in the rebellion. And
the crowd crying aloud began to ask him to do as he
9 always did to them. And Pilate answered them say-
ing, 'Will ye that I release unto you the king of the
10 'Jews?' For he knew that the high priests had
11 delivered him up through envy. But the high
priests stirred up the crowd, that he should rather
12 release Barabbas unto them. And Pilate answering
again said unto them, 'What then will ye that
'I should do to him whom ye call king of the
13 'Jews?' And they again cried out, 'Crucify him.'
14 And Pilate said to them, 'Why what evil hath
'he done?' And they cried out loudly, 'Crucify
15 'him.' And Pilate wishing to quiet the crowd,
released Barabbas unto them; and delivered up
Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, which
is the Prætorium, and they call together the whole
17 band. And they clothed him with purple, and
platted a crown of thorns, and put it on him,
18 and began to salute him, 'Hail, king of the Jews!'
19 And they smote his head with a reed, and spit at
him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked him, they took off
the purple, and put his own clothes on him.
21 And they lead him out to crucify him. And
they compel one Simon a Cyrenæan, who was
passing by, coming out of the country, the father
22 of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross. And
they bring him to Golgotha, a place, which when
23 interpreted is a Place of a Skull. And they gave
him to drink wine mingled with myrrh; but he
24 received it not. And when they had crucified
him, they parted his clothes, casting lots for them,
25 what each should take. And it was the third
26 hour, and they crucified him. And the writing
of his accusation was written over, *The king of*

the Jews. And with him they crucify two 27 thieves, one on his right hand and one on his left. And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, 28 *And he was numbered with law-breakers.* And 29 they that passed by railed at him, shaking their heads and saying, ‘Ah, thou that destroyest the ‘ temple, and buildest it in three days, save thy- 30 ‘ self, and come down from the cross.’ And in 31 like wise the high priests mocking among themselves with the scribes, said, ‘He saved others, ‘ himself he cannot save. Let the Christ, the 32 ‘ king of Israel, come down now from the cross, ‘ that we may see and believe.’ And they that were crucified with him, reviled him. And when it was 33 the sixth hour there was darkness over the whole land till the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour 34 Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, ‘Eloi, Eloi, ‘ lamma sabachthani?’ which is when interpreted, my God, my God why hast thou forsaken me? And some of the by-standers when they heard it, 35 said, ‘Behold, he calleth Elijah.’ And one ran 36 and filled a sponge with vinegar, and putting it on a reed, gave him to drink, saying, ‘Let him alone; ‘ let us see if Elijah cometh to take him down.’ And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up 37 the ghost. And the veil of the temple was 38 rent in two from top to bottom. And when the 39 centurion who stood over against him saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, ‘Truly ‘ this man was a son of God.’ There were also 40 women looking on from afar; among whom also was Mary the Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome; who 41 also when he was in Galilee followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women, who came up with him into Jerusalem.

And now in the evening, when it was the Pre- 42 paration, that is, the day before the sabbath, Joseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counsellor, 43

who also was waiting for the kingdom of God, came and went in boldly to Pilate, and craved the
44 body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled if he were yet dead; and calling to the centurion, he asked
45 him if he had been long dead. And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to
46 Joseph. And he bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, he wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a tomb which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone to the door of the tomb.
47 And Mary the Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses saw where he was laid.

1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary the Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought spices that they might come and
2 anoint him. And very early on the first day of the week they came to the tomb as the sun rose.
3 And they said to themselves, ‘ Who will roll away ‘ the stone for us from the door of the tomb.’
4 And when they looked up, they saw that the stone
5 was rolled away; for it was very great. And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side clothed in a white robe;
6 and they were affrighted. And he saith unto them, ‘ Be not affrighted; ye seek Jesus the Nazarene, who was crucified; he is risen, he is not
‘ here; behold the place where they laid him.
7 ‘ But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter
‘ that he goeth before you into Galilee; there ye
8 ‘ will see him, as he told you.’ And they went out, and fled from the tomb; for trembling and amazement seized them, and they said nothing to any body; for they were afraid.

9 And having risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary the Magdalene,
10 out of whom he had cast seven demons. And she went and told those who had been with him,
11 as they were mourning and weeping. And when they heard that he was alive and had been seen by

her, they did not believe. After this he appeared 12
in another form unto two of them as they were
walking and going into the country. And they 13
went and told the rest; and they did not believe
them. Afterwards he appeared to the eleven as 14
they sat at meat, and upbraided their unbelief and
hardness of heart: because they believed not them
that had seen him after he had risen. And he 15
saith unto them, ‘Go ye into all the world, and
‘preach the good tidings to every creature. He 16
‘that believeth and is baptized will be saved; and
‘he that believeth not will be condemned. And 17
‘these signs will follow the believers; in my name
‘they will cast out demons; they will speak with
‘new tongues; they will take up serpents; and if 18
‘they should drink any deadly poison, it will not
‘hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick
‘and they will recover.’ So then the Lord, after 19
speaking to them, was taken up into heaven, and
sat on the right hand of God; and they went 20
forth and preached every where; the Lord work-
ing with them, and confirming the word with the
signs following.

THE GOOD TIDINGS

ACCORDING TO LUKE.

WHEREAS many have taken in hand to draw up 1
an account of the things which are believed among
us, even as they, who from the beginning were 2
eye witnesses, and servants of the word, have de-
livered them to us; it seemed good to me also, 3
who had perfect understanding of all from the
first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent
Theophilus, that thou mightest know the certainty 4
of those words wherein thou hast been taught.

There was in the days of Herod, the king of 5

Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia; and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. They were both righteous before God, walking in all the commands and ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, because Elisabeth was barren, and they were both well stricken in their days. And it came to pass while he waited as priest before God in the order of his course, according to the custom of the priesthood, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the hour of the incense-burning. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of the incense. And when Zacharias saw, he was troubled, and fear fell on him. But the angel said unto him, 'Fear not Zacharias; for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth will bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth. For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and will drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he will be filled with holy spirit, even from his mother's womb. And many of the sons of Israel will he turn to the Lord their God. And he will come into his sight in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.' And Zacharias said unto the angel, 'Whereby shall I know this? for I am old, and my wife well stricken in her days.' And the angel answering said unto him, 'I am Gabriel, that stand in the sight of God; and I am sent to speak to thee, and to show thee these good tidings. And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things happen;

‘because thou believedst not my words, which
‘will be fulfilled in their season.’ And the peo- 21
ple were waiting for Zacharias, and marvelled at
his tarrying in the temple. And when he came 22
out, he could not speak to them; and they under-
stood that he had seen a vision in the temple;
and he was making signs to them, and remained
speechless. And it came to pass, when the days 23
of his public service were ended, he departed to
his own house. And after those days his wife 24
Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself for five
months, saying, ‘Thus hath the Lord done to me 25
‘in days when he looked to take away my re-
‘proach among men.’

And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was 26
sent by God into a city of Galilee, named Naza-
reth, to a virgin espoused to a man whose name 27
was Joseph, of the house of David; and the vir-
gin’s name was Mary. And the angel came in 28
unto her and said, ‘Hail, highly favoured woman;
‘the Lord is with thee, blessed art thou among
‘women.’ And she was troubled at his saying, 29
and cast in her mind what were this salutation.
And the angel said unto her, ‘Fear not, Mary; 30
‘for thou hast found favour with God. And 31
‘behold, thou wilt conceive in thy womb, and
‘bring forth a son, and shall call his name Jesus.
‘He will be great, and will be called a son of the 32
‘Highest; and the Lord God will give unto him
‘the throne of his father David. And he will 33
‘reign over the house of Jacob for ages; and of
‘his kingdom there will be no end.’ And Mary 34
said unto the angel, ‘How will this be, since I know
‘not a man?’ And the angel answered and said 35
unto her, ‘The holy spirit will come upon thee
‘and the power of the Highest will overshadow
‘thee; and the holy thing that is born will be called
‘a son of God. And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, 36
‘she also hath conceived a son in her old age;

‘ and this is the sixth month with her who was
37 ‘ called barren. For with God no saying will be
38 ‘ impossible.’ And Mary said, ‘ Behold the hand-
‘ maid of the Lord; be it unto me according to
‘ thy saying.’ And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into
the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;
40 and entered into the house of Zacharias, and sa-
41 luted Elisabeth. And it came to pass as Elisabeth
heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in
her womb, and Elisabeth was filled with holy
42 spirit. And she spake out with a loud voice and said,

‘ Blessed art thou among women,
‘ and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 ‘ And whence is this to me,
‘ that the mother of my Lord should come to me ?

44 ‘ For lo, as the voice of thy salutation was in mine ears,
‘ the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 ‘ And blessed is she that believed
‘ that there will be a performance of the things told to
her by the Lord.’

46 And Mary said,

‘ My soul doth magnify the Lord

47 ‘ and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my saviour ;

48 ‘ For he regarded the low estate of his handmaiden,
‘ for lo, henceforth all generations will call me blessed.

49 ‘ For the Mighty one did great things unto me,
‘ and holy is his name.

50 ‘ And his mercy is on them that fear him,
‘ to generations of generations.

51 ‘ He showed strength with his arm ;
‘ he scattered the proud in the imagination of their
hearts.

52 ‘ He put down the mighty from thrones,
‘ and raised up the lowly.

53 ‘ He filled the hungry with good things ;
‘ and the rich he sent away empty.

54 ‘ He helped his servant Israel,
‘ in remembrance of his mercy,

‘(as he spake unto our fathers,) 55
‘ to Abraham and his seed to the end of the world.’

And Mary abode with her about three months, 56
and returned to her own house.

And Elisabeth’s full time came that she should 57
be delivered, and she brought forth a son. And 58
her neighbours and her cousins heard that the
Lord was showing his great mercy on her; and
they rejoiced with her. And it came to pass, that 59
on the eighth day they came to circumcise the
child, and they called him Zacharias, after the
name of his father. And his mother answered and 60
said, ‘No, but he shall be called John.’ And they 61
said unto her, ‘There is nobody in thy family who
‘ is called by this name.’ And they made signs to 62
his father, how he would have him called. And 63
he asked for a tablet, and wrote, saying, ‘His name
‘ is John.’ And they all marvelled. And his 64
mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue;
and he spake praising God. And fear came on all 65
their neighbours; and all these sayings were spoken
of through all the hill country of Judea. And all 66
that heard laid them up in their hearts, saying,
‘What then will this child be?’ And the hand of
the Lord was with him. And his father Zacharias 67
was filled with holy spirit, and prophesied, saying,

‘ Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, 68
‘ for he visited and gave a ransom for his people.
‘ And he raised up a horn of salvation for us 69
‘ in the house of his servant David;
‘ (as he spake by the mouth of the holy ones, 70
‘ his prophets from the beginning of the world;)
‘ a salvation from our enemies, 71
‘ and from the hand of all that hate us;
‘ to perform the mercy with our fathers, 72
‘ and to remember his holy covenant;
‘ the oath which he sware to Abraham our father, 73
‘ to grant unto us;

- 74 ' that being delivered out of the hand of our enemies
' we might serve him without fear,
75 ' in holiness and righteousness in his sight,
' through all our days.
76 ' And thou, child, will be called a prophet of the Highest,
' for thou will go before the face of the Lord, to pre-
pare his ways ;
77 ' to give knowledge of salvation to his people
' for the forgiveness of their sins,
78 ' through the tender mercy of our God,
' whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,
79 ' to give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the
shadow of death ;
' to guide our feet into the way of peace.'
- 80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit,
and was in the deserts till the day of his showing
unto Israel.
- 1 And it came to pass in those days that a decree
went forth from Cæsar Augustus that all the world
2 should be registered. (And this registry was first
3 made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And
they all went to be registered, each into his own
4 city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out
of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, to a city of
David which is called Bethlehem, (because he was
5 of the house and lineage of David,) to be regis-
tered with Mary his espoused wife, who was great
6 with child. And it happened while they were
there, the days of her delivery were accomplished.
7 And she brought forth her first born son, and
wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him
in the manger, because there was no room for them
8 in the guestchamber. And there were shepherds
lying in the fields in that country, and keeping
9 watch by night over their flock. And lo, an angel
of the Lord came to them, and a glory of the Lord
shone round them; and they were afraid with great
10 fear. And the angel said unto them, ' Fear not ;
' for behold, I bring you good tidings of a great

‘ joy, which will be to all the people. For unto you 11
‘ is born this day in a city of David, a saviour,
‘ who is Christ the Lord. And this will be a sign 12
‘ to you; ye will find a babe wrapped in swaddling
‘ clothes, lying in a manger.’ And suddenly there 13
was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly
host, praising God, and saying, ‘ Glory to God in 14
‘ the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward
‘ men.’ And it came to pass as the angels went 15
away from them into heaven, the men, the shep-
herds said one to another, ‘ Let us go to Bethle-
‘ hem, and let us see this saying which is come to
‘ pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.’
And they came with haste, and found Mary, and 16
Joseph and the babe lying in the manger. And 17
when they saw it, they made known about the
saying which was spoken to them about this child.
And all who heard wondered about the things 18
which were told them by the shepherds. And 19
Mary kept all these sayings, laying them up in her
heart. And the shepherds returned glorifying and 20
praising God for all that they had heard and seen,
as it was told unto them.

And when eight days were accomplished for 21
circumcising him, his name was called Jesus, as it
was called by the angel before he was conceived
in the womb.

And when the days of their purification accord- 22
ing to the law of Moses were accomplished, they
brought him to Jerusalem to present him to the
Lord; (as it is written in the law of the Lord, that 23
*every male that openeth the womb shall be called
holy to the Lord,*) and to offer a sacrifice according 24
to what is said in the law of the Lord, a pair of
turtle doves, or two young pigeons. And behold, 25
there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was
Simeon; and this man was just and devout, waiting
for the consolation of Israel; and the holy spirit
was on him. And it was revealed to him by the 26

holy spirit, that he would not see death before he
27 had seen the Christ of the Lord. And he came
by the spirit into the temple. And when the
parents brought in the child Jesus to do for him
28 after the custom of the law, then he took him in
his arms and blessed God, and said,

29 ' Now let thy servant depart, O Master,

' according to thy word, in peace.

30 ' For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 ' which thou preparedst before the face of all the people ;

32 ' a light to lighten the Gentiles,

' and a glory for thy people Israel.'

33 And his father and mother were wondering at
34 the things which were spoken about him. And
Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his
mother, ' Behold he is set for the fall and for the
' rising of many in Israel, and for a sign spoken
35 ' against ; (and a sword will pierce through thy
' own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts
36 ' may be revealed.' And there was Anna a proph-
phetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of
Aser ; she was well stricken in her days, having
lived seven years with an husband from her vir-
37 ginity, and being a widow of about eighty-four
years ; who departed not from the temple, but
served night and day with fastings and prayers.
38 And she, coming up in that very hour, acknow-
ledged the Lord, and spake of him to all those
who were looking for redemption in Jerusalem.
39 And when they had performed all things according
to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee,
to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit,
filled with wisdom ; and the grace of God was
41 upon him. And his parents went yearly to Jeru-
42 salem to the feast of the Passover. And when he
was twelve years old, when they had been up to
43 Jerusalem after the custom of the feast, and had
fulfilled the days, as they returned, the boy

Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew it not. And thinking he 44 was in the company, they went a day's journey, and sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance. And not finding him, they re- 45 turned to Jerusalem, seeking him. And it came 46 to pass that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both hearing them and asking them questions. And all that heard him were asto- 47 nished at his understanding and answers. And 48 when they saw him they were amazed; and his mother said unto him, 'Child, why hast thou 'dealt thus with us? behold, thy father and I have 'sought thee sorrowing.' And he said unto them, 49 'How is it that ye sought me? knew ye not that 'I must be about my Father's business?' And they 50 understood not the saying which he spake unto them. And he went down with them, and came 51 to Nazareth, and was subject unto them. And his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus increased in wisdom and in stature, and 52 in favour with God and men.

And in the fifteenth year of the government of 1 Tiberius Cæsar, when Pontius Pilate was governor of Judea, and Herod was tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip was tetrarch of Ituræa, and of the country of Trachonitis, and Lysanias was tetrarch of Abilene, and Annas and Caiaphas were 2 high priest, the word of God came on John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. And he came 3 into all the neighbourhood of the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of 4 Isaiah the prophet, saying, *A voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. Every valley shall be 5 filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and*

6 *the rough ways shall be made smooth ; and all flesh*
7 *shall see the salvation of God.* And he said unto
the crowds that came forth to be baptized by him,
‘ O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to
8 ‘ flee from the wrath to come ? Bring forth there-
‘ fore fruits worthy of the repentance, and begin
‘ not to say to yourselves, we have Abraham for
‘ our father ; for I say unto you, that God is able
‘ out of these stones to raise up children unto
9 ‘ Abraham. And now also the axe is laid at the root
‘ of the trees ; every tree that bringeth not forth
‘ good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.’
10 And the crowds asked him, saying, ‘ What then shall
11 ‘ we do ?’ And he answereth, and saith unto them,
‘ He that hath two coats, let him give to him that
‘ hath none ; and he that hath meat, let him do the
12 ‘ same.’ There came also tax-gatherers to be bap-
tized, and they said unto him, ‘ Teacher, what
13 ‘ shall we do ?’ And he said unto them, ‘ Do no
14 ‘ more than that which is appointed to you.’ And
the soldiers also asked him, saying, ‘ And what
‘ shall we do ?’ And he said unto them, ‘ Do
‘ violence to nobody, neither accuse falsely ; and
15 ‘ be content with your wages.’ And as the people
were waiting, and all were reasoning in their hearts
about John, whether he were not the Christ ;
16 John answered them all, saying, ‘ I indeed baptize
‘ you in water ; but one mightier than I cometh,
‘ the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to un-
‘ loose ; he will baptize you in holy spirit and in
17 ‘ fire. His fan is in his hand, and he will cleanse
‘ his floor, and gather the wheat into his garner,
18 ‘ but will burn the chaff in fire unquenchable.’ And
exhorting many other things he preached good
19 tidings to the people. And Herod the tetrarch
being reproved by him about Herodias the wife of
his brother, and about all the evils which Herod
20 had done, added also this above all, and shut up
John in prison.

Now while all the people were being baptized, 21
and Jesus was being baptized and praying, it came
to pass that the heavens were opened, and the 22
holy spirit came down in a bodily shape like a dove
upon him, and there was a voice from heaven, say-
ing, 'Thou art my beloved son, in thee I am well
'pleased.' And Jesus himself began to be about 23
thirty years of age, being as was thought,

the son of Joseph,		the son of Levi,	
the son of Heli,		the son of Simeon,	30
the son of Matthat,	24	the son of Juda,	
the son of Levi,		the son of Joseph,	
the son of Melchi,		the son of Jonan,	
the son of Janna,		the son of Eliakim,	
the son of Joseph,		the son of Melea,	31
the son of Mattathias,	25	the son of Menan,	
the son of Amos,		the son of Mattatha,	
the son of Naum,		the son of Nathan,	
the son of Esli,		the son of David,	
the son of Nagge,		the son of Jesse,	32
the son of Maath,	26	the son of Obed,	
the son of Mattathias,		the son of Booz,	
the son of Semei,		the son of Salmon,	
the son of Joseph,		the son of Naasson,	
the son of Juda,		the son of Aminadab,	33
the son of Joanna,	27	the son of Aram,	
the son of Rhesa,		the son of Esrom,	
the son of Zorobabel,		the son of Phares,	
the son of Salathiel,		the son of Juda,	
the son of Neri,		the son of Jacob,	34
the son of Melchi,	28	the son of Isaac,	
the son of Addi,		the son of Abraham,	
the son of Cosam,		the son of Thara,	
the son of Elmodam,		the son of Nachor,	
the son of Er,		the son of Saruch,	35
the son of Jose,	29	the son of Ragau,	
the son of Eliezer,		the son of Phalec,	
the son of Jorim,		the son of Heber,	
the son of Matthat,		the son of Sala,	

36 the son of Cainan,	the son of Jared,
the son of Arphaxad,	the son of Maleleel,
the son of Sem,	the son of Cainan,
the son of Noah,	38 the son of Enos,
the son of Lamech,	the son of Seth,
37 the son of Mathusala,	the son of Adam,
the son of Enoch,	the son of God.

1 And Jesus being full of holy spirit returned from the Jordan ; and was led by the spirit into
 2 the wilderness, being tempted for forty days by the devil. And in those days he ate nothing, and
 3 when they were ended, he was at last hungry. And the devil said unto him, ‘ If thou be a son of God
 4 ‘ command this stone that it be made bread.’ And Jesus answered him, saying, ‘ It is written, that
 5 ‘ *man shall not live by bread alone, but by every*
 6 ‘ *word of God.*’ And the devil taking him up into a high mountain, showed to him all the kingdoms
 6 of the known world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, ‘ All this power will I give
 7 ‘ thee, and the glory of them ; for it is given to me,
 7 ‘ and I give it to whomsoever I will. If therefore
 8 ‘ thou wilt worship me, all shall be thine.’ And Jesus answered and said unto him, ‘ It is written,
 9 ‘ *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only*
 9 ‘ *shalt thou serve.*’ And he brought him to Jerusalem, and he set him on the pinnacle of the temple,
 10 ‘ and said unto him, ‘ If thou be a son of God,
 10 ‘ cast thyself down from hence. For it is written,
 11 ‘ *He will give his angels charge of thee, to guard*
 11 ‘ *thee, and, On their hands will they bear thee, lest*
 12 ‘ *thou strike thy foot against a stone.*’ And Jesus answering said unto him, ‘ It is said, *Thou shalt*
 13 ‘ *not try the Lord thy God.*’ And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit, into Galilee ; and a fame of him went out through
 15 all the neighbourhood. And he taught in their

synagogues, glorified by all. And he went to Nazareth where he had been brought up; and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read. And there was delivered to him the book of the prophet Isaiah; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, *The spirit of the Lord is upon me; because he hath anointed me to preach good tidings to the poor; he hath sent me to preach liberty to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, and to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord.* And he closed the book, and gave it back to the servant, and sat down. And the eyes of all who were in the synagogue were fastened on him. And he began to say unto them, 'To day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.' And all bare witness to him, and wondered at the words of grace which came out of his mouth; and said, 'Is not this Joseph's son?' And he said unto them, 'Ye will surely say to me this proverb, *Physician, heal thyself*; whatever we have heard was done in Capernaum, do thou also here in thine own country.' And he said, 'Verily I say unto you, no prophet is received in his own country. But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heavens were shut up for three years and six months, so that there was a great famine in all the land; but to none of them was Elijah sent, save into Sarepta of Sidon, to a widow woman. And many lepers were in Israel in the days of Elisha the prophet, and none of them was cleansed save Naaman the Syrian.' And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, and rose up and thrust him out of the city; and led him to the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down. But passing through the midst of them he went his way.

31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of
32 Galilee, and taught them on the sabbaths. And
they were astonished at his teaching, for his word
33 was with authority. And in the synagogue was a
man who had a spirit of an unclean demon. And
34 it cried out with a loud voice, saying, 'Let us
'alone; what have we to do with thee, Jesus the
'Nazarene? Art thou come to destroy us? I know
35 'thee who thou art, the holy one of God.' And
Jesus rebuked it, saying, 'Hold thy peace, and
'come out of him.' And when the demon had
thrown him in the midst, it came out of him, and
36 hurt him not. And amazement was on them all,
and they spake to one another, saying, 'What is
'this word; for with authority and power he com-
'mandeth the unclean spirits and they come out?'
37 And fame of him went out into every place of the
38 neighbourhood. And he arose out of the syna-
gogue and entered into Simon's house. And
Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever;
39 and they asked him about her. And he stood over
her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her; and she
40 immediately rose and ministered unto them. And
as the sun was setting, all that had any sick with
divers diseases brought them unto him; and he
laid his hands on each of them, and healed them.
41 And demons came out of many, crying, and say-
ing, 'Thou art the son of God.' And he rebuk-
ing suffered them not to speak; for they knew that
42 he was the Christ. And when it was day, he de-
parted and went into a desert place; and the
crowds sought him, and came to him and stayed
43 him from departing from them. And he said unto
them, 'I must preach the good tidings of the king-
'dom of God to other cities also; for therefore was
44 'I sent.' And he was preaching in the synagogues
of Galilee.

1 It came to pass, as the crowd pressed upon him,
to hear the word of God, and he was standing by

the lake of Gennesaret, he saw two boats stand- 2
ing by the lake's side ; but the fishermen had come
out of them, and were washing their nets. And he 3
went into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and
asked him to thrust out a little from the land. And
he sat down and taught the crowds from the boat.
And as he left off speaking, he said unto Simon, 4
'Thrust out into the deep, and let down your nets
'for a draught.' And Simon answering said unto 5
him, 'Master, we have toiled through the whole
'night, and have taken nothing ; but at thy word
'I will let down the net.' And when they had 6
done this, they gathered in a great multitude of
fishes, and their net brake. And they beckoned 7
to their partners, who were in the other boat, to
come and help them. And they came, and filled
both the boats, so that they began to sink. And 8
Simon Peter seeing it, fell at the knees of Jesus,
saying, 'Depart from me, for I am a sinful man,
'O Lord.' For amazement seized him and all 9
who were with him, at the draught of fishes which
they had taken, and also James and John, the 10
sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon.
And Jesus said unto Simon, 'Fear not, from hence-
'forth thou shalt catch men.' And when they had 11
drawn their boats on to the land, they forsook all
and followed him.

And it came to pass when he was in one of the 12
cities, behold, a man full of leprosy, seeing Jesus,
fell on his face, and besought him, saying, 'Lord,
'if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.' And he 13
put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, 'I
'will, be thou clean.' And immediately the le-
prosy departed from him. And he charged him 14
to tell nobody ; 'but go, and show thyself to the
'priest, and offer for thy cleansing as Moses com-
'manded for a witness to them.' But the fame 15
of him went abroad the more, and many crowds
came together to hear and to be healed by him of

- 16 their sicknesses. And he was withdrawn in the wilderness, and praying.
- 17 And it came to pass on one of the days, as he was teaching, there were Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting, who had come from every village of Galilee and Judea, and Jerusalem; and there was a mighty work of the Lord in healing them.
- 18 And behold, there were men carrying on a bed a palsied man, and they sought to bring him in, and
- 19 to lay him before him. And not finding how they could bring him in, because of the crowd, they went upon the housetop, and let him down with his couch through the tiling into the midst before Jesus. And seeing their faith he said, 'Man,
- 20 'thy sins be forgiven thee.' And the scribes and Pharisees began to reason, saying, 'Who is this
- 21 'that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive
- 22 'sins, but God alone?' But Jesus, perceiving their thoughts, answered and said unto them, 'What
- 23 'reason ye in your hearts? Which is easier to
- 24 'say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Arise
- 25 'and walk? But that ye may know that the Son
- 26 'of man hath power on earth to forgive sins,' he said unto the palsied man, 'I say unto thee, 'Arise, take up thy couch, and go to thine house.'
- 27 And immediately he stood up before them, and taking up that whereon he lay, departed to his own
- 28 house, glorifying God. And amazement seized them all; and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, 'We have seen strange things
- 29 'to day.'
- 30 And after these things he went forth, and saw a tax-gatherer, named Levi, sitting at the tax-office, and he said unto him, 'Follow me.' And leaving all things, he rose up and followed him.
- 31 And Levi made a great feast for him in his house; and there was a great crowd of tax-gatherers and
- 32 others who were sitting at meat with them. But their scribes and Pharisees murmured at his dis-

ciples, saying, 'Why do ye eat and drink with the
'tax-gatherers and sinners?' And Jesus answer- 31
ing said unto them, 'They that are whole need
'not a physician, but they that are sick; I am 32
'not come to call the righteous, but sinners to
'repentance.' And they said unto him, 'Why 33
'do the disciples of John fast often, and make
'prayers, and in like wise the disciples of the
'Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?' And he 34
said unto them, 'Can ye make the sons of the
'bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with
'them? But the days will come when the bride- 35
'groom will be taken away from them, and then
'will they fast in those days.' And he spake also 36
a parable unto them. 'Nobody putteth a patch
'of new cloth on old cloth; else the new maketh
'a rent, and the patch of new agreeth not with
'the old. And nobody putteth new wine into old 37
'skins; else the new wine will burst the skins,
'and it will be spilled, and the skins will perish.
'But new wine must be put into new skins, and 38
'both are saved. And nobody after drinking old 39
'wine straightway wisheth for new; for he saith,
'the old is better.'

And it came to pass on the second sabbath 1
after the first, that he went through the corn
fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn,
and ate, rubbing them in their hands. And some of 2
the Pharisees said unto them, 'Why do ye that
'which is not lawful to do on the sabbaths?' And 3
Jesus answering them said, 'Have ye not read
'what David did, when he was an hungred and
'they that were with him; how he went into the 4
'house of God, and took and ate the shewbread,
'and gave also to those that were with him; to
'whom it is not lawful to eat, but to the priests
'alone?' And he said unto them, 'The Son of 5
'man is Lord also of the sabbath.'

And it came to pass also on another sabbath, 6

that he entered into the synagogue and taught. And there was a man there whose right hand was
7 withered. And the scribes and Pharisees watched whether he would heal on the sabbath, that they
8 might find an accusation against him. But he knew their thoughts, and said unto the man who had the withered hand, ‘Rise up, and stand in
9 ‘the midst.’ And he arose and stood. Therefore Jesus said unto them, ‘I will ask you; which
‘is lawful on the sabbath, to do good or to do
10 ‘evil? to save life, or to kill?’ And looking round on them all, he said unto him, ‘Stretch
‘forth thine hand.’ And he did, and his hand
11 was restored as the other. And they were filled with madness; and they communed one with another, what they should do with Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went into the mountain to pray, and passed the night
13 in prayer to God. And when it was day, he called his disciples, and of them he chose twelve,
14 whom he named apostles; Simon whom he named Peter, and Andrew his brother, James and
15 John, Philip and Bartholomew, Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphæus and Simon
16 called Zelotes, Judas the brother of James, and
17 Judas Iscariot, who also was the traitor. And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and a crowd of his disciples, and a great multitude of the people from all Judea, and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;
18 and they that were vexed with unclean spirits, and they were healed. And all the crowd sought to touch him; for power went out of him and
20 healed all. And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples and said, ‘Blessed are ye poor, for yours’ is
21 ‘the kingdom of God. Blessed are ye that hunger
‘now, for ye will be filled. Blessed are ye that
22 ‘weep now, for ye will laugh. Blessed are ye when

‘ men shall hate you, and when they shall avoid you,
‘ and shall reproach you, and cast out your name
‘ as evil, for the Son of man’s sake. Rejoice ye 23
‘ in that day, and leap for joy; for behold, your
‘ reward is great in heaven; for in like manner
‘ their fathers did unto the prophets. But alas 24
‘ for you that are rich, for ye have had your con-
‘ solation. Alas for you that are filled, for ye 25
‘ will be hungry. Alas for you that laugh now,
‘ for ye will mourn and weep. Alas when men 26
‘ speak well of you, for thus did their fathers unto
‘ the false prophets. But I say unto you that 27
‘ hear, love your enemies, do good to them that
‘ hate you, bless them that curse you, pray for 28
‘ them that hurt you. And to him that smiteth 29
‘ thee on the cheek offer also the other; and
‘ from him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not
‘ thy coat also. Give to everybody that asketh of 30
‘ thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods ask
‘ not again. And as ye would that men should 31
‘ do unto you, do ye also in like wise unto them.
‘ For if ye love them that love you, what thanks 32
‘ have ye? for sinners also love those that love
‘ them. And if ye do good to those that do good 33
‘ to you, what thanks have ye? for sinners also do
‘ the same. And if ye lend to those of whom ye 34
‘ hope to receive back, what thanks have ye? for
‘ sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much
‘ back. But love your enemies, and do good, 35
‘ and lend hoping for nothing back; and your
‘ reward will be great, and ye will be sons of the
‘ Highest; for he is kind to the unthankful and
‘ to the evil. Be ye therefore merciful, as your 36
‘ Father also is merciful. And judge not, and ye 37
‘ shall not be judged; condemn not, and ye shall
‘ not be condemned; forgive, and ye shall be
‘ forgiven; give, and it shall be given to you; good 38
‘ measure, pressed down, and shaken together,
‘ and running over, will men give into your bosom.

‘ For with the same measure with which ye mea-
39 ‘ sure will it be measured back to you.’ And he
spake a parable unto them, ‘ Can the blind lead
40 ‘ the blind? will not both fall into a ditch? The
‘ disciple is not above his teacher; but every one
41 ‘ that is perfect will be as his teacher. And why
‘ seest thou the chaff that is in thy brother’s eye,
‘ but perceiveth not the splinter that is in thine
42 ‘ own eye? Or how canst thou say unto thy
‘ brother, Brother, let me pull out the chaff that
‘ is in thine eye; while thou seest not the splinter
‘ that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first
‘ pull the splinter out of thine own eye, and then
‘ thou wilt see clearly to pull out the chaff that is
43 ‘ in thy brother’s eye. For a good tree bringeth
‘ not forth corrupt fruit; nor doth a corrupt tree
44 ‘ bring forth good fruit. For every tree is known
‘ by its own fruit. For men do not gather figs off
‘ thorns, nor do they gather grapes off a bramble
45 ‘ bush. A good man out of the good treasure of his
‘ heart bringeth forth good, and an evil man out of
‘ the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth evil;
‘ for out of the overflow of the heart his mouth
46 ‘ speaketh. And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and
47 ‘ do not the things which I say? Every body
‘ who cometh unto me, and heareth my words,
‘ and doeth them, I will show you to whom he is
48 ‘ like. He is like a man building a house, who
‘ dug, and sunk, and laid a foundation on the
‘ rock; and when there was a flood, the river beat
‘ upon that house, but could not shake it; for it
49 ‘ was founded on the rock. And he that heareth,
‘ and doeth not, is like a man building a house on
‘ the earth without a foundation; and the river
‘ beat upon it, and immediately it fell, and the
‘ ruin of that house was great.’

1 Now when he had ended all his sayings in the
ears of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion’s slave, who was dear to

him, was sick and ready to die. And when he 3
heard of Jesus, he sent elders of the Jews unto
him, asking him to come and heal his slave. And 4
when they came to Jesus, they besought him
strongly, saying, 'He is worthy for whom he should
'do this, for he loveth our nation and hath built 5
'us a synagogue.' And Jesus went with them. 6
And when he was not far from the house, the
centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him,
'Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy
'that thou shouldest enter under my roof; where- 7
'fore neither thought I myself worthy to come
'unto thee; but say in a word, and my servant
'will be healed. For I also am a man set under 8
'authority, having soldiers under me; and I say
'unto this, Go, and he goeth; and to another,
'Come, and he cometh; and to my slave, Do this,
'and he doeth.' And Jesus hearing these things, 9
marvelled at him, and turning, said to the crowd
that followed him, 'I say to you, I have not found
'so great faith in Israel.' And they that were 10
sent, returning to the house, found the slave whole
that had been sick.

And it came to pass the day after, that he went 11
into a city called Nain; and there went with him
a good many of his disciples, and a great crowd.
And as he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, 12
a dead man was carried out, an only son of his
mother, and she was a widow: and with her was
a rather great crowd of the city. And when the 13
Lord saw her he had pity on her, and said unto
her, 'Weep not.' And he came and touched the 14
bier; and the bearers stood still. And he said,
'Young man, I say unto thee, arise.' And the 15
dead man sat up, and began to speak; and he gave
him to his mother. And there came a fear on all, 16
and they glorified God, saying, 'A great prophet
'is risen up among us;' and 'God hath visited
'his people.' And this saying about him went 17

forth through all Judea, and through all the neighbourhood.

18 And the disciples of John told him of all these
19 things. And John calling two of his disciples, sent
them to Jesus, saying, 'Art thou he that cometh,
20 'or look we for another?' And when the men
were come unto him, they said, 'John the Baptist
'hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that
21 'cometh, or look we for another?' And in the
same hour he cured many of diseases, and of
plagues, and of evil spirits, and to many blind
22 persons he gave sight. And Jesus answering said
unto them, 'Go, and tell John what things ye
'have seen and heard; that the blind see, the
'lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear,
'the dead are raised, to the poor good tidings are
23 'preached. And blessed is he whoever shall not
24 'stumble at me.' And when the messengers of
John were gone, he began to say unto the crowds
about John; 'What went ye out into the wilder-
'ness for to see? A reed shaken by the wind?
25 'But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed
'in soft raiment? Behold, those in gorgeous rai-
'ment, and delicate living, are in kings' courts.
26 'But what went ye out for to see? A prophet?
'Yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.
27 'This is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I send*
'*my messenger before thy face, who shall prepare*
28 '*thy way before thee.* For I say unto you, among
'those who are born of women there is not a
'greater prophet than John the Baptist; but the
'least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.'
29 And all the people that heard, and the tax-gatherers,
justified God, having been baptized the baptism
30 of John. But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected
the counsel of God within themselves, not having
31 been baptized by him. 'Whereunto then shall I
'liken the men of this generation? and to what
32 'are they like? They are like unto children sit-

‘ting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped to you and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you and ye have not wept. For John the Baptist came 33 neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a demon. The Son of man is come 34 eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of tax-gatherers and sinners. But wisdom is justified 35 of all her children.’

And one of the Pharisees asked him to eat with 36 him. And he went into the Pharisee’s house, and sat down to meat. And behold, a woman in the 37 city, who was a sinner, knowing that he was sitting at meat in the Pharisee’s house, brought an alabaster box of ointment; and standing behind 38 by his feet, weeping, she began to wash his feet with tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with ointment. Now when the Pharisee who had invited him saw it, he said to himself, saying, ‘This 39 man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what this woman is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.’ And Jesus answering said 40 unto him, ‘Simon, I have somewhat to say to thee.’ And he saith, ‘Teacher, say on.’ ‘A certain creditor 41 had two debtors; the one owed five hundred Denarii, and the other fifty. And as they had 42 nothing to pay, he forgave them both. Say then, which of them will love him most?’ And Simon 43 answering said, ‘I suppose he, to whom he forgave most.’ And he said unto him, ‘Thou hast judged 44 rightly.’ And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, ‘Seest thou this woman? I entered 45 into thine house; thou gavest me no water for my feet; but she washed my feet with tears, and 46 wiped them with her hair. Thou gavest me no kiss; but she, from the time I came in, hath not ceased kissing my feet. My head with oil thou

‘ didst not anoint ; but she hath anointed my feet
47 ‘ with ointment. Wherefore, I say unto thee, her
‘ sins, which are many, are forgiven, therefore she
‘ loved much ; but to whom little is forgiven, he
48 ‘ loveth little.’ And he said unto her, ‘ Thy sins
49 ‘ are forgiven.’ And they that sat with him began
to say to themselves, ‘ Who is this that even for-
50 ‘ giveth sins ?’ And he said unto the woman, ‘ Thy
‘ faith hath saved thee ; go in peace.’

1 And it came to pass afterwards that he went
through city and village preaching and showing
the good tidings of the kingdom of God. And
2 with him were the twelve, and certain women who
had been healed of evil spirits and sicknesses,
Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven
3 demons, and Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod’s
deputy, and Susanna, and many other women who
4 ministered unto him out of their substance. And
when a great crowd was come together, and those
of the cities had come out unto him, he said in a
5 parable, ‘ The sower went out to sow his seed. And
‘ as he sowed, some fell by the road side ; and it
‘ was trodden down, and the fowls of the air de-
6 ‘ voured it. And some fell upon the rock ; and
‘ when it sprang up it withered away, because it
7 ‘ lacked moisture. And other fell in the midst
‘ of thorns ; and the thorns sprang up with it and
8 ‘ choked it. And other fell on good ground, and
‘ sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold.’ And
as he said these things, he cried, ‘ He that hath
9 ‘ ears to hear let him hear.’ And his disciples
asked him saying, ‘ What might this parable be ?’
10 And he said, ‘ To you it is given to know the
‘ mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to the
‘ others in parables ; that seeing they may not see,
11 ‘ and hearing they may not understand. Now the
‘ parable is this. The seed is the word of God.
12 ‘ Those by the road side are the hearers ; then
‘ cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out

‘ of their hearts, lest they should believe and be
‘ saved. And those on the rock are they, who, 13
‘ when they hear, receive the word with joy ; and
‘ these have no root, they believe for a time, and
‘ in a time of temptation fall away. And that 14
‘ which fell among thorns are they, who having
‘ heard, on going forth, are choked by the cares
‘ and riches, and pleasures of life, and last not to
‘ the end. But that on the good ground are they, 15
‘ who in an honest and good heart, having heard
‘ the word, keep it and bear fruit with patience.
‘ Nobody, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth 16
‘ it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed, but
‘ setteth it on a lamp-stand, that those who enter
‘ may see the light. For nothing is secret, which 17
‘ will not be seen ; nor hid, that will not be known
‘ and come into sight. Take heed therefore how 18
‘ ye hear ; for whoever hath, unto him will be given,
‘ and whoever hath not, from him will be taken
‘ even what he seemeth to have.’

Then his mother and brethren came to him, but 19
could not come at him for the crowd. And it was 20
told to him by some who said, ‘ Thy mother and
‘ thy brethren are standing without, wishing to see
‘ thee.’ And he answered and said unto them, 21
‘ My mother and my brethren are these who hear
‘ the word of God and do it.’

And it came to pass on one of the days, that he 22
went into a boat with his disciples ; and said unto
them, ‘ Let us go over to the other side of the
‘ lake.’ And they launched forth. And as they 23
sailed, he fell asleep. And there came a storm of
wind on the lake ; and they were filling with water,
and were in danger. And they came and awoke 24
him, saying, ‘ Master, Master, we perish.’ Then
he arose, and he rebuked the wind and the raging
of the water. And they ceased, and there was a
calm. And he said unto them, ‘ Where is your 25
‘ faith ?’ And being afraid they wondered, saying

one to another, 'Who then is this, for he com-
'mandeth the winds and the water, and they
'obey him?'

- 26 And they sailed to the country of the Gadarenes,
27 which is over against Galilee. And as he landed,
there met him a certain man out of the city,
who had demons for a long time, and ware no
clothes, nor abode in a house, but in the tombs.
28 And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell
before him, and with a loud voice said, 'What
'have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou son of the
'most high God? I beseech thee torment me not.'
29 For he commanded the unclean spirit to come out
of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him;
and he was guarded, and bound with chains and
fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven
30 by the demon into the wilderness. And Jesus
asked him, saying, 'What is thy name?' And he
said, 'Legion;' because many demons went into
31 him. And he besought him not to command them
32 to go out into the deep. And there was an herd
of a good many swine feeding on the mountain;
and they besought him that he would suffer them
33 to enter into them. And he suffered them. And
the demons going out of the man, entered into the
swine; and the herd rushed down the cliff into the
34 lake, and were drowned. And when they that fed
them saw what was done, they fled, and told it in
35 the city and in the country. And they went out
to see what was done. And they came to Jesus
and found the man, out of whom the demons had
departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed and
36 in his right mind; and they were afraid. And they
who saw it told them how he that had been a de-
37 moniac was healed. Then the whole multitude of
the neighbourhood of the Gadarenes asked him to
depart from them, for they were taken with a
great fear. And he went into the boat and re-
38 turned. And the man out of whom the demons

had departed asked to be with him; but Jesus sent him away, saying, 'Return to thine house and 39
'show how great things God hath done for thee.'
And he went away publishing through the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.

And it came to pass, that, as Jesus returned, the 40
crowd received him; for they were all waiting for him. And behold, there came a man named Jäirus, 41
and he was a ruler of the synagogue. And falling at the feet of Jesus, he besought him to come into his house; for he had an only daughter, about 42
twelve years of age, and she was dying. And as he went the crowd pressed round him. And there 43
was a woman who had an issue of blood twelve years, who had spent all her living upon physicians, and could not be healed by any. She came 44
behind and touched the hem of his cloak; and immediately her issue of blood was stopped. And 45
Jesus said, 'Who touched me?' And when all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, 'Master, the crowd throng thee and press, and
'sayest thou, Who touched me?' And Jesus said, 46
'Somebody touched me, for I know that virtue
'went out of me.' And the woman, seeing that 47
she was not hid, came trembling, and falling before him, declared to him before all the people why she touched him, and how she was healed immediately.
And he said unto her, 'Daughter, be of good 48
'cheer; thy faith hath made thee whole; go in
'peace.' While he yet spake there cometh one 49
from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying unto him, 'Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the
'Teacher.' But Jesus hearing it answered him, 50
saying, 'Fear not, only believe, and she will be
'made whole.' And when he came into the house, 51
he suffered nobody to go in, save Peter and John and James, and the father and mother of the maiden. And all were weeping and bewailing her; 52
but he said, 'Weep not; she is not dead, but

53 'sleepeth.' And they laughed at him, knowing that
54 she was dead. And he put them all out, and taking
her by the hand spoke to her, saying, 'Maid,
55 'arise.' And her spirit came again, and she arose
straightway: and he ordered to give her to eat.
56 And her parents were astonished; but he charged
them to tell nobody what was done.

1 Then he called together the twelve, and gave
them power and authority over all the demons,
2 and to cure diseases. And he sent them to preach
3 the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. And
he said unto them, 'Take nothing for the road,
'neither staff, nor scrip, nor bread, nor silver, nor
4 'have two coats. And whatever house ye enter
5 'into, there abide, and thence depart. And who-
'ever will not receive you, when ye go out of that
'city, shake off the dust from your feet as a wit-
6 'ness against them.' And they departed, and
went through the villages, preaching the good tid-
ings, and healing every where.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was
done by him, and he was troubled, because it was
said by some, that John was risen from the dead;
8 and by some, that Elijah had appeared; and by
others, that one of the old prophets had risen
9 again. And Herod said, 'John I have beheaded;
'but who is this of whom I hear such things?'
And he sought to see him.

10 And the Apostles, when they returned, told him
what they had done. And he took them, and
withdrew privately into a desert place of the city
11 called Bethsaida. And the crowds, when they
knew it, followed him; and he received them,
and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and
12 healed them that had need of healing. And the
day began to set; and the twelve came and said
unto him, 'Send the crowd away, that they may go
'into the villages and country around, and lodge,
'and get victuals; for here we are in a desert

‘ place.’ But he said unto them, ‘ Give ye them 13
‘ to eat.’ And they said, ‘ We have no more than
‘ five loaves and two fishes ; unless we go and buy
‘ meat for all this people.’ For they were about 14
five thousand men. And he said unto his disciples,
‘ Make them sit down in companies of fifty
‘ each.’ And they did so, and made them all sit 15
down. And taking the five loaves and the two 16
fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them,
and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before
the crowd. And they ate and were all filled ; and 17
there were taken up their leavings, twelve baskets
of broken meat.

And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, 18
his disciples were with him ; and he asked them,
saying, ‘ Whom say the crowds that I am ?’ And 19
they answering said, ‘ John the Baptist ; and
‘ some, Elijah ; and others, that one of the old
‘ prophets is risen again.’ And he said unto them, 20
‘ But whom say ye that I am ?’ And Peter answering
said, ‘ The Christ of God.’ And he 21
charged them, and ordered them to tell it to
nobody ; saying, that the Son of man must suffer 22
many things, and be rejected by the elders and
high priests and scribes, and be slain, and be
raised on the third day. And he said unto them 23
all, ‘ If anybody wish to come after me, let him
‘ deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and
‘ follow me. For whoever would save his life, will 24
‘ lose it ; and whoever would lose his life for my
‘ sake, he will save it. For what is a man ad- 25
‘ vantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose
‘ himself, or be condemned ? For whoever shall 26
‘ be ashamed of me and of my words, of him will
‘ the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come
‘ in his glory, and in the glory of the Father and
‘ of the holy angels. But I tell you of a truth, 27
‘ there be some of those standing here, that will not
‘ taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.’

28 And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and
29 went up the mountain to pray. And as he prayed, the look of his face was changed, and his rai-
30 ment was glistening white. And behold, there talked with him two men, who were Moses and
31 Elijah; who appeared in glory, and spake of his departure, which he was to fulfil at Jerusalem.
32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep; and when they awoke they saw his glory, and the two men standing with him.
33 And it came to pass, as these departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, 'Master, it is good for us
'to be here; and let us make three tents, one for
'thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah;'
34 not knowing what he said. And while he thus spake, there came a cloud and overshadowed them;
35 and they feared as they entered the cloud. And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, 'This
36 'is my beloved son, hear him.' And when the voice was past Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told nobody in those days any of the things which they had seen.

37 And it came to pass on the next day, as they came down from the mountain, a great crowd met
38 him. And behold, a man of the crowd cried out, saying, 'Teacher, I beseech thee to look on my
39 'son, for he is mine only child. And lo, a spirit
'taketh him, and suddenly crieth out, and teareth
'him with foam, and bruising him scarcely leaveth
40 'him. And I besought thy disciples to cast it
41 'out; and they could not.' And Jesus answering said, 'O faithless and perverse generation, how
'long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring
42 'hither thy son.' And as he was yet coming the demon threw him down and tore him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child,
43 and gave him back to his father. And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God.

But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples, ‘ Lay 44
‘ ye these sayings in your ears, for the Son of
‘ man must be delivered up into the hands of men.’
But they understood not this saying, and it was 45
hid from them, that they perceived it not. And
they feared to ask him of this saying.

Then there arose a reasoning amongst them, 46
which of them should be greatest. And Jesus, 47
perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child,
and set it by him, and said unto them, ‘ Whoever 48
‘ shall receive this child in my name receiveth
‘ me; and whoever shall receive me receiveth
‘ Him that sent me; for the least among you all,
‘ he shall be great.’ And John answered and said, 49
‘ Master, we saw one casting out demons in thy
‘ name, and we forbad him, because he followeth
‘ not with us.’ And Jesus said unto him, ‘ Forbid 50
‘ him not; for he that is not against you is with
‘ you.’

And it came to pass, when the days for his 51
being taken up were come, he set his face to go to
Jerusalem, and sent messengers before his face. 52
And they went and entered a village of the Sama-
ritans, to make ready for him. And they received 53
him not, because his face was going to Jerusalem.
And when his disciples James and John saw it, 54
they said, ‘ Lord, wilt thou that we command fire
‘ to come down from heaven and to consume them,
‘ even as Elijah did?’ But he turned, and rebuked 55
them, and said, ‘ Ye know not what spirit ye are
‘ of.’ And they went into another village. 56

And it came to pass, as they went on the way, 57
somebody said unto him, ‘ Lord, I will follow thee
‘ wherever thou goest.’ And Jesus said unto 58
him, ‘ The foxes have holes, and the birds of the
‘ air have nests; but the Son of man hath not
‘ where to lay his head.’ And he said unto an- 59
other, ‘ Follow me.’ But he said, ‘ Lord, suffer

60 'me first to go and bury my father.' And Jesus
said unto him, 'Leave the dead to bury their own
'dead; but go thou and preach the kingdom of
61 'God.' And another said, 'Lord, I will follow
'thee; but first let me bid farewell to those at
62 'home.' And Jesus said unto him, 'Nobody
'having put his hand to the plough, and looking
'back, is fit for the kingdom of God.'

1 After these things the Lord appointed seventy
others, and sent them two by two before his face
into every city and place where he was coming.
2 Therefore said he unto them, 'The harvest truly
'is great, but the labourers few; pray ye there-
'fore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send
3 'forth labourers to his harvest. Go your ways;
'behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.
4 'Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and
5 'salute nobody by the way. And whatever house
'ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. And
6 'if the son of peace be there, your peace will
7 'rest upon it; if not, it will return to you. And
'remain in the same house, eating and drinking
'what they give; for the labourer is worthy of
8 'his hire. Go not from house to house. And
'whatever city ye enter, and they receive you,
9 'eat the things set before you; and heal the sick
'therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of
10 'God is come nigh upon you. But whatever
'city ye enter, and they receive you not, go out
11 'into its streets, and say, Even the dust of your
'city, which cleaveth to us, we wipe off against
'you: moreover know this, that the kingdom of
12 'God is at hand. I say unto you, that it will be
'more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for
13 'that city. Alas for thee Chorazin! alas for thee,
'Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been
'done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done
'in you, they had long ago repented, sitting in
14 'sackcloth and ashes. But it will be more tole-

‘ rable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, than
‘ for you. And thou, Capernaum, who art exalted 15
‘ to heaven, will be thrust down to hell. He that 16
‘ heareth you, heareth me ; and he that despiseth
‘ you, despiseth me ; and he that despiseth me,
‘ despiseth Him that sent me.’

And the seventy returned with joy, saying, 17
‘ Lord, even the demons obey us in thy name.’
And he said unto them, ‘ I beheld Satan as light- 18
‘ ening falling from heaven. Behold, I give you 19
‘ power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and
‘ over all the power of the enemy ; and nothing
‘ shall hurt you. But in this rejoice not, that the 20
‘ spirits obey you ; but rejoice that your names
‘ are written in heaven.’ In that hour Jesus re- 21
joiced in the spirit, and said, ‘ I thank thee, Father,
‘ Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid
‘ these things from the wise and prudent, and hast
‘ revealed them to babes ; yea, Father, for so it
‘ seemed good in thy sight. All things are deli- 22
‘ vered to me by my Father ; and nobody knoweth
‘ who the Son is, but the Father ; and who the
‘ Father is but the Son, and he to whom the Son
‘ shall reveal him.’ And turning to the disciples, 23
he said privately, ‘ Blessed are the eyes which see
‘ the things that ye see ; for I tell you, that many 24
‘ prophets and kings have wished to see the things
‘ which ye see, and have not seen ; and to hear
‘ the things which ye hear, and have not heard.’

And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and 25
tempted him, saying, ‘ Teacher, what shall I do to
‘ inherit eternal life ?’ And he said unto him, 26
‘ What is written in the law ? how readest thou ?’
And he answering said, ‘ *Thou shalt love the Lord 27*
‘ *thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,*
‘ *and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind ;*
‘ *and thy neighbour as thyself.*’ And he said unto 28
him, ‘ Thou hast answered right ; this do and thou
‘ shalt live.’ But he, willing to justify himself, said 29

30 to Jesus, 'And who is my neighbour?' And Jesus
answering said, 'A certain man went down from
'Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who
'stripped him, and wounded him, and departed,
31 'leaving him half dead. By chance a certain priest
'came down that way; and seeing him he passed
32 'by on the other side. And in like wise a Le-
'vite, when he was at the place, came and looked,
33 'and passed by on the other side. But a certain
'Samaritan journeying came upon him; and when
34 'he saw him, pitied him. And went to him, and
'bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine,
'and set him on his own beast, and brought him to
35 'an inn, and took care of him. And on the mor-
'row when he departed, he took out two Denarii,
'and gave to the host, and said unto him, Take
'care of him; and whatever thou spendest more,
36 'I will repay thee on my return. Which now of
'these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour to him
37 'that fell among the thieves?' And he said, 'He
'that showed mercy on him.' Then said Jesus
unto him, 'Go, and do thou in like wise.'

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he en-
tered a certain village; and a certain woman named
39 Martha received them in her house. And she
had a sister called Mary, who also sat at Jesus's
40 feet, and heard his word. But Martha was cum-
bered about much serving, and came and said,
'Lord, dost not thou care that my sister hath left
'me to serve alone? Bid her therefore that she
41 'help me.' And Jesus answered and said unto
her, 'Martha, Martha, thou carest and troublest
42 'thyself about many things; but one thing is need-
'ful; and Mary hath chosen the good part which
'will not be taken from her.'

1 And it came to pass, that, as he was in a certain
place praying, when he ceased, one of his disciples
said unto him, 'Lord, teach us to pray, as John
2 'also taught his disciples.' And he said unto

them, 'When ye pray, say, Father, hallowed be
'thy name; thy kingdom come; give us day by 3
'day our daily bread; and forgive us our sins, for 4
'we also forgive every one that is indebted to us;
'and lead us not into temptation.' And he said 5
unto them, 'One of you shall have a friend, and
'shall go to him at midnight, and say to him,
'Friend, lend me three loaves; for a friend of 6
'mine is come to me from a journey, and I have
'nothing to set before him. And he from within 7
'shall answer, and say, Trouble me not, the door
'is now shut, and my children are with me in bed;
'I cannot rise and give to thee. I say unto you, 8
'though he will not rise and give to him, because
'he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he
'will arise and give him as many as he needeth. And 9
'I say unto you, ask, and it will be given to you;
'seek, and ye will find; knock, and it will be
'opened to you. For everybody that asketh re- 10
'ceiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him
'that knocketh it will be opened. If a son shall 11
'ask bread of one of you that is his father, will he
'give him a stone? Or a fish, will he for a fish give
'him a serpent? Or if he shall ask an egg, will he 12
'give him a scorpion? If ye then, being evil, know 13
'how to give good gifts to your children; how much
'more will the Father from heaven give holy spirit
'to them that ask him!'

And he was casting out a demon, and it was 14
dumb. And it came to pass, when the demon was
gone out, the dumb man spake; and the crowds
wondered. And some of them said, 'He casteth 15
'out demons by Beelzebub the chief of the de-
'mons.' And others tempting sought of him a sign 16
from heaven. But he, knowing their thoughts, 17
said unto them, 'Every kingdom divided against
'itself is ruined, and house against house falleth.
'And if Satan be divided against himself, how shall 18
'his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast

19 'out demons by Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub
'cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them
20 'out? Therefore they shall be your judges. But
'if I by the finger of God cast out demons, then is
21 'the kingdom of God come upon you. When the
'strong man armed guardeth his palace, his goods
22 'are in peace; but when the stronger than he
'shall come and overcome him, he taketh away his
'armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his
23 'spoils. He that is not with me is against me;
'and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.
24 'When the unclean spirit is gone out of the man,
'he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and
'finding none, he saith, I will return into my house
25 'whence I came out. And when he cometh,
26 'he findeth it swept and garnished. Then he
'goeth and taketh seven other spirits more wicked
'than himself; and they enter in, and dwell
'there; and the last state of the man is worse than
27 'the first.' And it came to pass, as he spake
these things, a certain woman raised her voice out
of the crowd, and said unto him, 'Blessed is the
'womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou
28 'hast sucked.' But he said, 'Yea rather, blessed
'are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.'
29 And when the crowds were gathered together, he
began to say, 'This is an evil generation; it seek-
'eth a sign, and no sign shall be given to it, but
30 'the sign of Jonah. For as Jonah was a sign to
'the Ninevites, so also will the Son of man be to
31 'this generation. The queen of the south will rise
'at the judgement with the men of this generation,
'and will condemn them; for she came from the
'ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon,
32 'and behold, a greater than Solomon is here. The
'men of Nineveh will rise up at the judgement with
'this generation, and will condemn it; for they re-
'pent at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, a
33 'greater than Jonah is here. Nobody, when he hath

‘lighted a lamp, putteth it into a secret place, nor
‘under a bushel, but on a lamp-stand, that those
‘who come in may see the light. The lamp of the 34
‘body is thine eye; therefore when thine eye is
‘single, thy whole body also is in the light; but
‘when it is evil, thy body also is in the dark. Take 35
‘heed therefore that the light within thee be not
‘darkness. If thy whole body therefore be in the 36
‘light, having no part dark, the whole will be in
‘the light, as when the lamp lighteth thee with
‘its shining.’

And as he spake, a certain Pharisee asked him 37
to dine with him; and he went in and sat down to
meat. And when the Pharisee saw it, he won- 38
dered that he had not first washed before the din-
ner. And the Lord said unto him, ‘Now ye Pha- 39
‘risees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the
‘platter; but your inside is full of ravening and
‘wickedness. Ye fools, did not He that made the 40
‘outside make the inside also? But what ye have 41
‘give as alms; and behold, all things are clean to
‘you. But alas for you Pharisees, for ye tithe 42
‘mint and rue and every herb, and pass over the
‘judgement and the love of God; these ought ye
‘to do and not to leave the other. Alas for you 43
‘Pharisees, for ye love the first seat in the syna-
‘gogues, and the greetings in the markets. Alas 44
‘for you, for ye are as unseen graves, and the men
‘that walk over them are not aware.’ Then an- 45
swered one of the lawyers and said unto him,
‘Teacher, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.’
And he said, ‘And alas for you lawyers, for ye 46
‘lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and
‘ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of
‘your fingers. Alas for you, for ye build the tombs 47
‘of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.
‘Truly ye bear witness and allow the deeds of 48
‘your fathers; for they indeed killed them, and ye
‘build their tombs. Therefore also the wisdom of 49

‘ God said, *I will send to them prophets and apostles, and some of them they will slay and persecute*; that the blood of all the prophets, which
50 ‘ was shed from the foundation of the world, may
51 ‘ be required of this generation; from the blood of
‘ Abel, to the blood of Zacharias, who perished between the altar and the temple. Verily I say
‘ unto you, it will be required of this generation.
52 ‘ Alas for you lawyers, for ye have taken away the
‘ key of knowledge. Ye enter not yourselves, and
53 ‘ ye hindered them that were entering.’ And as
he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to press him closely and to
54 lead him to speak of many things; laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his
1 mouth, that they might accuse him. In the mean time, when the crowd was gathered together by tens of thousands, so as to tread one on another, he began to say unto his disciples, ‘ First beware
‘ ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. For there is nothing covered, that will
2 ‘ not be uncovered; and hid that will not be known.
3 ‘ Therefore whatever ye have said in the dark, will be heard in the light; and what ye have
‘ spoken in the ear in closets, will be proclaimed
4 ‘ on the housetops. But I say unto you my friends, be not afraid of those who kill the body,
‘ and after that have no more that they can do.
5 ‘ But I will show you whom ye should fear; fear
‘ Him who after killing hath power to cast into the
6 ‘ Gehenna; yea I say unto you, fear him. Are
‘ not five sparrows sold for two Assaria? and not
7 ‘ one of them is forgotten before God. But even
‘ the hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear
‘ not therefore, ye are of more value than many
8 ‘ sparrows. Also I say unto you, whoever shall confess me before men, him will the Son of man
9 ‘ also confess before the angels of God. But he
‘ that denieth me before men shall be denied be-

‘fore the angels of God. And whoever shall speak 10
‘a word against the Son of man, it will be for-
‘given him; but to him that blasphemeth against
‘the holy spirit, it will not be forgiven. And 11
‘when they bring you to the synagogues, and go-
‘vernments, and powers, be not over careful how
‘or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say;
‘for the holy spirit will teach you in that hour 12
‘what ye ought to say.’ And one of the crowd 13
said unto him, ‘Teacher, speak to my brother,
‘that he divide the inheritance with me.’ And he 14
said unto him, ‘Man, who made me a judge or di-
‘vider over you?’ And he said unto them, ‘Take 15
‘heed, and beware of covetousness; for a man’s
‘life is not in the abundance of his possessions.’
And he spake a parable unto them, saying, ‘The 16
‘land of a certain rich man brought forth plenti-
‘fully; and he thought to himself, saying, What 17
‘shall I do, for I have nowhere to gather in my
‘fruits? And he said, This will I do, I will pull 18
‘down my barns, and build greater; and there will
‘I gather all my fruits and my goods. And I will 19
‘say to my soul, Soul, thou hast many goods laid
‘up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink,
‘and be merry. But God said unto him, Fool, 20
‘this night they will require thy soul of thee; then
‘whose will the things be that thou hast provided?
‘So is he that hoardeth for himself and is not rich 21
‘toward God.’ And he said unto his disciples, 22
‘Therefore I say unto you, be not over careful for
‘your life, what ye shall eat; nor for the body,
‘what ye shall put on. The life is more than 23
‘meat, and the body than raiment. Consider the 24
‘ravens; for they sow not nor reap; they have
‘neither storehouse nor barn, and God feedeth
‘them; how much are ye better than the fowls!
‘And which of you by care can add one cubit to his 25
‘stature? If then ye be not able to do the least, why 26
‘are ye over careful for the rest? Consider the 27

‘lilies how they grow ; they toil not, nor spin ; and
‘I say unto you, not Solomon in all his glory was
28 ‘arrayed like one of these. If then God so clothe
‘the grass, which is today in the field, and tomor-
‘row cast into the oven, how much more will he
29 ‘clothe you, O ye of little faith ! And seek not ye
‘what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, and be
30 ‘ye not in doubt. For all these things do the na-
‘tions of the world seek after ; and your Father
31 ‘knoweth that ye have need of these. But seek ye
‘the kingdom of God, and all these things will be
‘added unto you.

32 ‘Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father’s
33 ‘pleasure to give to you the kingdom. Sell what
‘ye have, and give alms ; make for yourselves bags
‘which wax not old, an unfailing treasure in hea-
‘ven, where no thief approacheth, nor moth cor-
34 ‘rupteth. For where your treasure is, there will
35 ‘your heart be also. Let your loins be girded
36 ‘about, and your lamps burning, and yourselves
‘like men waiting for their lord, when he shall re-
‘turn from the wedding ; that when he cometh and
‘knocketh, they may open to him immediately.
37 ‘Blessed are those slaves, whom the lord, when he
‘cometh, shall find watching ; verily I say unto
‘you, that he will gird himself, and set them down
38 ‘to meat, and will come forth and serve them. And
‘if he shall come in the second watch, and in the
‘third watch, and find them so, blessed are those
39 ‘slaves. And this know, that if the goodman of
‘the house had known in what hour the thief
‘cometh, he would have watched and not suffered
40 ‘his house to be broken open. Be ye also there-
‘fore ready ; for the Son of man cometh at an hour
41 ‘when ye think not.’ And Peter said unto him,
‘Lord, speakest thou this parable to us, or even
42 ‘to all ?’ And the Lord said, ‘Who then is the
‘faithful and wise steward, whom the lord will
‘set over his household, to portion out the meat

‘in due season? Blessed is that slave, whom his 43
‘lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Truly 44
‘I say unto you, that he will set him over all that
‘he hath. But if that slave say in his heart, My 45
‘lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to
‘beat the servants and maidens, and to eat and
‘drink and to be drunken; the lord of that slave 46
‘will come in a day when he looketh not, and in an
‘hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in
‘two, and will appoint his portion with the unbe-
‘lievers. And that slave, who knew his lord’s 47
‘will, and prepared not, neither did according to
‘his will, he will have many stripes; but he that 48
‘knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, will
‘have few stripes. For to whomever much is given,
‘of him much will be required; and to whom they
‘have committed much, of him they will ask the
‘more. I am come to send fire upon earth, and 49
‘what do I wish for, if it be already kindled?
‘But I have a baptism to be baptized; and how 50
‘am I straightened till it be fulfilled! Think ye 51
‘that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell
‘you, No, but rather division. For from hence- 52
‘forth five in one house will be divided, three
‘against two, and two against three. Father will 53
‘be divided against son, and son against father;
‘mother against daughter, and daughter against
‘mother; mother-in-law against her daughter-in-
‘law, and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-
‘law.’ And he said also unto the crowds, ‘When 54
‘ye see a cloud rising out of the west, straightway
‘ye say, A shower is coming; and so it is. And 55
‘when ye see the south wind blowing, ye say, There
‘will be a heat; and it cometh to pass. Ye hypo- 56
‘crites, ye can understand the face of the earth and
‘of the sky; how understand ye not this season?
‘And why even of yourselves judge ye not what 57
‘is right? For as thou goest with thine adversary 58
‘to the magistrate, take pains on the road to be

‘freed from him; lest he drag thee to the judge,
‘and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the
59 ‘officer cast thee into prison. I tell thee that
‘thou wilt not come out thence, till thou hast paid
‘the last Lepton.’

1 There were present at that season some who
told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate
2 mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answer-
ing said unto them, ‘Think ye that these Galilæans
‘were sinners above all the Galilæans, because
3 ‘they suffered such things? I tell you, No; but
4 ‘unless ye repent, ye all will thus perish. Or
‘those eighteen, on whom the tower in the Siloam
‘fell, and slew them, think ye that they deserved
5 ‘it above all men dwelling in Jerusalem? I tell
‘you, No; but unless ye repent, ye will all perish in
6 ‘likewise.’ And he spake this parable; ‘A cer-
‘tain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard;
‘and he came and sought fruit on it, and found
7 ‘none. Then said he to his vinedresser, Behold,
‘these three years I come seeking fruit on this
‘fig tree, and find none; cut it down; why cum-
8 ‘bereth it the ground? And he answering said
‘unto him, Lord, leave it this year also, till I dig
9 ‘about it, and dung it; and may be it will bear
‘fruit; and if not, after that thou shalt cut it
‘down.’

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues
11 on the sabbath. And behold, there was a woman
who had a spirit of weakness eighteen years, and
was bent down, and could in no wise lift herself
12 up. And when Jesus saw her, he called unto her,
and said, ‘Woman, thou art loosed from thy
13 ‘weakness.’ And he laid his hands on her; and
immediately she was made straight and glorified
14 God. And the ruler of the synagogue answered
in anger, because Jesus healed on the sabbath,
and he said unto the crowd, ‘There are six days
‘in which men ought to work; in them there-

‘fore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.’ Then the Lord answered him, and said, 15
‘Thou hypocrite, doth not each of you on the sabbath loose his ox or ass from the manger, and lead him away to watering? And ought not this 16
‘woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, eighteen years, to be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?’ And 17
as he said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed, and the whole crowd rejoiced at all the glorious things done by him.

Then he said, ‘What is the kingdom of God 18
‘like? and to what shall I liken it? It is like a 19
‘grain of mustard, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and became a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in its branches.’ And again he said, ‘To what shall 20
‘I liken the kingdom of God? It is like leaven, 21
‘which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole of it was leavened.’

And he was going through cities and villages 22
teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem. And 23
one said unto him, ‘Lord, are they that be saved few?’ And he said unto them, ‘Strive to enter 24
‘through the narrow door; for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter, and will not be able. When the master of the house is risen, and hath 25
‘shut the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he will answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are; then will ye 26
‘begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy sight, and thou hast taught in our streets. But 27
‘he will say, I tell you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, 28
‘when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves thrust out. And they will come from 29

‘ the east, and from the west, and from the north,
‘ and from the south, and will sit down in the
30 ‘ kingdom of God. And behold, they are last,
‘ who will be first, and they are first who will be
‘ last.’

31 On the same day some of the Pharisees came,
saying unto him, ‘ Get thee out, and go hence ;
32 ‘ for Herod wisheth to kill thee.’ And he said
unto them, ‘ Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I
‘ cast out demons, and I work cures today and to-
‘ morrow, and on the third day I shall have ended.
33 ‘ But I must walk today, and tomorrow, and the
‘ next day ; for it cannot be that a prophet perish
34 ‘ out of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that
‘ killest the prophets, and stonest them that are
‘ sent to thee ; how often have I wished to gather
‘ together thy children, as a hen her brood under
35 ‘ her wings ; and ye would not ! Behold, your
‘ house is left to you ; and I say unto you, ye will
‘ not see me, until it come that ye shall say, Blessed
‘ is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.’

1 And it came to pass, as he went into the house
of one of the chief Pharisees on the sabbath to eat
2 bread, they watched him. And behold, there was
3 a certain man before him who had a dropsy. And
Jesus answering spake to the lawyers and Phari-
sees, saying, ‘ Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath ?’
4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and
5 healed him, and let him go ; and answering them
said, ‘ Which of you, when his ass or ox shall
‘ fall into a pit, will not straightway pull it out on
6 ‘ the sabbath day ?’ And they could not answer
7 him to these things. And he told a parable to
those that were bidden, remarking how they chose
8 the first seats ; saying unto them, ‘ When thou art
‘ bidden by any man to a wedding, sit not down
‘ in the first seat ; lest a more honourable man
9 ‘ than thou be bidden by him ; and he that bade
‘ thee and him come and say unto thee, Give place

‘ to this man ; and thou begin with shame to take
‘ the last place. But when thou art bidden, go 10
‘ and sit down in the last place ; that when he that
‘ bade thee come, he may say unto thee, Friend
‘ go up higher. Then thou wilt have glory in the
‘ sight of them that sit at meat with thee. For 11
‘ everybody that exalteth himself will be humbled,
‘ and he that humbleth himself will be exalted.’

And he said unto him that bade him, ‘ When 12
‘ thou makest a dinner or supper, call not thy friends,
‘ nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich
‘ neighbours, lest they also bid thee again, and a
‘ repayment be made thee. But when thou makest 13
‘ a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the
‘ blind ; and thou wilt be blessed, for they cannot 14
‘ repay thee ; for thou wilt be repaid at the resur-
‘ rection of the just.’ And when one of those that 15
sat with him heard these things, he said unto him,
‘ Blessed is he that eateth bread in the kingdom
‘ of God.’ And he said unto him, ‘ A certain man 16
‘ made a great supper and bade many. And he 17
‘ sent his slave at supper time to say to them that
‘ were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.
‘ And they all with one consent began to excuse 18
‘ themselves. The first said unto him, I have bought
‘ a field, and I must go and see it ; I pray thee
‘ have me excused. And another said, I have 19
‘ bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to
‘ prove them ; I pray thee have me excused. And 20
‘ another said, I have married a wife, and there-
‘ fore I cannot come. So that slave came, and 21
‘ told his lord these things. Then the master of
‘ the house being angry said unto his slave, Go
‘ out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city,
‘ and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed,
‘ and the lame, and the blind. And the slave said, 22
‘ Lord, it is done as thou commandedst, and yet
‘ there is room. And the Lord said unto the slave, 23
‘ Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel

- ‘ them to come in, that my house may be filled.
24 ‘ For I say unto you, that none of those men who
‘ were bidden shall taste of my supper.’
25 And great crowds were going with him ; and he
26 turned, and said unto them, ‘ If anybody come to
‘ me and hate not his father, and mother, and
‘ wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters,
‘ yea, and his own life, he cannot be my disciple.
27 ‘ And whoever doth not bear his cross, and come
28 ‘ after me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you
‘ wishing to build a tower, sitteth not down first
‘ to count the cost, whether he have enough to
29 ‘ finish it ? Lest after he hath laid the foundation,
‘ and is not able to finish it, all that see it begin
30 ‘ to mock him, saying, This man began to build
31 ‘ and is not able to finish. Or what king, going to
‘ make war against another king, sitteth not down
‘ first to consult whether he be able with ten
‘ thousand to meet him that cometh against him
32 ‘ with twenty thousand ? And if not, while the other
‘ is yet afar, he sendeth an embassy and asketh
33 ‘ for peace. So therefore every one of you that
‘ forsaketh not all that he hath, cannot be my
34 ‘ disciple. Salt is good, but if the salt have lost
35 ‘ its taste, wherewith shall it be seasoned ? It is
‘ neither fit for the land, nor for the dunghill ;
‘ they will cast it out. He that hath ears to hear
‘ let him hear.’
1 Then drew near to him all the tax-gatherers
2 and sinners to hear him. And the Pharisees and
scribes murmured, saying, ‘ This man receiveth
3 ‘ sinners and eateth with them.’ And he spake
4 this parable unto them, saying, ‘ What man of
‘ you having an hundred sheep, and losing one of
‘ them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the
‘ wilderness and go after the lost one, till he find
5 ‘ it ? And when he hath found it, he layeth it
6 ‘ on his shoulders, rejoicing. And coming home,
‘ he calleth together his friends and neighbours,

‘ saying unto them, Rejoice with me for I have
‘ found my sheep that was lost. I say unto you, 7
‘ that thus there will be joy in heaven for one re-
‘ penting sinner, more than for ninety and nine
‘ just men who need no repentance. Or what 8
‘ woman having ten Drachms, if she lose one
‘ Drachm, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the
‘ house, and seek carefully till she find it? And 9
‘ on finding it, she calleth together her friends and
‘ neighbours, saying, Rejoice with me for I have
‘ found the Drachm which I had lost. Thus, I say 10
‘ unto you, there is joy in the sight of the angels
‘ of God for one repenting sinner.’ And he said, 11
‘ A certain man had two sons; and the younger 12
‘ of them said unto his father, Father, give me
‘ the portion of the goods that falleth to me. And
‘ he divided his living among them. And after 13
‘ not many days the younger son gathered all
‘ together, and journeyed into a far country; and
‘ there wasted his substance in riotous living.
‘ And when he had spent all, there was a great 14
‘ famine throughout that land: and he began to
‘ be in want. And he went and joined himself 15
‘ to one of the citizens of that country; and he
‘ sent him into his fields to feed swine. And 16
‘ he would fain have filled his belly with the
‘ husks that the swine ate; but nobody gave to
‘ him. And when he came to himself, he said, 17
‘ How many of my father’s hired servants have
‘ bread to spare, and I perish here with hunger!
‘ I will arise and go unto my father, and say to 18
‘ him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and
‘ in thy sight; I am no more worthy to be called 19
‘ thy son; make me as one of thy hired servants.
‘ And he arose, and came to his father. But while 20
‘ he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and had
‘ pity, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed
‘ him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have 21
‘ sinned against heaven and in thy sight, and am

22 ' no more worthy to be called thy son. But the
' father said unto his slaves, Bring forth the best
' robe, and put it on him ; and put a ring on his
23 ' hand, and shoes on his feet ; and bring in the
' fatted calf, and kill it ; and let us eat, and be
24 ' merry : for this my son was dead, and is alive
' again ; and he was lost, and is found. And they
25 ' began to be merry. Now his elder son was in
' the field ; and as he came and drew nigh unto the
26 ' house, he heard musick and dancing. And he
' called one of the servants, and asked what
27 ' these things were. And he said unto him, Thy
' brother is come ; and thy father hath killed the
' fatted calf, because he hath received him safe.
28 ' And he was angry, and would not go in ; there-
29 ' fore his father came out, and entreated him. And
' he answering said unto his father, Lo, these many
' years do I slave for thee, and at no time trans-
' gressed I thy command ; and thou never gavest
' me a kid, that I might be merry with my friends ;
30 ' but when this thy son came, who devoured thy
' living with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted
31 ' calf. And he said unto him, Child, thou art ever
32 ' with me, and all that I have is thine. It was
' meet that we should make merry and be glad ;
' for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again ;
' and was lost, and is found.'

1 And he said unto his disciples, ' There was a
' certain rich man who had a steward ; and the
' same was accused unto him of wasting his goods.
2 ' And calling him, he said unto him, What is this
' that I hear of thee ? give in the account of thy
' stewardship ; for thou canst no longer be steward.
3 ' And the steward said to himself, What shall
' I do ? for my lord taketh away from me the
' stewardship ; I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.
4 ' I know what to do, that when I am put out of
' the stewardship, they may receive me into their
5 ' houses. So calling every one of his lord's debtors,

‘ he said unto the first, How much owest thou
‘ to my lord? And he said, An hundred measures 6
‘ of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and
‘ sit down quickly, and write fifty. Then said he 7
‘ unto another, And how much owest thou? And
‘ he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And
‘ he saith unto him, Take thy bill and write four
‘ score. And the lord praised the unjust steward, 8
‘ because he did cleverly, for the children of this
‘ age are cleverer in their generation than the chil-
‘ dren of light. And I say unto you, make to 9
‘ yourselves friends of the mammon of unright-
‘ eousness; that when ye fail, they may receive
‘ you into their everlasting habitations. He that 10
‘ is faithful in the least is faithful also in much;
‘ and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also
‘ in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful 11
‘ in the unrighteous mammon, who will intrust
‘ the true to you? And if ye have not been 12
‘ faithful in that which is another man’s, who will
‘ give you your own? No servant can serve two 13
‘ masters; for either he will hate the one, and love
‘ the other; or he will hold to the one, and despise
‘ the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.’
And the Pharisees also, who are fond of money, 14
heard all these things, and laughed at him. And 15
he said unto them, ‘ Ye are they who justify them-
‘ selves in the sight of men; but God knoweth
‘ your hearts; for what is valued among men, is
‘ an abomination in the sight of God. The law 16
‘ and the prophets were until John: since then
‘ the kingdom of God is preached, and every body
‘ presseth into it. And it is easier for heaven and 17
‘ earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.
‘ Whoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth 18
‘ another, committeth adultery; and whoever mar-
‘ rieth her that is put away from an husband com-
‘ mitteth adultery. There was a certain rich man, 19
‘ who wore purple and linen, faring sumptuously

- 20 ' every day ; and there was a certain beggar named
21 ' Lazarus, who lay at his gate, full of ulcers, and
 ' wishing to be fed with the crumbs which fell from
 ' the rich man's table ; moreover the dogs came
22 ' and licked his ulcers. And it came to pass, that
 ' the beggar died, and he was carried by the an-
 ' gels into Abraham's bosom ; the rich man also
23 ' died and was buried. And in hell he lifted up
 ' his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham
24 ' afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried,
 ' and said, Father Abraham, pity me, and send
 ' Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in
 ' water, and cool my tongue ; for I am tormented
25 ' in this flame. But Abraham said, Child, remem-
 ' ber that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good
 ' things, and in like wise Lazarus evil things ; but
 ' now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 ' And beside all this, between us and you there is
 ' a great gulf fixed ; so that they who would pass
 ' from hence to you cannot ; nor can they pass to
27 ' us from thence. Then he said, I pray thee there-
 ' fore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my
28 ' father's house, for I have five brethren, that he
 ' may bear witness to them, lest they also come
29 ' into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto
 ' him, They have Moses and the prophets, let
30 ' them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abra-
 ' ham ; but if one went to them from the dead
31 ' they will repent. And he said unto him, If they
 ' hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will
 ' they be persuaded if one rose from the dead.'
- 1 Then said he unto the disciples, ' It is impos-
 ' sible but that sins come, but alas for him through
2 ' whom they come. It were better for him that a
 ' millstone were hanged about his neck, and he
 ' cast into the sea, than that he should make one
3 ' of these little ones sin. Take heed to yourselves ;
 ' if thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him ;
4 ' and if he repent, forgive him. And if he tres-

‘ pass against thee seven times in a day, and seven
‘ times in a day turn again, saying, I repent ; thou
‘ shalt forgive him.’ And the apostles said to the 5
Lord, ‘ Increase our faith.’ And the Lord said, 6
‘ If ye had faith as a grain of mustard, ye might
‘ say to this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up,
‘ and be thou planted in the sea; and it would
‘ obey you. But which of you, having a slave 7
‘ ploughing or feeding cattle, will say unto him as
‘ he cometh in from the field, Go at once, and sit
‘ down to meat? But will he not say to him, 8
‘ Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy-
‘ self, and serve me while I eat and drink; and
‘ afterward thou shalt eat and drink thyself?
‘ Doth he thank that slave because he did the 9
‘ things that were commanded? I think not. So 10
‘ also ye, when ye shall have done all the things
‘ that are commanded you, say, We are unprofit-
‘ able slaves; we have done what was our duty
‘ to do.’

And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, 11
that he passed through the midst of Samaria and
Galilee. And as he entered a certain village, there 12
met him ten men that were lepers, who stood afar
off. And they raised a cry, saying, ‘ Jesus, Master, 13
‘ have mercy on us.’ And when he saw, he said 14
unto them, ‘ Go, show yourselves to the priests.’
And it came to pass, that as they went they were
cleansed. And one of them, seeing that he was 15
healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified
God, and fell on his face at his feet, thanking him; 16
and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering 17
said, ‘ Were not the ten cleansed? but where are
‘ the nine? Were none found to return and give 18
‘ glory to God, save this foreigner?’ And he said 19
unto him, ‘ Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath healed
‘ thee.’

Being asked by the Pharisees, when the king- 20
dom of God was coming, he answered them, and

said, 'The kingdom of God cometh not with ob-
21 'servation, nor will they say, Lo, here, or Lo, there;
'for behold, the kingdom of God is within you.'
22 And he said unto the disciples, 'Days will come,
'when ye will desire to see one of the days of the
23 'Son of man, and ye will not see it. And they
'will say unto you, Lo, here, or, Lo, there; go not
24 'out, nor follow them. For as the lightening, that
'flasheth from one part under heaven, shineth to
'the other part under heaven; so will the Son of
25 'man be in his day. But first he must suffer
'many things, and be rejected by this generation.
26 'And as it was in the days of Noah, so also will it
27 'be in the days of the Son of man. They ate, they
'drank, they married, they were given in marriage,
'till the day that Noah entered the ark, and the
28 'flood came and destroyed them all. In like wise
'also as it was in the days of Lot; they ate, they
'drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they
29 'builded; but on the day that Lot went out of
'Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven,
30 'and destroyed them all. Thus will it be on the
31 'day that the Son of man is revealed. On that
'day, he that shall be upon the housetop, and his
'goods in the house, let him not come down to
'take them; and he that is in the field in likewise
32 'let him not turn back. Remember Lot's wife.
33 'Whoever shall seek to save his life will lose it;
34 'and whoever shall lose it, will keep it alive. I tell
'you, in that night there will be two men on one
'bed, one will be taken, and the other will be left.
35 'Two women will be grinding together; one will
36 'be taken, and the other will be left.' And they
answer and say unto him, 'Where, Lord?' And
he said unto them, 'Wherever the body is, there
'will the eagles be gathered together.'

1 And he spake a parable unto them, how that
2 they ought always to pray, and not to faint; say-
ing, 'There was in a certain city a judge, who feared

‘not God, nor blushed before man. And there 3
‘was a widow in that city; and she came to him,
‘saying, Avenge me of my adversary. And he 4
‘would not for a while; but afterwards he said to
‘himself, Though I fear not God, nor blush before
‘man; yet because this widow troubleth me, I will 5
‘avenge her; lest at last her coming weary me.’
And the Lord said, ‘Hear what the unjust judge 6
‘saith. And will not God avenge his own chosen 7
‘ones, who cry unto him day and night, though
‘long bearing with them? I tell you that he will 8
‘avenge them speedily. But when the Son of
‘man cometh will he find faith upon earth?’

And he spake also this parable unto some that 9
trusted in themselves that they were righteous,
and despised the rest. ‘Two men went up into 10
‘the temple to pray; one a Pharisee, and the other
‘a tax-gatherer. The Pharisee stood by himself 11
‘and prayed thus; God, I thank thee that I am
‘not as other men, grasping, unjust, adulterers, or
‘even as this tax-gatherer. I fast twice a week, 12
‘I give tithe of all that I possess. And the tax- 13
‘gatherer, standing afar off, would not even lift up
‘his eyes to heaven, but smote upon his breast,
‘saying, God, be merciful to me a sinner. I tell 14
‘you this man went down to his house justified
‘rather than the other; for every body that exalt-
‘eth himself will be humbled; and he that hum-
‘bleth himself will be exalted.’

And they brought unto him also infants, that he 15
might touch them; but the disciples seeing rebuked
them. But Jesus called to them and said, ‘Suffer 16
‘the children to come unto me, and forbid them
‘not, for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily 17
‘I say unto you, whoever shall not receive the
‘kingdom of God as a child, will not enter
‘therein.’

And a certain ruler asked him saying, ‘Good 18
‘Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?’

- 19 And Jesus said unto him, 'Why callest thou me
'good? Nobody is good, save one, that is God.
- 20 'Thou knowest the commandments, *Do not commit*
'*adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear*
'*false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.*'
- 21 And he said, 'All these have I kept from my
22 'youth up.' And Jesus hearing these things said
unto him, 'Yet lackest thou one thing; sell all that
'thou hast, and give among the poor, and thou wilt
'have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me.'
- 23 And when he heard this he was very sorrowful for
24 he was vastly rich. And Jesus, seeing that he was
very sorrowful, said, 'How hardly will they that
25 'have riches enter into the kingdom of God! For
'it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's
'eye, than for a rich man to enter into the king-
26 'dom of God.' And they that heard said, 'Who
27 'then can be saved?' And he said, 'The things
'which are impossible with men are possible with
28 'God.' And Peter said, 'Lo, we have left every
29 'thing, and followed thee.' And he said unto them,
'Verily I say unto you, that there is nobody that
'hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife,
'or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God,
30 'who will not receive much more at this time, and
'in the world to come life everlasting.'
- 31 Then he took the twelve, and said unto them,
'Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all
'things that are written through the prophets will
32 'be fulfilled unto the Son of man. For he will be
'delivered up to the Gentiles, and will be mocked,
33 'and insulted, and spit upon; and they will scourge
'him, and put him to death, and on the third day
34 'he will rise again.' And they understood none
of these things; and this saying was hid from
them, neither knew they the things that were
spoken.
- 35 And it came to pass, that as he came nigh to
Jericho a certain blind man was sitting by the

way side begging ; and hearing the crowd pass by, 36
he asked what it was. And they told him that 37
Jesus the Nazarene was passing by. And he cried 38
out, saying, 'Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy
'on me.' And they that went before rebuked 39
him, that he should hold his peace ; but he cried
out the more, 'Son of David, have mercy on
'me.' And Jesus stood, and ordered him to be 40
led unto him ; and when he was come near,
he asked him, saying, 'What wilt thou that I shall 41
'do unto thee ?' And he said, 'Lord, that I may
'receive my sight.' And Jesus said unto him, 'Re- 42
'ceive thy sight ; thy faith hath healed thee.' And 43
immediately he received his sight, and followed
him, glorifying God. And all the people saw it,
and gave praise to God.

And he entered and passed through Jericho. 1
And behold, there was a man named Zacchæus, a 2
chief tax-gatherer, and he was rich. And he sought 3
to see Jesus, who he was ; and could not for the
crowd, for he was little of stature. And he ran be- 4
fore, and climbed up a sycamore to see him ; for
he was to pass that way. And as Jesus came to 5
the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said
unto him, 'Zacchæus, make haste, and come
'down ; for today I must abide in thy house.'
And he made haste, and came down, and received 6
him joyfully. And all that saw it murmured, say- 7
ing, 'He is gone to lodge with a man that is a
'sinner.' And Zacchæus stood, and said unto 8
the Lord, 'Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I
'give unto the poor ; and if I have taken from any-
'body by false accusation, I restore it fourfold.'
And Jesus said unto him, 'Today is salvation 9
'come unto this house, forsomuch as he also is a
'son of Abraham. For the Son of man is come to 10
'seek and to save what is lost.'

And as they heard these things, he added and 11
spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem,

and because they thought that the kingdom of God
12 was to appear immediately. He said therefore,
‘ A certain nobleman went into a far country, to
13 ‘ receive to himself a kingdom, and to return. And
‘ he called his ten slaves, and gave to them ten
‘ pounds, and said to them, Trade till I come.
14 ‘ But his citizens hated him ; and sent a message
‘ after him, saying, We will not have this man to
15 ‘ reign over us. And it came to pass, that on his re-
‘ turn, having received the kingdom, he commanded
‘ these slaves, to whom he had given the silver,
‘ to be called unto him, that he might know what
16 ‘ each had gained by trading. And the first came
‘ saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.
17 ‘ And he said unto him, It is well, thou good
‘ slave ; because thou hast been faithful in a very
18 ‘ little, have thou authority over ten cities. And
‘ the second came saying, Lord, thy pound hath
19 ‘ made five pounds. And he said also unto him,
20 ‘ Be thou also over five cities. And another came,
‘ saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I
21 ‘ kept laid up in a napkin. For I feared thee, be-
‘ cause thou art an austere man ; thou takest up
‘ what thou layedst not down, and reapest what
22 ‘ thou didst not sow. And he saith unto him,
‘ Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou
‘ wicked slave. Thou knewest that I was an
‘ austere man, taking up what I laid not down,
23 ‘ and reaping what I did not sow ; why then gavest
‘ not thou my silver into the bank, that at my
‘ coming I might have received it with usury ?
24 ‘ And he said unto them that stood by, Take from
‘ him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten
25 ‘ pounds. And they said unto him, Lord, he hath
26 ‘ ten pounds. For I say unto you, that to every
‘ one that hath shall be given ; and from him that
‘ hath not, even what he hath shall be taken away
27 ‘ from him. And those mine enemies, who would
‘ not have me to reign over them, bring hither, and

‘slay them before me.’ And when he had thus 28 spoken, he went on before, going up to Jerusalem.

And it came to pass, as he came nigh to Beth- 29 phage and Bethany, at the mountain called the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, saying, ‘Go ye into the village over against you; 30 ‘in which at your entering ye will find a colt ‘tied, whereon never yet man sat; loose it, and ‘bring it. And if any body ask you, Why loose 31 ‘ye it? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the ‘Lord hath need of it.’ And they that were sent 32 went, and found even as he had said unto them. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners of it 33 said unto them, ‘Why loose ye the colt?’ And 34 they said, ‘The Lord hath need of it.’ And they 35 led it to Jesus. And they cast their cloaks upon the colt, and set Jesus on it. And as he went, 36 they spread their cloaks in the road. And as he 37 was now coming nigh to the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen; saying, 38 ‘Blessed be the king that cometh in the name of ‘the Lord; peace in heaven, and glory in the ‘highest.’ And some of the Pharisees said unto 39 him from the crowd, ‘Teacher, rebuke thy disciples.’ And he answered and said unto them, 40 ‘I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, ‘the stones would cry out.’ And as he came near, 41 and saw the city, he wept over it, saying, ‘O that 42 ‘thou hadst known, and in this thy day, the things ‘which are for thy peace! but now they are hid ‘from thine eyes. For the days will come upon 43 ‘thee, that thine enemies will cast a trench about ‘thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in ‘on every side, and will level thee to the ground, 44 ‘and thy children in thee; and they will not leave ‘a stone upon a stone in thee; because thou ‘knewest not the time of thy visitation.’ And he 45

went into the temple and began to cast out them
46 that sold therein, and them that bought; saying
unto them, 'It is written, *My house is a house of*
'*prayer*; but ye have made it a den of thieves.'
47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the high
priests and the scribes, and the chiefs of the people
48 sought to destroy him, and could not find what
they should do; for all the people hung round
him to hear him.

1 And it came to pass, on one of those days, as he
taught the people in the temple, and preached the
good tidings, the high priests and the scribes with
2 the elders came up, and spake unto him, saying,
'Tell us by what authority thou doest these things;
3 'or whogave thee this authority?' And he answered
and said unto them, 'I will also ask you one word,
4 'and answer me; the baptism of John, was it
5 'from heaven, or from men?' And they rea-
soned with themselves saying, 'If we shall say,
'From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye
6 'him not? But if we say, From men; all the
'crowd will stone us; for they are persuaded that
7 'John was a prophet.' And they answered that
8 they did not know whence it was. And Jesus
said unto them, 'Neither tell I you by what au-
9 'thority I do these things.' And he began to
speak unto the people this parable, 'A man
'planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen,
10 'and went a journey for some time. And at the
'season he sent a slave to the husbandmen, that
'they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard;
'but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him
11 'away empty. And again he sent another slave; and
'him also they beat, and treated shamefully and sent
12 'away empty. And again he sent a third; and
13 'him they wounded and cast out. Then said the
'Lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will
'send my beloved son; it may be they will reve-
14 'rence him when they see him. But when the

‘husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. So they 15
‘cast him out of the vineyard and slew him. What
‘therefore will the lord of the vineyard do to
‘them? He will come and destroy these husband- 16
‘men, and will give the vineyard to others.’ And
they that heard it said, ‘May it not happen!’ And 17
looking at them he said, ‘What is this then that
‘is written, *A stone which the builders rejected,*
‘*this is become the head of the corner?*’ Whoever 18
‘shall fall upon that stone will be broken; but on
‘whomsoever it shall fall it will bruise him into
‘powder.’ And the high priests and the scribes 19
in the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and
they feared the people; for they knew that he
spake this parable against them. And they watched 20
him, and sent spies, who feigned themselves just
men, that they might take hold of his words, so
as to deliver him up to the power and authority
of the governor. And they asked him, saying, 21
‘Teacher, we know that thou sayest and teachest
‘rightly, neither regardest thou the person of
‘man, but teachest the way of God in truth; is 22
‘it lawful for us to give tribute to Cæsar, or no?’
But perceiving their craftiness he said unto them, 23
‘Why tempt ye me? Show me a Denarius. Whose 24
‘image and writing hath it?’ And they answered
and said, ‘Cæsar’s.’ And he said unto them, 25
‘Render therefore unto Cæsar, the things that
‘are Cæsar’s, and unto God the things that
‘are God’s.’ And they could not take hold of his 26
words before the people; and they marvelled at
his answer, and held their peace. Then came some 27
of the Sadducees, who deny that there is a resur-
rection; and they asked him, saying, ‘Teacher, 28
‘Moses wrote to us, *If any man’s brother die,*
‘*having a wife, and he die childless, that his brother*
‘*should take the wife, and raise up seed unto his*

29 'brother. There were therefore seven brethren; and
30 'the first took a wife, and died childless. And
 ' the second took the wife, and he died childless.
31 'And the third took her. And in like manner
32 'the seven left no children, and died. Last of all
33 'the woman died also. In the resurrection there-
 ' fore whose wife of them is she? for the seven
34 'had her to wife.' And Jesus answering said
 unto them, 'The children of this world marry,
35 'and are given in marriage; but they that have
 ' been counted worthy to obtain that world and
 ' the resurrection from the dead, neither marry,
36 'nor are given in marriage; nor can they die any
 ' more; for they are like angels, and are sons of
37 'God, being sons of the resurrection. But that
 ' the dead are raised, even Moses hath declared
 ' at the Bush, saying, *The Lord, the God of*
 ' *Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of*
38 ' *Jacob*. For he is not God of the dead, but of
39 'the living; for all live to him.' And some of the
 scribes answering, said, 'Teacher, thou hast well
40 'said.' And they durst not question him any
41 more. And he said unto them, 'How say they
42 'that the Christ is a son of David? And David
 ' himself saith in the book of Psalms, *The Lord*
 ' *said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,*
43 ' *till I make thine enemies a footstool for thy feet.*
44 'David therefore calleth him Lord, how then is
45 'he his son?' And while all the people heard, he
46 said unto his disciples, 'Beware of the scribes,
 ' who love to walk about in long robes, and love
 ' greetings in the marketplaces and first seats in
47 'the synagogues, and first couches at feasts; who de-
 ' vour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long
 ' prayers; they will receive a heavier judgement.'
1 And he looked up, and saw rich men casting
2 their gifts into the treasury. And he saw also a
 certain poor widow casting in there two Lepta.
3 And he said, 'Of a truth I say unto you, that

‘ this poor widow hath cast in more than all ;
‘ for all these out of their abundance have cast 4
‘ into the gifts of God ; but she out of her want
‘ hath cast in all the living that she had.’

And as some spake of the temple, how it was 5
adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said, ‘ As 6
‘ for these things which ye behold, the days will
‘ come when there will not be left a stone upon a
‘ stone, that will not be thrown down.’ And they 7
asked him, saying, ‘ Teacher, but when will these
‘ things be ? and what is the sign when these things
‘ are to happen ?’ And he said, ‘ Take heed that 8
‘ ye be not deceived ; for many will come in my
‘ name, saying, I am he, the time is at hand ;
‘ but go ye not after them. And when ye shall 9
‘ hear of wars and commotions, be not afraid ; for
‘ these things must first be ; but the end is not
‘ at hand.’ Then said he unto them, ‘ Nation 10
‘ will rise against nation, and kingdom against
‘ kingdom ; and great earthquakes will be in divers 11
‘ places, and famines, and pestilences ; and fearful
‘ sights and great signs will there be from heaven.
‘ But before all this, they will lay their hands on 12
‘ you, and persecute you, delivering you up to
‘ synagogues and into prisons, being brought before
‘ kings and governors for my name’s sake. And 13
‘ it shall turn to you for a testimony. Settle it 14
‘ therefore in your hearts not to care beforehand
‘ what ye shall answer ; for I will give you mouth, 15
‘ and wisdom, which all your adversaries will not
‘ be able to gainsay or withstand. And ye will be 16
‘ betrayed by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk,
‘ and friends ; and some of you will they cause
‘ to be put to death. And ye will be hated by all 17
‘ for my name’s sake. But an hair of your head 18
‘ shall not perish. Keep ye your souls in patience. 19
‘ And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with 20
‘ armies, then know that its desolation is nigh.
‘ Then let them that are in Judea flee to the moun- 21

‘ tains; and let them that are in the midst of it
‘ depart out; and let not them that are in the
22 ‘ countries enter therein. For these be days of
‘ vengeance, that all things which are written may
23 ‘ be fulfilled. But alas for them that are with
‘ child, and for them that give suck in those days;
‘ for there will be great distress in the land, and
24 ‘ wrath upon this people. And they will fall by
‘ the edge of the sword, and will be led captive
‘ into all nations; and Jerusalem will be trodden
‘ down by the Gentiles, until the times of the
25 ‘ Gentiles be fulfilled. And there will be signs in
‘ the sun and moon and stars; and upon earth dis-
‘ tress of nations with perplexity; the sea and the
26 ‘ waves roaring; men’s hearts failing for fear, and
‘ for looking after the things that are coming on
‘ the world; for the strength of the heavens will
27 ‘ be shaken. And then will they see the Son of
‘ man coming in a cloud with power and great
28 ‘ glory. And when these things begin to be, then
‘ look up, and lift up your heads; for your re-
29 ‘ demption draweth nigh.’ And he spake unto
them a parable. ‘ Behold the fig tree and all the
30 ‘ trees. When they now shoot forth, ye see and
‘ know of yourselves that summer is now nigh.
31 ‘ So also when ye see these things come to pass,
32 ‘ know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh. Verily
‘ I say unto you, that this generation will not
33 ‘ pass away till all things come to pass. Heaven
‘ and earth will pass away; but my words will not
34 ‘ pass away. And take heed to yourselves lest
‘ your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and
‘ drunkenness, and worldly cares, and lest that day
35 ‘ come upon you unawares. For as a snare will
‘ it come on all them that dwell on the face of the
36 ‘ whole earth. Watch ye therefore at all times,
‘ praying that ye may be accounted worthy to
‘ escape all these things that are to be, and to
‘ stand before the Son of man.’

During the days he was teaching in the temple, 37
and each night he went out and lodged at the
mountain called the Mount of Olives. And all the 38
people came to him in the morning in the temple
to hear him. Now the feast of unleavened bread 1
drew nigh, which is called the Passover. And the 2
high priests and scribes sought how they might kill
him ; for they feared the people. And Satan entered 3
into Judas called Iscariot, being of the number of
the twelve. And he went and talked with the high 4
priests and captains, how he might betray him un-
to them. And they were glad, and agreed to give 5
him silver. And he promised, and he sought a fit 6
season to betray him unto them apart from the
crowd.

Then came the day of unleavened bread, on 7
which the Passover ought to be killed. And he 8
sent Peter and John, saying, ‘ Go, and prepare the
‘ Passover for us, that we may eat.’ And they said 9
unto him, ‘ Where wilt thou that we prepare?’
And he said unto them, ‘ Behold, when ye are en- 10
‘ tered into the city, a man will meet you, bearing
‘ a pitcher of water ; follow him into the house
‘ where he entereth. And ye shall say to the good- 11
‘ man of the house, The Teacher saith unto thee,
‘ Where is the guestchamber, where I may eat the
‘ Passover with my disciples?’ And he will show 12
‘ you a large upper room furnished ; there make
‘ ready.’ And they went and found as he had said 13
unto them ; and they made ready the Passover.
And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the 14
twelve apostles with him. And he said unto them, 15
‘ With desire have I desired to eat this Passover
‘ with you before I suffer ; for I say unto you, I 16
‘ shall no more eat thereof until it be fulfilled in
‘ the kingdom of God.’ And he took the cup, and 17
gave thanks, and said, ‘ Take this, and divide it
‘ among yourselves, for I say unto you, I will not 18
‘ drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom

19 'of God shall come.' And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, 'This is my body which is given for you; this do
20 'in remembrance of me.' So also the cup after supper, saying, 'This cup is the new covenant in
21 'my blood which is shed for you. But behold, 'the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on
22 'the table. And truly the Son of man goeth as 'determined; but alas for that man by whom he is
23 'betrayed!' And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that was to do
24 this. And there was also a strife among them,
25 which of them was thought the greatest. And he said unto them, 'The kings of the Gentiles rule
26 'over them, and they that have authority over
26 'them are called Benefactors. But ye are not so;
27 'but let the greatest among you be as the younger,
27 'and the chief as he that serveth. For which is
27 'greater; he that sitteth at meat, or he that
27 'serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? but I
28 'am among you as he that serveth. Ye are they
28 'who have continued with me through my trials;
29 'and I appoint to you a kingdom, as my Father ap-
30 'pointed to me; that ye may eat and drink at my
30 'table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging
31 'the twelve tribes of Israel.' And the Lord said,
31 'Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath sought you out,
32 'to sift you as wheat; but I have prayed for thee,
32 'that thy faith fail not; and when thou hast turned
33 'again, strengthen thy brethren.' And he said unto
33 him, 'Lord, I am ready to go with thee to prison
34 'and to death.' And he said, 'I tell thee,
34 'Peter, the cock will not crow this day, before
34 'thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.'
35 And he said unto them, 'When I sent you with-
35 'out purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye
36 'anything?' And they said, 'Nothing.' Then
36 said he unto them, 'But now, he that hath a purse
36 'let him take it, and in like wise a scrip; and he

‘that hath no sword, let him sell his cloak, and
‘buy one. For I say unto you, this that is written 37
‘must yet be accomplished in me, *And he was num-
‘bered with the law-breakers*; for the things con-
‘cerning me have an end.’ And they said, ‘Lord, 38
‘behold, here are two swords.’ And he said unto
them, ‘It is good.’

And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to 39
the Mount of Olives; and his disciples also fol-
lowed him. And when he was at the place, he 40
said unto them, ‘Pray that ye enter not into temp-
‘tation.’ And he was withdrawn from them about 41
a stone’s cast, and kneeled down and prayed, say- 42
ing, ‘Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup
‘from me; nevertheless not my will, but thine be
‘done.’ And there appeared unto him an angel 43
from heaven, strengthening him. And being in 44
agony he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat was
as drops of blood falling to the ground. And when 45
he rose up from prayer, and came to the disciples,
he found them sleeping for sorrow; and he said 46
unto them, ‘Why sleep ye? rise and pray that ye
‘enter not into temptation.’

And while he yet spake, behold, there was a 47
crowd; and he that was called Judas, one of the
twelve, went before them, and drew nigh unto
Jesus to kiss him. And Jesus said unto him, ‘Judas, 48
‘betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?’ And 49
when they that were about him saw what would
follow, they said unto him, ‘Lord, shall we smite
‘with the sword?’ And one of them smote the 50
slave of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.
And Jesus answered and said, ‘Suffer ye thus far.’ 51
And he touched his ear, and healed him. Then 52
Jesus said unto the high priests, and captains of
the temple, and elders who came to him, ‘Are ye
‘come out, as against a thief, with swords and
‘staves? When I was daily with you in the tem- 53
‘ple, ye stretched forth no hands against me; but

‘this is your hour and the power of darkness.’
54 Then they took him, and lead him, and brought
him into the high priest’s house. And Peter fol-
55 lowed afar off. And when they had kindled a fire
in the midst of the hall, and were set down to-
56 gether, Peter sat down among them. And a cer-
tain maiden, seeing him sitting by the fire, and
looking earnestly at him said, ‘This man also was
57 ‘with him.’ And he denied him, saying, ‘Woman,
58 ‘I know him not.’ And after a little while another
saw him, and said, ‘Thou also art one of them.’
59 And Peter said, ‘Man, I am not.’ And about one
hour afterwards, another said strongly, ‘Of a truth
‘this man also was with him; for he is a Galilæan.’
60 And Peter said, ‘Man, I know not what thou
‘sayest.’ And immediately, while he yet spake, a
61 cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked at
Peter, and Peter remembered the word of the Lord,
how he said unto him, ‘Before the cock crow,
62 ‘thou wilt deny me thrice.’ And he went out, and
wept bitterly.
63 And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and
64 smote him. And when they had blindfolded him,
they struck him on the face, and asked him, say-
65 ing, ‘Prophecy; who is it that smote thee?’ And
many other things spake they blasphemously
against him.
66 And when it was day, the elders of the people,
and the high priests and scribes came together,
67 and led him into their council, saying, ‘If thou
‘art the Christ, tell us?’ And he said unto them,
68 ‘If I tell you, ye will not believe; and if I also
69 ‘ask, ye will not answer me, nor let me go. From
‘this time the Son of man will sit on the right hand
70 ‘of the power of God.’ Then they all said, ‘Art
‘thou then the son of God?’ And he said unto
71 them, ‘Ye say that I am.’ And they said, ‘What
‘need we any further witness? for we ourselves
‘have heard out of his own mouth.’

And the whole multitude of them arose, and led 1
him unto Pilate. And they began to accuse him, 2
saying, 'We found this man misleading the nation,
'and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying 3
'that he himself is Christ a king.' And Pilate
asked him, saying, 'Art thou the king of the Jews?'
And he answered him and said, 'Thou sayest.'
Then Pilate said unto the high priests and the 4
crowds, 'I find no fault in this man.' And they 5
were the more fierce, saying, 'He stirreth up the
'people, teaching through all Judea, beginning 6
'from Galilee to this place.' When Pilate heard
of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Gali-
læan. And when he knew that he was of Herod's 7
jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, as he also was
in Jerusalem in those days. And when Herod saw 8
Jesus, he was very glad; for he had wished to see
him for some time, because he had heard many
things of him; and he hoped to see some sign
done by him. Then he questioned him in many 9
words; but he answered him nothing. And the 10
high priests and scribes stood, and loudly accused
him. And Herod with his captains set him at 11
nought, and mocked him, and threw a gorgeous
robe round him, and sent him back to Pilate.
(On that day Pilate and Herod were friends toge- 12
ther, for before they were at enmity one with an-
other.) And Pilate, when he had called together 13
the high priests, and the rulers, and the people,
said unto them, 'Ye have brought this man to me, 14
'as one that misleadeth the people; and behold,
'having examined before you, I have found in this
'man no fault of that whereof ye accuse him:
'no, nor Herod, for I sent you to him; and lo, 15
'nothing worthy of death has been done by him.
'I will therefore scourge him, and let him go.' 16
For of necessity he must release one to them during
the feast. And they all cried out at once, saying, 17
'Away with this man, and release unto us Barab-

19 'bas.' He was one who for a certain sedition
made in the city, and for murder, was cast into
20 prison. Pilate therefore, wishing to release Jesus,
21 spake again unto them. But they cried out, say-
22 ing, 'Crucify him, crucify him.' And he said unto
them a third time, 'Why, what evil hath he done ?
' I have found no cause of death in him ; I will
23 ' therefore scourge him, and let him go.' And they
pressed with loud voices, requiring that he might
be crucified. And the voices of them and of the
24 high priests prevailed. And Pilate gave sentence
25 that it should be as they required. And he released
the man cast into prison for sedition and murder,
whom they desired ; but he delivered up Jesus
to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold of one
Simon, a Cyrenæan, coming out of the country,
and on him they laid the cross, to bear it after
27 Jesus. And there followed him a great multitude
of the people, and of women, who also bewailed
28 and lamented him. And Jesus turning unto them
said, ' Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me,
' but weep for yourselves, and for your children.
29 ' For behold, the days are coming, in which they
' will say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs
' that never bare, and the paps that never gave
30 ' suck. Then will they begin to say to the moun-
31 ' tains, Fall on us ; and to the hills, Cover us. For
' if they do these things in the green wood, what
32 ' will be done in the dry ?' And two others, evil-
doers, were led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they came to the place called a Skull,
there they crucified him and the evildoers ; one
34 on the right hand, and the other on the left. And
Jesus said, ' Father, forgive them ; for they know
' not what they do.' And they parted his raiment,
35 and cast lots. And the people stood beholding.
And they and the rulers with them laughed at him,
saying, ' He saved others ; let him save himself, if

‘ he be the Christ, the chosen of God.’ And the 36 soldiers also mocked him, coming and offering him vinegar, and saying, ‘ If thou be the king of the 37 ‘ Jews save thyself.’ And a writing also was writ- 38 ten over him in Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew letters, *This is the King of the Jews*. And 39 one of the evildoers who were hanged railed at him, saying, ‘ If thou be the Christ, save thyself ‘ and us.’ But the other answering rebuked him, 40 saying, ‘ Dost not thou fear God, for thou art in ‘ the same condemnation ? And we indeed justly, 41 ‘ for we receive the due reward of our deeds ; but ‘ this man hath done nothing amiss.’ And he said 42 unto Jesus, ‘ Lord, remember me when thou comest ‘ into thy kingdom.’ And Jesus said unto him, 43 ‘ Verily I say unto thee, today thou wilt be with ‘ me in paradise.’ And it was about the sixth 44 hour, and darkness was over all the land until the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened, and the 45 veil of the temple was rent in the midst. And 46 Jesus cried with a loud voice and said, ‘ Father, ‘ into thy hands I commend my spirit ;’ and having thus said, he gave up the ghost. Now when the 47 centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, ‘ Certainly this was a righteous man.’ And 48 all the crowds that came together to that sight, beholding the things that were done, smote their breasts and returned. And all his acquaintance, 49 and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a 50 counsellor, a good and just man, who had not 51 consented to their counsel and deed ; he was of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews, and was himself waiting for the kingdom of God. This man went 52 unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. And 53 he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a tomb of hewn stone, wherein never man before was laid. And that day was the Prepara- 54

tion, and the sabbath was dawning. And the women, who came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested on the sabbath, according to the commandment.

1 Now on the first day of the week, before day-break, they came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared; and some others were 2 with them. And they found the stone rolled away 3 from the tomb. And they entered, and found not 4 the body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass as they were perplexed about it, behold, two men 5 stood by them in shining garments; and as they were afraid, and bowed their faces to the earth, they said unto them, ‘Why seek ye the living 6 ‘among the dead? He is not here, but is risen; ‘remember how he spake unto you when he was 7 ‘yet in Galilee, saying, The Son of man must be ‘delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be 8 ‘crucified, and on the third day rise again.’ And 9 they remembered his words, and returned from the tomb, and told all these things unto the eleven, 10 and unto all the rest. It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and the other women with them, that told these things 11 to the apostles. And their words seemed to them 12 as idle tales, and they believed them not. Then arose Peter, and ran to the tomb; and stooping down he saw the linen clothes laid by themselves; and he departed by himself, wondering at what had come to pass.

13 And behold, two of them went on the same day to a village called Emmaus, which was about sixty 14 furlongs from Jerusalem. And they talked together 15 of all these things which had happened. And it came to pass, as they talked and reasoned, that 16 Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. But 17 their eyes were held from knowing him. And he

said unto them, 'What are these words which ye
'have with one another as ye walk? and ye are
'sad.' And the one of them, whose name was 18
Cleopas, answering said unto him, 'Dwellest thou
'alone in Jerusalem, and hast thou not known
'what has come to pass in these days?' And he 19
said unto them, 'What things?' And they said
unto him, 'About Jesus the Nazarene, who was a
'man, a prophet, mighty in deed and word before
'God and all the people; and how our high priests 20
'and rulers gave him up to be condemned to death,
'and crucified him. But we trusted that it was 21
'he who was to have redeemed Israel; and beside
'all this, today is the third day since these things
'were done. Yea, and certain of our women made 22
'us astonished, for they were early at the tomb,
'and when they found not his body, they came, 23
'saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels,
'who said that he was alive. And some of those 24
'with us went to the tomb, and found it even so
'as the women said; and they saw him not.'
Then he said unto them, 'O unwise, and slow of 25
'heart in believing all that the prophets have
'spoken; ought not the Christ to have suffered these 26
'things, and to enter into his glory?' And begin- 27
ning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded
to them in all the scriptures the things about him-
self. And they drew nigh unto the village whither 28
they went; and he made as though he would have
gone further. But they forced him, saying, 'Tarry 29
'with us; for it is toward evening, and the day
'has set.' And he went in to tarry with them.
And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, 30
he took bread, and blessed, and brake, and gave
unto them. And their eyes were opened, and they 31
knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.
And they said one to another, 'Did not our heart 32
'burn within us, while he talked with us by the
'way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?'

33 And they arose up in the same hour, and returned
to Jerusalem; and found the eleven, and those
34 that were with them, gathered together, saying,
‘The Lord hath risen indeed, and hath appeared
35 ‘unto Simon.’ And they told what had happened
on the way, and how he was known to them on
breaking the bread.

36 And as they thus spake, he stood in the midst
of them, and saith unto them, ‘Peace be with you.’
37 But they were terrified and frightened, and thought
38 they saw a spirit. And he said unto them, ‘Why
‘are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in
39 ‘your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet,
‘that it is myself; handle me, and see; for a spirit
‘hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.’
40 And when he had thus spoken he showed them
41 his hands and feet. And while they yet believed
not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them,
42 ‘Have ye any meat here?’ And they gave him
43 a piece of broiled fish, and some honeycomb. And
he took it, and ate before them.

44 And he said unto them, ‘These are the words
‘which I spake to you, while I was yet with you,
‘that all things must be fulfilled, which are writ-
‘ten in the law of Moses, and in the prophets,
45 ‘and in the psalms about me.’ Then opened he
their understanding, that they might understand
46 the scriptures, and he said unto them, ‘Thus it is
‘written, and thus it behoved the Christ to suffer,
47 ‘and to rise from the dead on the third day; and
‘repentance and forgiveness of sins to be preached
‘in his name among all nations, beginning at Je-
48 ‘rusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things.
49 ‘And behold, I send the promise of my father
‘on you; but do ye tarry in the city until ye be
‘clothed with power from on high.’

50 And he led them out to Bethany, and he lifted
51 up his hands, and blessed them. And it came to
pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from

them, and carried up into heaven. And they wor- 52
shipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great
joy ; and they were continually in the temple, prais- 53
ing and blessing God.

THE GOOD TIDINGS

ACCORDING TO JOHN.

IN the beginning was the word, and the word 1
was with God, and the word was God. The same 2
was in the beginning with God. All things were 3
made through him, and without him was not any
thing made that was made. In him was life, and 4
the life was the light of men. And the light shineth 5
in the darkness, and the darkness hindered it not.
There was a man sent from God, whose name was 6
John. He came for a witness, to bear witness of 7
the light, that all men through him might believe.
He was not the light, but was to bear witness of 8
the light. It was the true light, which lighteth 9
every man that cometh into the world. He was 10
in the world, and the world was made through
him, and the world knew him not. He came to his 11
own, and his own received him not. But as many 12
as received him, to them he gave power to become
the sons of God, on their believing in his name ;
who were born, not of the blood, nor of the will of 13
the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And 14
the word was flesh, and dwelt among us, and we
beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten
of the Father ; he was full of grace and truth. John 15
bare witness of him, and cried, saying, ‘ This was
‘ he of whom I said, He that cometh after me was
‘ made before me ; for he was before me.’ For of 16
his fullness we all received, and grace for grace.
For the law was given through Moses, grace and 17
truth came through Jesus Christ. Nobody hath 18

ever seen God; the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him,
20 'Who art thou?' And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, 'I am not the Christ.' And they asked him, 'What then, art thou Elijah?' And he said, 'I am not.' 'Art thou the prophet?'
22 And he answered, 'No.' Then said they unto him, 'Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us; what sayest thou of thyself?' He said, 'I am *the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord,*
24 'as said the prophet Isaiah.' And they that were sent were of the Pharisees. And they asked him, and said unto him, 'Why then baptizest thou, if thou be not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the prophet?' John answered them, saying, 'I baptize
26 'in water; but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not, who cometh after me, whose
28 'shoes' latchet I am not worthy to unloose.' These things were done in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 The next day he seeth Jesus coming to him, and saith, 'Behold the lamb of God, who taketh away
30 'the sin of the world. This is he of whom I said, 'After me cometh a man who was made before me;
31 'for he was before me. And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to Israel,
32 'for this I came baptizing in the water.' And John bare witness, saying, 'I saw the spirit coming down from heaven like a dove, and it abode
33 'on him. And I knew him not; but he that sent me to baptize in water, he said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he that baptizeth
34 'in holy spirit. And I saw, and I bare witness that this is the son of God.'

35 Again the next day John stood, and two of his

disciples ; and looking on Jesus as he walked, he 36
saith, ' Behold, the lamb of God !' And the two 37
disciples heard him speak and they followed Jesus.
Then Jesus turned, and seeing them following, 38
saith unto them, ' What seek ye ?' And they said
unto him, ' Rabbi,' which is to say, when inter-
preted, Teacher, ' where dwellest thou ?' He saith 39
unto them, ' Come and see.' They came and saw
where he dwelt ; and dwelt with him that day. It
was about the tenth hour. Andrew, the brother 40
of Simon Peter, was one of the two who on hear-
ing John followed him. He first findeth his own 41
brother Simon, and saith unto him, ' We have found
' the Messiah ;' which is, when interpreted, Christ.
And he led him unto Jesus. And Jesus looking 42
at him said, ' Thou art Simon the son of Jona ;
' thou shalt be called Cephas ;' which is interpret-
ed, a stone [or Peter]. The next day he wished 43
to go out into Galilee ; and he findeth Philip, and
saith unto him, ' Follow me.' Now Philip was 44
from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter.
Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, ' We 45
' have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and
' the prophets, wrote, Jesus of Nazareth the son of
' Joseph.' And Nathanael said unto him, ' Can any 46
' good come out of Nazareth ?' Philip saith unto
him, ' Come and see.' Jesus saw Nathanael com- 47
ing to him, and saith of him, ' Behold, an Is-
' raelite indeed, in whom is no guile !' Nathanael 48
saith unto him, ' Whence knowest thou me ?' Je-
sus answered and said unto him, ' Before that
' Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig
' tree, I saw thee.' Nathanael answered and saith 49
unto him, ' Rabbi, thou art the son of God, thou
' art the king of Israel.' Jesus answered and 50
said unto him, ' Because I said unto thee, I
' saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou ?
' thou shalt see greater things than these.' And 51
he saith unto him, ' Verily verily I say unto you,

‘hereafter ye shall see the heaven open and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of man.’

- 1 And on the third day there was a marriage in
Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was
2 there. And Jesus was called, and his disciples, to
3 the marriage. And when the wine was at an end,
the mother of Jesus saith unto him, ‘They have no
4 ‘wine.’ Jesus saith unto her, ‘Woman, what
‘have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.’
5 His mother saith unto the servants, ‘Whatever he
6 ‘saith unto you, do it.’ And there were there six
stone waterpots, set according to the cleansing of
the Jews, holding two or three measures apiece.
7 Jesus saith unto them, ‘Fill the waterpots with
‘water.’ And they filled them up to the brim.
8 And he saith unto them, ‘Draw out now, and bear
9 ‘to the chief guest.’ And they bare it. And
when the chief guest tasted the water that was
made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the
servants that drew the water knew;) the chief
10 guest called the bridegroom, and saith unto him,
‘Every man at first setteth forth the good wine; and
‘when they have well drunk, then the worst; thou
11 ‘has kept the good wine till now.’ This begin-
ning of signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and
showed forth his glory; and his disciples believed
12 on him. After this he went down to Capernaum,
he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his dis-
ciples; and there they abode not many days.
13 And the Jews’ Passover was at hand; and Jesus
14 went up to Jerusalem, and found in the temple
men selling oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the
15 money-changers sitting. And when he had made
a scourge of cords, he drove them all out of the
temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured
out the bankers’ money, and overthrew the tables;
16 and he said unto those that sold doves, ‘Take
‘these things hence, make not my Father’s house

‘an house of merchandize.’ And his disciples re- 17
membered that it was written, *The zeal of thine*
house eateth me up. Then answered the Jews and 18
said unto him, ‘What sign showest thou unto us,
‘why thou doest these things?’ Jesus answered 19
and said unto them, ‘Destroy this temple, and in
‘three days I will raise it up.’ Then said the 20
Jews, ‘Forty and six years was this temple in
‘building; and wilt thou rear it up in three days?’
But he spake of the temple of his body. When ²¹₂₂
therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples
remembered that he had said this, and believed
the scripture, and the word which Jesus had
spoken. Now when he was in Jerusalem at the 23
Passover, at the feast, many believed in his name,
when they saw the signs that he worked. But 24
Jesus did not trust himself unto them, because he
knew all men; and he needed not that anybody 25
should testify about man, for he knew what was in
man.

And there was a man of the Pharisees, named 1
Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews; he came to him 2
by night, and said unto him, ‘Rabbi, we know that
‘thou art a teacher come from God; for nobody
‘can work these signs that thou workest, unless God
‘be with him.’ Jesus answered and said unto him, 3
‘Verily verily I say unto thee, unless a man be
‘born from above, he cannot see the kingdom of
‘God.’ Nicodemus saith unto him, ‘How can a 4
‘man be born when he is old? can he enter a se-
‘cond time into his mother’s womb, and be born?’
Jesus answered, ‘Verily verily I say unto thee, un- 5
‘less a man be born of water and spirit, he cannot
‘enter the kingdom of God. What is born of the 6
‘flesh, is flesh; what is born of the spirit, is spirit.
‘Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be 7
‘born from above. The wind bloweth where it 8
‘listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but
‘knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it

‘goeth; so is everybody that is born of the spirit.’
9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, ‘How
10 ‘can these things be?’ Jesus answered and said
unto him, ‘Art thou the teacher of Israel, and
11 ‘knowest not these things? Verily verily I say
‘unto thee, what we know, we speak, and what we
‘have seen, we witness: and ye receive not our
12 ‘witness. If I have told you earthly things, and
‘ye believe not; how will ye believe, if I tell you
13 ‘heavenly things? And nobody hath gone up to
‘heaven, but he that came down from heaven, the
14 ‘Son of man, that is in heaven. And as Moses
‘lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must
15 ‘the Son of man be lifted up; that every believer
‘in him should not perish, but have everlasting
16 ‘life. For God so loved the world that he gave
‘his only begotten son, that every believer in him
17 ‘should not perish, but have everlasting life. For
‘God sent not his son into the world to condemn
‘the world, but that the world through him might
18 ‘be saved. He that believeth in him is not con-
‘demned; but he that believeth not is condemned
‘already, because he hath not believed in the name
19 ‘of the only begotten son of God. And this is the
‘condemnation, that the light is come into the
‘world, and men loved the darkness rather than
20 ‘the light; because their deeds were evil. For
‘everybody that doeth evil hateth the light, neither
‘cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be
21 ‘blamed. But he that doeth truth cometh to the
‘light, that his deeds may be shown that they are
‘wrought in God.’
22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples
into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with
23 them and baptized. And John was also baptizing
in Ænon near to Salim, because there was much
water there; and they came and were baptized.
24 For John was not yet thrown into prison. Then
25 there arose a question among John’s disciples with

a Jew, about cleansing. And they came unto John, 26
and said unto him, ‘Rabbi, he that was with thee
‘beyond the Jordan, to whom thou bearest wit-
‘ness, behold, he baptizeth, and all men come to
‘him.’ John answered and said, ‘A man can re- 27
‘ceive nothing, unless it be given him from hea-
‘ven. Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, 28
‘I am not the Christ, but I am sent before him.
‘He that hath the bride is the bridegroom; but 29
‘the friend of the bridegroom, who standeth and
‘heareth him, rejoiceth with joy because of the
‘bridegroom’s voice; this my joy therefore is ful-
‘filled. He must increase, but I must decrease. 30
‘He that cometh from above, is above all; he that 31
‘is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the
‘earth; he that cometh from heaven is above all.
‘And what he hath seen and heard, that he wit- 32
‘nesseth; and nobody receiveth his witness. He 33
‘that received his witness hath set his seal that
‘God is true. For he whom God hath sent, 34
‘speaketh the words of God; for God giveth not
‘the spirit by measure. The Father loveth the 35
‘Son, and hath given all things into his hand. He 36
‘that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life;
‘and he that believeth not the Son will not see
‘life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.’

When therefore the Lord knew that the Phari- 1
sees had heard how Jesus made and baptized more
disciples than John, though Jesus himself bap- 2
tized not but his disciples, he left Judea and went 3
again into Galilee. And he must needs go through 4
Samaria. Then cometh he into a city of Sama- 5
ria, called Sychar, near to the land that Jacob
gave to his son Joseph. Now Jacob’s spring 6
was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with
the journey, sat thus at the spring; it was about
the sixth hour. There cometh a woman of Sa- 7
maria to draw water. Jesus saith unto her, ‘Give
‘me to drink.’ For his disciples were gone into 8

9 the city to buy food. Then saith the Samaritan woman unto him, 'How is it that thou being
10 'a Jew askest drink from me, that am a Samaritan woman?' For the Jews have no dealings
11 with the Samaritans. Jesus answered and said unto her, 'If thou knewest the gift of God, and
12 'who it is that saith unto thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would
13 'have given thee living water.' The woman saith unto him, 'Lord, thou hast nothing to draw with,
14 'and the well is deep; whence then hast thou the living water? Art thou greater than our Father
15 'Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank thereof himself and his sons, and his cattle?' Jesus answered and said unto her, 'Whoever drinketh of
16 'this water will thirst again; but whoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him will not thirst
17 'till the end of the world. But the water that I shall give him will be in him a spring of water
18 'gushing up into everlasting life.' The woman saith unto him, 'Lord, give me this water, that I
19 'thirst not, neither come hither to draw.' Jesus saith unto her, 'Go, call thy husband, and come
20 'hither.' The woman answered and said, 'I have no husband.' Jesus saith unto her, 'Thou hast
21 'well said, I have no husband; for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is
22 'not thy husband; in that saidst thou truly.' The woman saith unto him, 'Lord, I see that thou art
23 'a prophet. Our fathers worshipped on this mountain; and ye say that in Jerusalem is the
place where men ought to worship.' Jesus saith unto her, 'Woman, believe me, the hour cometh,
'when neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. Ye worship ye
'know not what; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh,
'and now is, when the true worshippers will worship the Father in spirit and in truth; for the

‘Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a 24
‘spirit, and they that worship him must worship
‘in spirit and in truth.’ The woman saith unto 25
him, ‘I know that Messiah cometh,’ who is called
Christ; ‘when he is come, he will tell us all
‘things.’ Jesus saith unto her, ‘I that speak to 26
‘thee am he.’ And upon this his disciples came 27
to him, and marvelled that he talked with a
woman; yet nobody said, ‘What seekest thou?’
or, ‘Why talkest thou with her?’

The woman then left her waterpot, and went 28
into the city, and saith to the men, ‘Come, see a 29
‘man, who told me all things that ever I did; is
‘not this the Christ?’ They went out of the city 30
and came unto him.

In the mean while his disciples prayed him, 31
saying, ‘Rabbi, eat.’ But he said unto them, ‘I 32
‘have food to eat that ye know not of.’ Therefore 33
said the disciples one to another, ‘Hath anybody
‘brought him ought to eat?’ Jesus saith unto them, 34
‘My food is to do the will of Him that sent me,
‘and to finish his work. Say not ye, there are 35
‘yet four months, and then cometh the har-
‘vest? Behold, I say unto you, lift up your eyes,
‘and look on the fields; for they are already white
‘with harvest. And the reaper receiveth wages, 36
‘and gathereth fruit unto everlasting life; that
‘both the sower, and the reaper may rejoice to-
‘gether. And herein is the saying true, *One* 37
‘*soweth and another reapeth.* I sent you to reap 38
‘what ye had not laboured at; others laboured,
‘and ye are entered into their labours.’ And many 39
of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for
the saying of the woman who bare witness, He
told me all things that ever I did. So when the 40
Samaritans came unto him, they besought him to
abide with them; and he abode there two days.
And many more believed because of his own word. 41
And they said unto the woman, ‘Now we believe 42

‘ not because of thy saying ; for we have heard
‘ him ourselves, and we know that he is indeed the
‘ Christ, the saviour of the world.’

43 Now after two days he departed thence and went
44 into Galilee. For Jesus himself bare witness,
that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.
45 Then when he came into Galilee, the Galilæans
received him, having seen all the things that he
did in Jerusalem at the feast ; for they also went
46 to the feast. Then he came again into Cana of
Galilee, where he made the water wine. And
there was a certain nobleman whose son was sick
47 at Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus was
come from Judea into Galilee, he went unto him,
and besought him that he would come down and
heal his son ; for he was at the point of death.
48 Then said Jesus unto him, ‘ Unless ye see signs
49 ‘ and wonders, ye will not believe.’ The nobleman
saith unto him, ‘ Lord, come down ere my child die.’
50 Jesus saith unto him, ‘ Go, thy son liveth.’ And the
man believed the word that Jesus spake unto him,
51 and he went. And as he was now going down,
his slaves met him, and told him, saying, ‘ Thy
52 ‘ boy liveth.’ Then inquired he of them the hour
when he got better. And they said unto him,
‘ Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.’
53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour,
in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth. And
54 himself believed, and his whole house. Again this
second sign Jesus wrought when he came out of
Judea into Galilee.

1 After this there was a feast of the Jews, and
2 Jesus went up to Jerusalem. Now there is at
Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, called in
3 Hebrew Bethesda, having five porches. In these
lay a great multitude of sick folk, blind, lame, and
4 withered, waiting for the moving of the water. For
an angel went down at certain seasons into the
pool, and troubled the water ; then the first who stept

in after the troubling of the water was made whole of whatever disease he had. And a certain man 5 was there, who had a sickness thirty-eight years. Jesus, seeing him lie, and knowing that he had 6 been so a long time, saith unto him, 'Wilt thou 'be made whole?' The sick man answered him, 7 'Lord, I have no man, when the water is troubled, 'to put me into the pool; but while I am coming 'another steppeth down before me.' Jesus saith 8 unto him, 'Arise, take up thy bed, and walk.' And 9 straightway the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked. And on the same day was the sabbath.

Then said the Jews unto him that was cured, 10 'It is the sabbath; it is not lawful for thee to take 'up thy bed.' He answered them, 'He that made 11 'me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy 'bed, and walk.' Then asked they him, 'What 12 'man is he that said to thee, Take up thy bed, and 'walk?' And he that was healed knew not who 13 he was. For Jesus had turned away, as there was a crowd in the place. Afterward Jesus findeth 14 him in the temple, and said unto him, 'Behold, 'thou art made whole; sin no more, lest a worse 'thing come to thee.' The man departed, and 15 told the Jews that it was Jesus that made him whole. And for this the Jews persecuted Jesus, 16 because he did these things on the sabbath. But 17 Jesus answered them, 'My Father worketh hither- 'to, and I work.' For this then the Jews sought 18 the more to kill him, because he not only broke the sabbath, but called God his father, making himself equal to God. Then Jesus answered and 19 said unto them, 'Verily verily I say unto you, the 'Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth 'the Father do; for whatever things He doeth, 'these also doeth the Son in like wise. For the 20 'Father loveth the Son, and showeth him all things 'that himself doeth; and he will show him greater

21 'works than these, that ye may marvel. For as
'the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth
'them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.
22 'For the Father judgeth nobody, but hath given
23 'all judgement unto the Son; that all men may
'honour the Son, even as they honour the Fa-
'ther. He that honoureth not the Son, ho-
24 'noureth not the Father that sent him. Ve-
'rily verily I say unto you, he that heareth my
'word, and believeth on Him that sent me, hath
'everlasting life, and cometh not into judgement,
25 'but is passed from death into life. Verily verily
'I say unto you, the hour cometh and now is, when
'the dead will hear the voice of the son of God;
26 'and they that hear will live. For as the Father
'hath life in himself, so hath he given to the
27 'Son to have life in himself; and hath given
'him authority to execute judgement also, be-
28 'cause he is the Son of man. Marvel not at
'this; for the hour cometh in which all that
29 'are in the graves will hear his voice, and will
'come forth, they that have done good unto the
'resurrection of life, and they that have done evil
30 'unto the resurrection of judgement. I can of
'myself do nothing; as I hear I judge, and my
'judgement is just; because I seek not mine own
31 'will, but the will of Him that sent me. If I bear
32 'witness of myself, my witness is not true. There
'is another that beareth witness of me, and I know
'that the witness that he witnesseth of me is true.
33 'Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness to the
34 'truth. But I receive not witness from man; but
35 'these things I say that ye might be saved. He
'was a lamp burning and shining, and ye were
36 'willing for a season to rejoice in his light. But
'I have witness greater than that of John; for
'the works which the Father hath given me to
'finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of
37 'me, that the Father hath sent me. And the

‘ Father himself, that sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. And ye have not his word abiding in you; for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. Search the scriptures; for in them ye think to have everlasting life; and they are what witness of me. And ye will not come to me that ye may have life. I receive not honour from men. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. I am come in my Father’s name, and ye receive me not; if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. How can ye believe, that receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that is from God alone? Think not that I shall accuse you to the Father; your accuser is Moses, in whom ye have trusted. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me; for he wrote about me. But if ye believe not his writings, how will ye believe my words?’

After these things Jesus went beyond the sea of Galilee, that is, of Tiberias. And a great crowd followed him, because they saw the signs which he wrought upon the sick. And Jesus went up the mountain, and there sat with his disciples. And the Passover, the feast of the Jews, was at hand. When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw that a great crowd was come unto him, he saith unto Philip, ‘Whence shall we buy loaves that these men may eat?’ And this he said to try him, for he knew what he would do? Philip answered him, ‘Loaves costing two hundred Denarii are not enough for them, that each of them may take a little.’ One of his disciples, Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, saith unto him, ‘There is a lad here, that hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes; but what are they among so many?’ And Jesus said, ‘Make the men sit down.’ And there was much grass in

the place. So the men sat down, in number about
11 five thousand. And Jesus took the loaves; and
when he had given thanks, he gave them among
his disciples, and the disciples to them that were
sitting; and in like wise of the fishes as much as
12 they wished. And when they were filled, he saith
unto his disciples, 'Gather up the broken meat
13 'that is left, that nothing be lost.' So they gather-
ed up, and filled twelve baskets with the broken
pieces of the five barley loaves, which were left by
14 those that had eaten. Then the men, when they
saw the sign that Jesus wrought, said, 'Of a truth
'this is the prophet that was coming into the
15 'world.' Then Jesus perceiving that they would
come and seize him, to make him a king, departed
again into the mountain himself alone.

16 And when it was evening, his disciples went
17 down to the sea, and entering the boat, went over
the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark,
18 and Jesus was not come unto them. And the sea
19 arose, as a hard wind blew. So when they had
rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs,
they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing
20 near the boat; and they were afraid. But he saith
21 unto them, 'It is I; be not afraid.' Then they
wished to receive him into the boat; and immedi-
ately the boat was at the land whither they went.

22 The next day, when the crowd that stood be-
yond the sea saw that there was no other boat
there but one, and that Jesus went not into the
boat with his disciples, but that his disciples went
23 away alone;—though other boats came from
Tiberias near the place where they ate the bread,
24 after the Lord had given thanks;—when there-
fore the crowd saw that Jesus was not there, nor
his disciples, they entered the boats, and came to
25 Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. And when they
found him on the other side of the sea, they said
unto him, 'Rabbi, when camest thou hither?'

Jesus answered them and said, 'Verily verily I 26
'say unto you, ye seek me, not because ye saw
'signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were
'filled. Labour not for the meat that perisheth, 27
'but for the meat that lasteth unto everlasting life,
'which the Son of man will give you; for him
'hath God the Father sealed.' Then said they 28
unto him, 'What shall we do, that we may work
'the works of God?' Jesus answered and said 29
unto them, 'This is the work of God, that ye be-
'lieve on him whom he hath sent.' Then said 30
they unto him, 'What sign showest thou then,
'that we may see, and believe thee? what dost
'thou work? Our fathers ate the manna in the 31
'wilderness; as it is written, *He gave them bread*
'*from heaven to eat.*' Then Jesus said unto them, 32
'Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you
'not the bread from heaven; but my Father giveth
'you the true bread from heaven. For the bread 33
'of God is that which cometh down from heaven,
'and giveth life to the world.' Then said they 34
unto him, 'Lord, evermore give us this bread.'
And Jesus said unto them, 'I am the bread of 35
'life; he that cometh to me will never hunger, and
'he that believeth on me will never thirst. But 36
'I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and
'believe not. Every thing that the Father giveth 37
'me, will come to me; and him that cometh to
'me I will not cast out. For I came down from 38
'heaven not to do mine own will, but the will of
'Him that sent me. And this is the will of Him 39
'that sent me; that of all that he hath given me
'I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again
'at the last day. For this is the will of Him that 40
'sent me, that every body that seeth the Son, and
'believeeth on him, should have everlasting life,
'and that I should raise him up at the last day.'
The Jews then murmured about him, because he 41
said, I am the bread which came down from

42 heaven. And they said, 'Is not this Jesus, the
' son of Joseph, whose father and mother we
' know? how then saith he, I came down from
43 ' heaven?' Jesus answered and said unto them,
44 ' Murmur not among yourselves; nobody can
' come to me, unless the Father that sent me draw
45 ' him, and I raise him up at the last day. It is
' written in the prophets, *And they shall be all*
' *taught of God.* Every body that hath heard and
' hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.
46 ' Not that any body hath seen the Father, save he
47 ' that is of God: he hath seen the Father. Verily
' verily I say unto you, he that believeth on me
48 ' hath everlasting life. I am the bread of life.
49 ' Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and
50 ' died; this is the bread that cometh down from
' heaven, that any body may eat thereof, and not
51 ' die. I am the living bread that came down from
' heaven; if any body eat of this bread, he will live
' till the end of the world; and the bread that I
' shall give is my flesh, which I will give for the
52 ' life of the world.' Then the Jews strove among
themselves, saying, 'How can he give us his
53 ' flesh to eat?' Then Jesus said unto them,
' Verily verily I say unto you, unless ye eat the
' flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood,
54 ' ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my
' flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath everlasting
' life; and I will raise him up at the last day.
55 ' For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is
56 ' drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and
' drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 ' As the living Father sent me, and I live by the
' Father; so he that eateth me, even he will live
58 ' by me. This is the bread that came down from
' heaven; not as your fathers ate and died; he
' that eateth this bread will live till the end of the
59 ' world.' These things said he in the synagogue,
as he taught in Capernaum.

Then many of his disciples, when they heard, 60
said, 'This is a hard saying; who can hear it?'
When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples 61
murmured at it, he said unto them, 'Is this a
'stumbling-block unto you? What if ye should 62
'see the Son of man ascend up where he was be-
'fore? It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh 63
'profiteth nothing. The words that I speak unto
'you are spirit, and are life. But there are some 64
'of you that believe not.' For Jesus knew from
the beginning who they were that believed not,
and who would betray him. And he said, 'For 65
'this said I unto you, that nobody can come to
'me, unless it were given to him of my Father.'
On that many of his disciples went back, and 66
walked no more with him. Then Jesus said unto 67
the twelve, 'Will ye also go away?' Simon Peter 68
answered him, 'Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou
'hast the words of everlasting life. And we believe 69
'and know that thou art the Holy one of God.'
Jesus answered them, 'Have not I chosen you 70
'twelve? and one of you is an accuser.' He spake 71
of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon; for he was to
betray him, being one of the twelve.

And after this Jesus walked in Galilee; for he 1
would not walk in Judea, because the Jews
sought to kill him. Now the Jews' feast of taber- 2
nacles was at hand. His brethren therefore said 3
unto him, 'Depart hence, and go into Judea, that
'thy disciples also may see thy works that thou
'doest. For nobody doeth anything in secret, 4
'while he himself seeketh to be known. If thou
'do these things, show thyself to the world.' For 5
his brethren believed not on him. Then Jesus saith 6
unto them, 'My time is not yet come; but your
'time is always ready. The world cannot hate 7
'you; but me it hateth, because I witness of it
'that its works are evil. Go ye up to this feast; 8
'I go not up to this feast, for my time is not yet

9 'full come.' When he had said these words unto
10 them, he abode still in Galilee. But when his
brethren were gone up, then went he also up to
11 the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret. Then
the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, 'Where
12 'is he?' And there was much murmuring among
the crowds concerning him; for some said, 'He is
'a good man;' others said, 'Nay, but he deceiveth
13 'the people.' Howbeit nobody spoke openly of
him for fear of the Jews.

14 Now in the middle of the feast Jesus went up
15 into the temple and taught. And the Jews marvelled, saying, 'How knoweth this man letters,
16 'having never learned?' Then Jesus answered
them, and said, 'My teaching is not mine, but His
17 'that sent me. If any body will do his will, he
'will know of the teaching whether it be from God,
18 'or whether I speak of myself. He that speaketh
'of himself seeketh his own glory; but he that
'seeketh the glory of Him that sent him, the same
19 'is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. Did
'Moses give you the law? and no one of you
20 'keepeth the law; why seek ye to kill me?' The
crowd answered and said, 'Thou hast a demon.
21 'Who seeketh to kill thee?' Jesus answered and
said unto them, 'I have done one work, and ye all
22 'marvel thereat. Moses gave you the circumcision;
'(not that it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and
23 'ye circumcise a man on the sabbath. If a man on
'the sabbath receive circumcision, that the law of
'Moses may not be broken; are ye angry at me
'because I have made a man whole and well on
24 'the sabbath? Judge not according to appear-
25 'ance, but judge a righteous judgement.' Then
said some of them of Jerusalem, 'Is not this he,
26 'whom they seek to kill? But lo, he speaketh
'openly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the
'rulers know of a truth that this is the Christ?
27 'Howbeit we know him whence he is; but when

‘the Christ cometh, nobody knoweth whence he
‘is.’ Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, 28
saying, ‘Ye both know me, and ye know whence
‘I am; and I am not come of myself, but He that
‘sent me is true, whom ye know not. I know 29
‘him, for I am from him, and he sent me.’ Then 30
they sought to take him; but nobody laid hands
on him, because his hour was not yet come. And 31
many of the crowd believed on him, and said,
‘When the Christ cometh, will he do more signs
‘than these which this man hath done?’ The Pha- 32
risees heard the crowd murmuring these things
about him, and the Pharisees and the high priests
sent officers to take him. Then Jesus said, ‘Yet 33
‘a little while am I with you, and then I go to Him
‘that sent me. Ye will seek me, and will not find 34
‘me; and where I am, ye cannot come.’ Then 35
said the Jews among themselves, ‘Whither is he
‘to go, that we shall not find him? Is he to go unto
‘the dispersed of the Greeks, and to teach the
‘Greeks? What word is this that he said, Ye will 36
‘seek me, and will not find me; and where I am, ye
‘cannot come?’

On the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus 37
stood and cried, saying, ‘If any body thirst, let
‘him come to me and drink. He that believeth on 38
‘me, as the scripture said, *out of his belly will flow*
‘rivers of living water.’ This he spake of the 39
spirit, which they that believed on him were to re-
ceive; for there was not yet the holy spirit, be-
cause Jesus was not yet glorified. Then many of 40
the crowd when they heard the saying, said, ‘Of a
‘truth this is the prophet.’ Others said, ‘This is 41
‘the Christ.’ But others said, ‘Doth the Christ
‘come out of Galilee? Hath not the scripture said 42
‘that the Christ cometh of the seed of David, and
‘out of the village of Bethlehem, where David
‘was?’ So there was a division among the crowd 43
because of him. And some of them would have 44

45 taken him, but nobody laid hands on him. Then
came the officers to the high priests and Pharisees ;
and these said unto them, 'Why have ye not
46 'brought him?' The officers answered, 'Never
47 'man spake like this man.' Then answered them
48 the Pharisees, 'Are ye also deceived? Hath any
'one of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on
49 'him? But this crowd that know not the law are
50 'accursed.' Nicodemus saith unto them, he that
51 came to him by night, being one of them, 'Doth
'our law judge a man, before it hear him, and know
52 'what he doeth?' They answered and said unto him,
'Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look, for
'out of Galilee no prophet ariseth.'

53
1 And every man went into his own house; and
2 Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. And at day-
break he came again into the temple, and all the
people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught
3 them. And the scribes and Pharisees bring unto
him a woman taken in adultery; and setting her in
4 the midst, they say unto him, 'Teacher, this wo-
5 'man was taken in adultery, in the very act. And
'Moses in the law commanded us to stone such
6 'women; but what sayest thou?' This they said
tempting him, that they might have to accuse him.
But Jesus stooped down, and wrote with his finger
7 on the ground. But when they continued asking
him, he lifted himself up, and said unto them, 'He
'that is without sin among you, let him first cast a
8 'stone at her.' And again he stooped down, and
9 wrote upon the ground. And they who heard it,
being convicted by their conscience, went out one
by one, beginning at the elders, unto the last; and
Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in
10 the midst. And when Jesus lifted himself up, and
saw nobody but the woman, he said unto her,
'Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath
11 'any body condemned thee?' And she said, 'No-
'body, Lord.' And Jesus said unto her, 'Neither
'do I condemn thee; go, and sin no more.'

Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, ‘ I 12
‘ am the light of the world ; he that followeth me
‘ will not walk in darkness, but will have the light
‘ of life.’ The Pharisees then said unto him, ‘ Thou 13
‘ bearest witness of thyself ; thy witness is not
‘ true.’ Jesus answered and said unto them, 14
‘ Though I bear witness of myself, my witness is
‘ true ; for I know whence I came, and whither I
‘ go ; but ye know not whence I come, or whither
‘ I go. Ye judge after the flesh, I judge nobody. 15
‘ And if I do judge, my judgement is true ; for I 16
‘ am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
‘ It is also written in your law, that the witness 17
‘ of two men is true. I am one that bear witness 18
‘ of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth
‘ witness of me.’ Then said they unto him, 19
‘ Where is thy father ?’ Jesus answered, ‘ Ye know
‘ neither me, nor my Father ; if ye had known
‘ me, ye would have known my Father also.’
These words spake he in the treasury, as he taught 20
in the temple ; and nobody took him, for his hour
was not yet come. Then said Jesus again unto 21
them, ‘ I go my way, and ye will seek me, and
‘ will die in your sin ; whither I go, ye cannot
‘ come.’ Then said the Jews, ‘ Will he kill him- 22
‘ self ? for he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.’
And he said unto them, ‘ Ye are from beneath ; 23
‘ I am from above ; ye are of this world ; I am
‘ not of this world. Therefore I said unto you, 24
‘ that ye will die in your sins ; for if ye believe
‘ not that I am he, ye will die in your sins.’ Then 25
said they unto him, ‘ Who art thou ?’ And Jesus
said unto them, ‘ Even what I said unto you at
‘ the beginning. I have many things to say and 26
‘ to judge of you : but He that sent me is true,
‘ and I speak to the world those things which I
‘ have heard from him.’ They knew not that he 27
spake to them of the Father. Then said Jesus 28
unto them, ‘ When ye have lifted up the Son of

‘man, then will ye know that I am he, and that
‘I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath
29 ‘taught me I speak these things, and he that sent
‘me is with me; the Father hath not left me
‘alone, for I always do the things that please
‘him.’

30 As he spake these words many believed on him.
31 Then said Jesus unto the Jews that believed on
him, ‘If ye continue in my word, ye are my dis-
32 ‘ciples indeed; and ye will know the truth, and
33 ‘the truth will make you free.’ They answered
him, ‘We are the seed of Abraham, and were
‘never slaves to any body; how sayest thou, Ye
34 ‘will be made free?’ Jesus answered them, ‘Verily
‘verily I say unto you, whoever committeth sin is
35 ‘the slave of sin. And the slave abideth not in
36 ‘the house for ever, but the son abideth ever. If
‘therefore the Son shall make you free, ye will be
37 ‘free indeed. I know that ye are the seed of
‘Abraham; but ye seek to kill me, because my
38 ‘word hath no place in you. I speak what I have
‘seen with my Father; and then ye do what ye
39 ‘have seen with your father.’ They answered
and said unto him, ‘Abraham is our father.’
Jesus saith unto them, ‘If ye were Abraham’s
‘children, ye would do the works of Abraham.
40 ‘But now ye seek to kill me, a man, that hath
‘told you the truth, which I have heard from God;
41 ‘this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your
‘father.’ Then said they unto him, ‘We are not
‘born of fornication, we have one Father, God.’
42 Jesus said unto them, ‘If God were your father,
‘ye would love me; for I came from God and am
‘come; neither came I of myself, but he sent
43 ‘me. Why do ye not understand my speech?
44 ‘Because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of
‘your father the devil, and ye wish to do the lusts
‘of your father. He was a murderer from the
‘beginning, and abode not in the truth; because

‘ truth is not in him. When he speaketh a lie,
‘ he speaketh of his own ; for he is a liar and the
‘ father of it. And because I speak the truth ye 45
‘ believe me not. Which of you convicteth me 46
‘ of sin ? If I speak the truth why do ye not
‘ believe me ? He that is of God heareth God’s 47
‘ words ; ye therefore hear not, because ye are not
‘ of God.’ The Jews answered and said unto him, 48
‘ Say we not right that thou art a Samaritan, and
‘ hast a demon ?’ Jesus answered, ‘ I have not a 49
‘ demon ; but I honour my Father, and ye dis-
‘ honour me. And I seek not my glory ; there is 50
‘ One that seeketh and judgeth. Verily verily I 51
‘ say unto you, if any body keep my saying he will
‘ not see death till the end of the world.’ Then 52
said the Jews unto him, ‘ Now we know that
‘ thou hast a demon. Abraham is dead, and the
‘ prophets ; and thou sayest, If any body keep my
‘ saying he will not taste death till the end of the
‘ world. Art thou greater than our father Abraham, 53
‘ who is dead ? and the prophets are dead ; whom
‘ makest thou thyself ?’ Jesus answered, ‘ If I 54
‘ honour myself, my honour is nothing. It is my
‘ Father that honoureth me ; of whom ye say, that
‘ he is your God ; and ye have not known him ; 55
‘ but I know him. And if I should say, I know him
‘ not, I shall be a liar like you ; but I know him,
‘ and keep his saying. Your father Abraham re- 56
‘ joiced that he should see my day ; and he saw it,
‘ and was glad.’ Then said the Jews unto him, 57
‘ Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou
‘ seen Abraham ?’ Jesus said unto them, ‘ Verily 58
‘ verily I say unto you, before Abraham was, I am.’
Then took they up stones to cast at him ; but 59
Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple.

And as he passed by he saw a man blind from 1
his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, 2
‘ Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that
‘ he was born blind ?’ Jesus answered, ‘ Neither 3

‘hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that
4 ‘the works of God should be shown in him. I
‘must work the works of Him that sent me, while
‘it is day; the night cometh, when nobody can
5 ‘work. While I am in the world, I am the light
6 ‘of the world.’ When he had thus spoken, he
spit on the ground, and made clay of the spittle,
and smeared the clay on the eyes of the blind
7 man, and said unto him, ‘Go, wash in the pool of
‘the Siloam,’ which is translated, Sent. Then he
8 went, and washed, and came seeing. Then the
neighbours and they that saw him before as he
was begging, said, ‘Is not this he that sat and
9 ‘begged?’ Some said, ‘This is he;’ but others
10 said, ‘He is like him.’ He said, ‘I am he.’ Then
said they unto him, ‘How were thine eyes opened?’
11 He answered and said, ‘A man called Jesus made
‘clay, and smeared mine eyes, and said unto me,
‘Go to the Siloam and wash; and I went and
12 ‘washed, and received sight.’ Then said they unto
him, ‘Where is he?’ He saith, ‘I know not.’
13 They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime
14 was blind. And it was the sabbath when Jesus
15 made the clay and opened his eyes. Then again the
Pharisees also asked him how he had received his
sight. And he said unto them, ‘He put clay
16 ‘upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.’ Then
said some of the Pharisees, ‘This man is not of
‘God, because he keepeth not the sabbath.’ Others
said, ‘How can a sinful man do such signs?’ And
17 there was a division among them. They say unto
the blind man again, ‘What sayest thou of him,
‘how opened he thine eyes?’ And he said, ‘He
18 ‘is a prophet.’ But the Jews did not believe of
him that he was blind and received his sight, until
they called the parents of him that had received
19 his sight. And they asked them, saying, ‘Is this
‘your son, who ye say was born blind? how then
20 ‘doth he now see?’ His parents answered them

and said, 'We know that this is our son, and that
'he was born blind; but how he now seeth, we 21
'know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we
'know not; he is of age, ask him; he will speak
'for himself.' These words spake his parents, 22
because they feared the Jews; for the Jews had
agreed already, that if any body acknowledged him
for Christ he should be put out of the synagogue.
Therefore said his parents, 'He is of age; ask 23
'him.'

Then a second time called they the man that 24
was blind, and said unto him, 'Give glory to God;
'we know that this man is a sinner.' Then he 25
answered, and said, 'Whether he be a sinner, I
'know not; one thing I know, that whereas I was
'blind, now I see.' And they said unto him again, 26
'What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?'
He answered them, 'I told you just now, and ye 27
'did not hear; why would ye hear it again? will
'ye also be his disciples?' They reviled him, and 28
said, 'Thou art his disciple, but we are disciples
'of Moses. We know that God spake unto Moses; 29
'but this man, we know not whence he is.' The 30
man answered, and said unto them, 'Why, herein
'is a marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and
'he opened mine eyes. Now we know that God 31
'heareth not sinners; but if any body be a wor-
'shipper of God, and doeth his will, him he hear-
'eth. Since the world began was it not heard that 32
'any body opened the eyes of one born blind. If 33
'this man were not of God, he could do nothing.'
They answered and said unto him, 'Thou wast 34
'altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us?'
And they cast him out. Jesus heard that they 35
cast him out, and he found him, and said unto him,
'Dost thou believe on the son of God?' He an- 36
swered and said, 'And who is he, Lord, that I
'may believe on him?' And Jesus said unto him, 37
'Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh

38 'to thee.' And he said, 'Lord, I believe.' And
39 he worshipped him. And Jesus said, 'For judge-
'ment I am come into this world, that they that
'see not may see; and they that see may be made
40 'blind.' And some of the Pharisees who were
with him heard these things, and said unto him,
41 'Are we also blind?' Jesus said unto them, 'If
'ye were blind, ye would have no sin; but now ye
'say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.
1 'Verily verily I say unto you, he that entereth not
'by the door into the sheep fold, but climbeth up
2 'some other way, he is a thief and a robber. But
'he that entereth by the door is the shepherd of
3 'the sheep. To him the porter openeth, and the
'sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own
4 'sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And
'when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth
'before them, and the sheep follow him; for they
5 'know his voice. And a stranger will they not
'follow, but will flee from him; for they know not
6 'the voice of strangers.' This parable spake Jesus
unto them, but they understood not what things
7 they were that he spake unto them. Then said
Jesus unto them again, 'Verily verily I say unto
8 'you, I am the door of the sheep. All that ever
'came before me are thieves and robbers; but the
9 'sheep did not hear them. I am the door; if any
'body enter by me, he will be saved, and will go
10 'in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh
'not but to steal, to kill, and to destroy; I am
'come that they may have life, and may have
11 'abundance. I am the good shepherd; the good
12 'shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. But the
'hireling, who is not the shepherd, whose own the
'sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth
'the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them,
13 'and scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth,
'because he is an hireling and careth not for the
14 'sheep. I am the good shepherd, and I know

‘ mine own and am known by mine. As the Fa- 15
‘ ther knoweth me, so I know the Father; and I
‘ lay down my life for the sheep. And I have 16
‘ other sheep, that are not of this fold; them also
‘ I must bring, and they will hear my voice, and
‘ there will be one fold, and one shepherd. For 17
‘ this the Father loveth me, because I lay down
‘ my life that I may take it again. Nobody taketh 18
‘ it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have
‘ power to lay it down, and I have power to take it
‘ again. This command have I received of my
‘ Father.’ Then there was a division again among 19
the Jews for these sayings. And many of them 20
said, ‘ He hath a demon and is mad; why hear
‘ ye him?’ Others said, ‘ These are not the words 21
‘ of a demoniac; can a demon open the eyes of
‘ the blind?’

And it was the feast of dedication at Jerusalem, 22
and it was winter. And Jesus walked in the tem- 23
ple in Solomon’s porch. Then came the Jews 24
round him, and said unto him, ‘ How long dost
‘ thou make us doubt? if thou be the Christ, tell
‘ us plainly.’ Jesus answered them, ‘ I told you, 25
‘ and ye believed not. The works that I do in my
‘ Father’s name, they bear witness of me. But 26
‘ ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep.
‘ As I said unto you, my sheep hear my voice, and 27
‘ I know them, and they follow me; and I give 28
‘ unto them everlasting life, and they will not
‘ perish till the end of the world, nor will any body
‘ pluck them out of my hand. My Father, who 29
‘ gave them to me, is greater than all; and nobody
‘ can pluck them out of my Father’s hand. I and 30
‘ my Father are one thing.’ Then the Jews took 31
up stones again to stone him. Jesus answered 32
them, ‘ Many good works have I showed you from
‘ my Father; for which of those works do ye stone
‘ me?’ The Jews answered him, saying, ‘ For a 33
‘ good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy;

‘ and because thou being a man makest thyself a
34 ‘ god.’ Jesus answered them, ‘ Is it not written
35 ‘ in your law, *I said, ye are gods?* If he called
‘ those men gods, to whom the word of God came,
36 ‘ (and the scripture cannot be broken,) say ye of
‘ him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent
‘ into the world, Thou blasphemest ; because I said,
37 ‘ I am a son of God ? If I do not the works of
38 ‘ my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though
‘ ye believe not me, believe the works ; that ye
‘ may know and believe that the Father is in me,
39 ‘ and I in him.’ Then they again sought to take
him ; but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And he went away again beyond the Jordan to
the place where John at first baptized ; and there
41 he abode. And many came unto him, and said,
‘ John indeed wrought no sign, but whatever John
42 ‘ spake of this man was true.’ And many believed
on him there.

1 Now there was a certain man sick, Lazarus of
Bethany, from the village of Mary and her sister
2 Martha. It was Mary that anointed the Lord with
ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose
3 brother Lazarus was sick. Therefore his sisters
sent unto him, saying, ‘ Lord, behold, he whom
4 ‘ thou lovest is sick.’ When Jesus heard, he said,
‘ This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory
‘ of God, that the son of God may be glorified
5 ‘ thereby.’ Now Jesus loved Martha, and her
6 sister, and Lazarus. When therefore he heard that
he was sick, he abode yet two days in the place
7 where he was. Then after that saith he to the dis-
8 ciples, ‘ Let us go into Judea again.’ The disci-
ples say unto him, ‘ Rabbi, the Jews now sought
‘ to stone thee ; and goest thou thither again ?’
9 Jesus answered, ‘ Are there not twelve hours in
‘ the day ? If any body walk in the day, he stum-
‘ bleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.
10 ‘ But if any body walk in the night, he stumbleth,

‘because the light is not in him.’ These things 11
said he, and after that he saith unto them, ‘Our
‘friend Lazarus is at rest; but I go, that I may
‘awake him.’ Then said his disciples, ‘Lord, if 12
‘he rest he will do well.’ But Jesus spake of 13
his death; and they thought that he spake of the
rest of sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, 14
‘Lazarus is dead, and I am glad for your sakes 15
‘that I was not there, so that ye may believe: but
‘let us go unto him.’ Then said Thomas, who is 16
called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, ‘Let us
‘also go that we may die with him.’ Then when 17
Jesus came, he found that he had been in the grave
four days already. Now Bethany was nigh to Je- 18
rusalem, about fifteen furlongs off. And many of 19
the Jews came to Martha and Mary to comfort
them for their brother. Then Martha, when she 20
heard that Jesus was coming, met him; but Mary
sat in the house. Then said Martha unto Jesus, 21
‘Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had
‘not died. But I even now know that whatever 22
‘thou shalt ask of God, God will give thee.’ Jesus 23
saith unto her, ‘Thy brother shall rise again.’
Martha saith unto him, ‘I know that he will rise 24
‘again in the resurrection at the last day.’ Jesus 25
said unto her, ‘I am the resurrection, and the life;
‘he that believeth on me, though he were dead,
‘will live. And whoever liveth and believeth on 26
‘me will not die till the end of the world. Believ-
‘est thou this?’ She saith unto him, ‘Yea, Lord, 27
‘I have believed that thou art the Christ, the son
‘of God, that was coming into the world.’ And 28
when she had so said, she went and called Mary
her sister secretly, saying, ‘The Teacher is come,
‘and calleth thee.’ She, when she heard, arose 29
quickly, and came unto him. Now Jesus was not 30
yet come into the village, but was in the place
where Martha met him. The Jews then who were 31
with her in the house, and comforted her, when

they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, ‘ She goeth to the grave
32 ‘ to weep there.’ Then when Mary came where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell at his feet, saying unto him, ‘ Lord, if thou hadst been here, my
33 ‘ brother had not died.’ When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews that came with her weeping, he groaned in the spirit and was troubled,
34 and said, ‘ Where have ye laid him?’ They say unto him, ‘ Lord, come and see.’ Jesus wept.
35 Then said the Jews, ‘ Behold, how he loved him!’
36 And some of them said, ‘ Could not this man, ‘ who opened the eyes of the blind man, have ‘ caused that even this man should not have died?’
38 Jesus then, again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay on it.
39 Jesus saith, ‘ Take ye away the stone.’ Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, ‘ Lord, he already stinketh; for it is the fourth
40 ‘ day.’ Jesus saith unto her, ‘ Said I not unto ‘ thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest
41 ‘ see the glory of God?’ Then they took away the stone; and Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, ‘ Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.
42 ‘ And I knew that thou hearest me always; but ‘ because of the crowd that stood by I spake, so ‘ that they may believe that thou hast sent me.’
43 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, ‘ Lazarus, come forth.’ And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, ‘ Loose him,
45 ‘ and let him go.’ Then many of the Jews that came to Mary, and saw the things that he did, believed on him. But some of them went away
46 to the Pharisees, and told them what Jesus had done.
47 Then the high priests and Pharisees held a council, and said, ‘ What shall we do; for this

‘man worketh many signs? If we let him thus 48
‘alone, all will believe on him; and the Romans
‘will come and take away both our place and na-
‘tion.’ And one of them, Caiaphas, being high 49
priest that year, said unto them, ‘Ye know nothing,
‘nor consider that it is best for us, that one man 50
‘should die for the people, and not that the whole
‘nation perish.’ And this spake he not from 51
himself; but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus was to die for the nation; and 52
not for the nation only, but that also he should
gather together into one the scattered children of
God. Then from that day they took counsel to 53
put him to death. Jesus therefore walked no more 54
openly among the Jews; but went thence into
the country near the wilderness, into a city called
Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.
And the Jews’ Passover was at hand; and many 55
went out of the country up to Jerusalem before
the Passover, to purify themselves. Then sought 56
they for Jesus, and said among themselves, as
they stood in the temple, ‘What think ye? will
‘he come to the feast?’ Now both the high 57
priests and the Pharisees had given a command,
that, if any body knew where he were, he should
show how they might take him.

Then Jesus, six days before the Passover, came 1
to Bethany, where Lazarus was who had been
dead, whom he raised from the dead. There they 2
made him a supper, and Martha served; but
Lazarus was one of them that sat at table with
him. Then Mary took a pound of ointment, of 3
very costly spikenard, and anointed the feet of
Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair; and the
house was filled with the odour of the ointment.
Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, the 4
son of Simon, who was to betray him, ‘Why was 5
‘not this ointment sold for three hundred Denarii,
‘and given to the poor?’ This he said, not be- 6

cause he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put
7 therein. Then said Jesus, 'Let her alone; she
8 'hath kept this against the day of my burial. For
'the poor ye have always with you, but me ye
'have not always.'

9 Then a great crowd of the Jews knew that he
was there; and they came not for Jesus' sake only,
but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he
10 raised from the dead. But the high priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;
11 because by reason of him many of the Jews went
12 away, and believed on Jesus. On the next day a
great crowd that was come to the feast, when they
13 heard that Jesus was coming into Jerusalem, took
palm branches, and went forth to meet him, and
cried, 'Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel, that
14 'cometh in the name of the Lord.' And Jesus
when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as
15 it is written, *Fear not, daughter of Sion; behold,*
16 *thy king cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.* And
these things understood not his disciples at first;
but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered
they that these things were written of him, and
17 that they had done these things unto him. Then
the crowd that was with him bare witness, that he
called Lazarus out of the grave, and raised him
18 from the dead. For this also the crowd met him,
19 for they heard that he had wrought this sign. The
Pharisees therefore said among themselves, 'Per-
'ceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the
'world is gone after him.'

20 And there were certain Greeks among them,
21 that came up to worship at the feast. These
therefore came to Philip, who was of Bethsaida of
Galilee, and asked him, saying, 'Lord, we wish to
22 'see Jesus.' Philip cometh and telleth Andrew;
23 and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus. And
Jesus answered them, saying, 'The hour is come,

‘ that the Son of man should be glorified. Verily ²⁴
‘ verily I say unto you, unless a grain of wheat
‘ that falleth to the ground die, it abideth alone ;
‘ but if it die, it beareth much fruit. He that ²⁵
‘ loveth his life, will lose it ; and he that hateth
‘ his life in this world, will keep it unto life ever-
‘ lasting. If anybody serve me, let him follow ²⁶
‘ me ; and where I am, there also will my servant
‘ be ; if anybody serve me, him will the Father
‘ honour. Now is my soul troubled ; and what ²⁷
‘ shall I say ? Father, save me from this hour ?
‘ But for this I came unto this hour. Father, ²⁸
‘ glorify thy name.’ Then came a voice from
heaven, ‘ I both have glorified it, and will glorify
‘ it again.’ Then the crowd, that stood and heard, ²⁹
said that it was thunder ; others said, ‘ An angel
‘ spake to him.’ Jesus answered and said, ‘ This ³⁰
‘ voice was not for my sake, but for your’s. Now ³¹
‘ is the judgement of this world ; now will the
‘ prince of this world be cast out. And if I be ³²
‘ lifted up from the earth, I shall draw all men
‘ unto me.’ And this he said, signifying by what ³³
death he was to die. The crowd answered him, ³⁴
‘ We have heard out of the law that the Christ
‘ abideth till the end of the world ; and how sayest
‘ thou, that the Son of man must be lifted up ?
‘ Who is this Son of man ?’ Then Jesus said unto ³⁵
them, ‘ Yet a little while is the light among you.
‘ Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness over-
‘ take you ; for he that walketh in darkness know-
‘ eth not whither he goeth. While ye have the ³⁶
‘ light, believe on the light, that ye may be the
‘ sons of light.’ These things spake Jesus ; and
he went away and hid himself from them.

But though he had wrought so many signs be- ³⁷
fore them, yet they believed not on him ; that the ³⁸
saying of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled,
which he spake ; *Lord, who hath believed our re-
port ? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been*

39 *revealed?* Therefore they could not believe, be-
40 cause again Isaiah said, *He hath blinded their eyes,*
and hardened their heart; lest they should see with
the eyes, and understand with the heart, and be
41 *turned, and I should heal them.* These things said
Isaiah, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.
42 Nevertheless many of the rulers believed on him;
but because of the Pharisees they did not acknow-
ledge it, lest they should be put out of the syna-
43 gogue; for they loved the praise of men more than
44 the praise of God. And Jesus cried out and said,
‘He that believeth on me, believeth not on me,
45 ‘but on Him that sent me. And he that seeth
46 ‘me, seeth Him that sent me. I am come a light
‘into the world, that whoever believeth on me
47 ‘may not abide in darkness. And if any body
‘hear my words, and believe not, I judge him
‘not; for I came not to judge the world, but to
48 ‘save the world. He that rejecteth me, and re-
‘ceiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth
‘him; the word that I have spoken, that will
49 ‘judge him in the last day. For I have not spoken
‘from myself; but the Father that sent me, he
‘gave me a command, what I should say, and
50 ‘what I should speak. And I know that his com-
‘mand is life everlasting. Whatever therefore I
‘speak, as my Father said to me so I speak.’

1 Now before the feast of the Passover, Jesus
knew that his hour was come that he should depart
out of this world unto the Father, and having
loved his own that were in the world, he loved
2 them to the end. And as they were at supper,
the devil having now put into the heart of Judas
3 Iscariot, the son of Simon, to betray him; Jesus,
knowing that the Father had given all things into
his hands, and that he was come from God, and
4 was going to God, riseth from the supper, and
layeth aside his garments; and taking a towel, he
5 girded himself; then he poureth water into a basin,

and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. Then cometh he to Simon Peter, and this one saith 6 to him, 'Lord, dost thou wash my feet?' Jesus 7 answered and said unto him, 'What I do, thou 'knowest not now; but thou wilt know hereafter.' Peter saith unto him, 'Thou shalt never wash my 8 'feet.' Jesus answered him, 'If I wash thee not, 'thou hast no part with me.' Simon Peter saith 9 unto him, 'Lord, not my feet only, but also my 'hands and my head.' Jesus saith unto him, 'He 10 that is washed needeth only to wash his feet, but 'is all clean; and ye are clean, but not all of you. For he knew who was betraying him; therefore 11 he said, Ye are not all of you clean.

So when he had washed their feet and taken his 12 garments, sitting down again he said unto them, 'Know ye what I have done to you? Ye call me 13 'the Teacher and the Lord; and ye say well; for 'I am. If I then, the Lord and the Teacher, 14 'have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash 'one another's feet. For I have given you an 15 'example, that ye may do as I have done to you. 'Verily verily I say unto you, the slave is not 16 'greater than his lord, nor is the apostle greater 'than he that sent him. If ye know these things, 17 'happy are ye if ye do them. I speak not of 18 'you all; I know whom I have chosen; but that 'the scripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with me, hath lifted up his heel against me.* 'Now I tell you before it happens, that, when it 19 'happens, ye may believe that I am he. Verily 20 'verily I say unto you, he that receiveth whom- 'ever I shall send receiveth me; and he that 'receiveth me receiveth Him that sent me.'

When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in 21 spirit, and bare witness, and said, 'Verily verily 'I say unto you, that one of you will betray me.' Then the disciples looked one on another doubting 22

23 of whom he spake. Now there was sitting at
meat at Jesus's bosom one of his disciples, whom
24 Jesus loved. To him therefore Simon Peter
beckoned to ask who it was of whom he spake.
25 He then leaning back on Jesus's breast saith unto
26 him, 'Lord, who is it?' Jesus answereth, 'He
'it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have
'dipped it.' And after dipping the sop he giveth
27 it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. And
after the sop then Satan entered into him. Then
saith Jesus unto him, 'What thou doest, do
28 'quickly.' Now no one of those sitting at table
29 knew for what he spake this unto him. For some
thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus
saith unto him, Buy what we have need of against
the feast; or, that he should give something to
30 the poor. He then on taking the sop went imme-
31 diately out; and it was night. When he was
gone out, Jesus saith, 'Now is the Son of man
32 'glorified, and God is glorified in him. If God
'be glorified in him, God will also glorify him
'in himself, and will straightway glorify him.
33 'Children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye
'will seek me; and as I said unto the Jews, whi-
'ther I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto
34 'you. A new commandment I give unto you,
'*Love one another*; that as I have loved you, ye
35 'also may love one another. By this will all
'men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have
36 'love one to another.' Simon Peter saith unto
him, 'Lord, whither goest thou?' Jesus answered
him, 'Whither I go, thou canst not follow me
37 'now, but thou shalt afterwards follow me.' Peter
saith unto him, 'Lord, why cannot I follow thee
38 'now? I will lay down my life for thee.' Jesus
answered him, 'Wilt thou lay down thy life for
'me? Verily verily I say unto you, the cock
'will not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.
1 'Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in

‘ God, believe also in me. In my Father’s house 2
‘ are many rooms ; if not, I would have told you.
‘ I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and 3
‘ prepare a place for you, I will come again, and
‘ receive you to myself ; that where I am, ye also
‘ may be. And whither I go ye know, and the way 4
‘ ye know.’ Thomas saith unto him, ‘ Lord, we 5
‘ know not whither thou goest ; and how can we
‘ know the way ?’ Jesus saith unto him, ‘ I am 6
‘ the way, and the truth, and the life ; nobody
‘ cometh to the Father but by me. If ye had 7
‘ known me, ye would have known my Father also ;
‘ and from henceforth ye know him, and have
‘ seen him.’ Philip saith unto him, ‘ Lord, show 8
‘ us the Father, and it is enough for us.’ Jesus 9
saith unto him, ‘ Have I been so long time with
‘ you, and hast thou not known me, Philip ? He
‘ that hath seen me hath seen the Father ; and
‘ how sayest thou, Show us the Father ? Believest 10
‘ thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father
‘ in me ? The words that I speak unto you I
‘ speak not of myself ; and the Father that dwelleth
‘ in me, he doeth the works. Believe me that I 11
‘ am in the Father, and the Father in me ; and if
‘ not, believe me for the very works’ sake. Verily 12
‘ verily I say unto you, he that believeth on me,
‘ the works that I do he shall do also ; and greater
‘ than these shall he do ; because I go to my
‘ Father, and whatever ye shall ask in my name, 13
‘ that will I do ; that the Father may be glorified
‘ in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, 14
‘ I will do it. If ye love me keep my commands. 15
‘ And I will pray the Father, and he will give you 16
‘ another comforter, that he may abide with you
‘ till the end of the world ; the spirit of truth, 17
‘ which the world cannot receive, because it seeth
‘ it not, nor knoweth it ; but ye know it, for it
‘ dwelleth with you, and will be in you. I will 18
‘ not leave you as orphans ; I will come to you.

19 ' Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no
 ' more ; but ye see me ; because I live, ye will live
20 ' also. At that day ye will know that I am in my
21 ' Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that
 ' hath my commands, and keepeth them, he it is
 ' that loveth me ; and he that loveth me, will be
 ' loved by my Father ; and I will love him, and
22 ' will show myself to him.' Judas saith to him,
 not the Iscariot, ' Lord, and how is it that thou
 ' art to show thyself to us, and not to the world ?'
23 Jesus answered and said unto him, ' If any body
 ' love me, he will keep my word ; and my Father
 ' will love him, and we will come to him, and
24 ' make our abode with him. He that loveth me
 ' not, keepeth not my words ; and the word that
 ' ye hear is not mine, but the Father's that sent
25 ' me. These things have I spoken unto you,
26 ' while dwelling with you. But the comforter,
 ' the holy spirit, which the Father will send in my
 ' name, he will teach you all things, and remind
27 ' you of all that I have said unto you. Peace I
 ' leave with you, my peace I give unto you ; not
 ' as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not
28 ' your heart be troubled nor afraid. Ye have heard
 ' how I said unto you, I go away, and will come
 ' unto you ; if ye loved me, ye would rejoice that
 ' I go unto the Father ; for my Father is greater
29 ' than I. And now I have told you before it come
 ' to pass, that, when it come to pass, ye may
30 ' believe. Hereafter I shall not talk much with
 ' you ; for the prince of the world cometh, and
31 ' hath nothing in me. But that the world may
 ' know that I love the Father, as the Father com-
 ' manded me, even so I do. Arise, let us go
 ' hence.

1 ' I am the true vine, and my Father is the hus-
2 ' bandman. Every branch on me that beareth
 ' not fruit he taketh away ; and every branch that
 ' beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear

‘ more fruit. Ye are now clean through the word 3
‘ which I have spoken to you. Abide in me, and 4
‘ I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of
‘ itself, unless it abide on the vine; no more can
‘ ye, unless ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the 5
‘ branches; he that abideth in me, and I in him,
‘ the same beareth much fruit; for without me ye
‘ can do nothing. If any body abide not in me, 6
‘ he is cast off as the branch, and is withered;
‘ and men gather them and cast them into the fire,
‘ and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my 7
‘ words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and
‘ it will be done unto you. In this is my Father 8
‘ glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be
‘ my disciples. As the Father hath loved me, so 9
‘ have I loved you; abide ye in my love. If ye 10
‘ keep my commands, ye will abide in my love;
‘ even as I have kept my Father’s commands, and
‘ I abide in his love. These things have I spoken 11
‘ unto you, that my joy may abide in you, and
‘ your joy may be full. This is my command, 12
‘ that ye love one another, as I have loved you.
‘ Nobody hath greater love than this, that a 13
‘ man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are 14
‘ my friends, if ye do whatever I command you.
‘ Henceforth I call you not servants; for the ser- 15
‘ vant knoweth not what his lord doeth; but I
‘ have called you friends, for all things that I have
‘ heard from my Father I have made known unto
‘ you. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen 16
‘ you, and have placed you, that ye may go and
‘ bear fruit, and that your fruit may remain; that
‘ whatever ye may ask of the Father in my name
‘ he may give to you. These things I command 17
‘ you, that ye love one another. If the world hate 18
‘ you, ye know that it hated me before you. If ye 19
‘ were of the world, the world would love its own;
‘ but because ye are not of the world, but I have
‘ chosen you out of the world, therefore the world

20 ' hateth you. Remember the word that I said
' unto you, the servant is not greater than his
' lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also
' persecute you; if they have kept my saying,
21 ' they will also keep your's. But all these things
' will they do unto you for my name's sake, be-
22 ' cause they know not Him that sent me. If I
' had not come and spoken unto them, they had
' not had sin; but now they have no excuse for
23 ' their sin. He that hateth me hateth my Father
24 ' also. If I had not done among them the works
' that nobody else did, they had not had sin; but
' now they have both seen and hated both me and
25 ' my Father. But this is that the word may be
' fulfilled that is written in their law, *They hated*
26 ' *me without a cause.* But when the comforter,
' whom I shall send unto you from the Father, is
' come, the spirit of truth, that cometh out from
27 ' the Father, he will bear witness of me; and ye
' also will bear witness, because ye have been with
1 ' me from the beginning. These things have I
' spoken unto you, that ye be not made to sin.
2 ' They will put you out of the synagogues; yea
' the hour cometh, that whoever killeth you will
3 ' think that he doeth God service. And these
' things will they do, because they have not known
4 ' the Father nor me. But these things have I
' told you, that when the hour come, ye may re-
' member that I told you of them. And these
' things I said not unto you from the beginning,
5 ' because I was with you. But now I go to Him
' that sent me; and none of you asketh me, *Whi-*
6 ' *ther goest thou?* But because I have said these
' things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.
7 ' But I tell you the truth; it is better for you that
' I go away. For if I go not away, the com-
' forter will not come unto you; but if I depart,
8 ' I shall send him unto you. And when he is
' come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of

‘righteousness, and of judgement. Of sin, because 9
‘they believe not on me; of righteousness, because 10
‘I go unto my Father, and ye see me no more;
‘and of judgement, because the prince of this 11
‘world is judged. I have yet many things to say 12
‘unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. But 13
‘when he, the spirit of truth, is come, he will
‘guide you to all truth; for he will not speak from
‘himself; but whatever he shall hear, he will
‘speak, and he will show you the things to come.
‘He will glorify me; for out of mine he will take, 14
‘and tell unto you. All things that the Father hath 15
‘are mine; therefore said I, that out of mine he
‘taketh and will tell unto you. A little while, and 16
‘ye will not see me; and again a little while,
‘and ye will see me, because I go to the Father.’
Then some of his disciples said to themselves, 17
‘What is this that he saith unto us, A little while,
‘and ye will not see me; and again a little while,
‘and ye will see me; and, Because I go to the Fa-
‘ther?’ They said therefore, ‘What is this that 18
‘he saith, The little while? We know not what
‘he saith.’ Jesus knew that they wished to ask 19
him, and said unto them, ‘Do ye inquire among
‘yourselves of this, because I said, A little while,
‘and ye will not see me; and again a little while,
‘and ye will see me? Verily verily I say unto 20
‘you, that ye will weep and lament, but the world
‘will rejoice; and ye will be sorrowful, but your
‘sorrow will be turned into joy. A woman when 21
‘she is in travail hath sorrow because her hour is
‘come; but when the child is born, she remem-
‘bereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is
‘born into the world. And ye therefore now have 22
‘sorrow; but I shall see you again, and your heart
‘will rejoice, and your joy nobody taketh from
‘you. And in that day ye will ask me nothing. 23
‘Verily verily I say unto you, that whatever ye
‘shall ask of the Father in my name, he will give

24 'to you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my
'name; ask, and ye will receive, that your joy may
25 'be full. These things have I spoken unto you in
'proverbs. The hour cometh, when I shall no
'more speak to you in proverbs, but I shall tell
26 'you plainly about the Father. In that day ye
'will ask in my name; and I say not unto you,
27 'that I will pray the Father for you; for the Fa-
'ther himself loveth you, because ye have loved
28 'me, and have believed that I came from God. I
'came from the Father, and am come into the
'world; again I leave the world, and go to the Fa-
29 'ther.' His disciples say unto him, 'Lo, now thou
30 'speakest plainly, and speakest no proverb. Now
'we know that thou knowest all things, and needest
'not that any body should ask thee; by this we be-
31 'lieve that thou camest from God.' Jesus an-
32 swered them, 'Do ye now believe? Behold, the
'hour cometh, and is now come, that ye will be
'scattered each to his own, and will leave me alone;
'but I am not alone, because the Father is with
33 'me. These things I have spoken unto you that
'in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have
'trouble; but be of good cheer, I have overcome
'the world.'

1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes
to heaven, and said, 'Father, the hour is come;
'glorify thy son, that thy son also may glorify
2 'thee. As thou hast given him power over all
'flesh; that he may give to them everything that
3 'thou hast given to him, even life everlasting. And
'this is the life everlasting, that they may know
'thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom
4 'thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth;
'I have finished the work that thou gavest me to
5 'do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with
'thine own self in the glory that I had with thee
6 'before the world was. I have shown thy name to
'the men that thou gavest me out of the world;

‘thine they were, and thou gavest them to me, and
‘they have kept thy word. Now they have known 7
‘that all things whatever thou hast given me are
‘from thee. For I have given unto them the 8
‘words that thou gavest unto me; and they have
‘received them, and have surely known that I came
‘from thee, and they have believed that thou didst
‘send me. I pray for them; I pray not for the 9
‘world, but for those whom thou hast given to me;
‘for they are thine. And all my things are thine, 10
‘and thy things are mine; and I have been glo-
‘rified in them. And I am no more in the world, 11
‘but these are in the world, and I come to thee.
‘Holy Father, keep them in thy name, by which
‘thou hast granted to me, that they may be one,
‘as we are. While I was with them in the world, 12
‘I kept them in thy name; those whom thou
‘gavest to me I have guarded, and none of them is
‘lost but the son of perdition; that the scripture
‘might be fulfilled. And now I come to thee, and 13
‘these things I speak in the world, that they may
‘have my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given 14
‘to them thy word; and the world hated them, be-
‘cause they are not of the world, even as I am not
‘of the world. I pray not that thou wouldest take 15
‘them out of the world, but that thou wouldest
‘keep them from evil. They are not of the world, 16
‘even as I am not of the world. Make them holy 17
‘in thy truth; thy word is truth. As thou hast 18
‘sent me into the world, I also have sent them into
‘the world. And I make myself holy for them, 19
‘that they may be made holy in truth. Nor pray 20
‘I for these only, but also for those that believe
‘on me through their word; that they all may be 21
‘one thing; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in
‘thee, that they also may be one thing in us; that
‘the world may believe that thou hast sent me.
‘And the glory which thou hast given to me, I 22
‘have given to them; that they may be one thing,

23 'even as we are one thing ; I in them, and thou in
'me ; that they may be made perfect in one, and
'that the world may know that thou hast sent me,
24 'and lovedst them, as thou lovedst me. Father,
'I wish that they also, whom thou hast given to
'me, be with me where I am ; that they may see
'my glory, which thou hast given me ; for thou
'lovedst me before the foundation of the world.
25 'O righteous Father, the world hath not known
'thee ; but I have known thee, and these have
26 'known that thou hast sent me. And I made
'known unto them thy name, and will make it
'known ; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me
'may be in them, and I in them.'

1 When Jesus had spoken thus, he went forth with
his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a
garden, into which he entered, and his disciples.
2 And Judas also, who betrayed him, knew the
place ; for Jesus often came there with his dis-
3 ciples. Judas then, having received a band of men,
and officers from the high priests and Pharisees,
cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and
4 weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all things that
were coming upon him, went forth, and said unto
5 them, 'Whom seek ye?' They answered him,
'Jesus the Nazarene.' Jesus saith unto them, 'I
'am he.' And Judas also, who betrayed him,
6 stood with them. As soon then as he said unto
them, 'I am he,' they went backward, and fell to
7 the ground. Then he again asked them, 'Whom
'seek ye?' And they said, 'Jesus the Nazarene.'
8 Jesus answered, 'I told you, that I am he ; if
9 'therefore ye seek me, let these men go.' That the
word might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of those
10 which thou gavest me I have lost none. Then
Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the
high priest's slave, and cut off his right ear. The
11 slave's name was Malchus. Then said Jesus unto
Peter, 'Put the sword into the sheath ; the cup

‘righteousness, and of judgement. Of sin, because 9
‘they believe not on me; of righteousness, because 10
‘I go unto my Father, and ye see me no more;
‘and of judgement, because the prince of this 11
‘world is judged. I have yet many things to say 12
‘unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. But 13
‘when he, the spirit of truth, is come, he will
‘guide you to all truth; for he will not speak from
‘himself; but whatever he shall hear, he will
‘speak, and he will show you the things to come.
‘He will glorify me; for out of mine he will take, 14
‘and tell unto you. All things that the Father hath 15
‘are mine; therefore said I, that out of mine he
‘taketh and will tell unto you. A little while, and 16
‘ye will not see me; and again a little while,
‘and ye will see me, because I go to the Father.’
Then some of his disciples said to themselves, 17
‘What is this that he saith unto us, A little while,
‘and ye will not see me; and again a little while,
‘and ye will see me; and, Because I go to the Fa-
‘ther?’ They said therefore, ‘What is this that 18
‘he saith, The little while? We know not what
‘he saith.’ Jesus knew that they wished to ask 19
him, and said unto them, ‘Do ye inquire among
‘yourselves of this, because I said, A little while,
‘and ye will not see me; and again a little while,
‘and ye will see me? Verily verily I say unto 20
‘you, that ye will weep and lament, but the world
‘will rejoice; and ye will be sorrowful, but your
‘sorrow will be turned into joy. A woman when 21
‘she is in travail hath sorrow because her hour is
‘come; but when the child is born, she remem-
‘bereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is
‘born into the world. And ye therefore now have 22
‘sorrow; but I shall see you again, and your heart
‘will rejoice, and your joy nobody taketh from
‘you. And in that day ye will ask me nothing. 23
‘Verily verily I say unto you, that whatever ye
‘shall ask of the Father in my name, he will give

24 'to you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my
'name; ask, and ye will receive, that your joy may
25 'be full. These things have I spoken unto you in
'proverbs. The hour cometh, when I shall no
'more speak to you in proverbs, but I shall tell
26 'you plainly about the Father. In that day ye
'will ask in my name; and I say not unto you,
27 'that I will pray the Father for you; for the Fa-
'ther himself loveth you, because ye have loved
28 'me, and have believed that I came from God. I
'came from the Father, and am come into the
'world; again I leave the world, and go to the Fa-
29 'ther.' His disciples say unto him, 'Lo, now thou
30 'speakest plainly, and speakest no proverb. Now
'we know that thou knowest all things, and needest
'not that any body should ask thee; by this we be-
31 'lieve that thou camest from God.' Jesus an-
32 swered them, 'Do ye now believe? Behold, the
'hour cometh, and is now come, that ye will be
'scattered each to his own, and will leave me alone;
'but I am not alone, because the Father is with
33 'me. These things I have spoken unto you that
'in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have
'trouble; but be of good cheer, I have overcome
'the world.'

1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes
to heaven, and said, 'Father, the hour is come;
'glorify thy son, that thy son also may glorify
2 'thee. As thou hast given him power over all
'flesh; that he may give to them everything that
3 'thou hast given to him, even life everlasting. And
'this is the life everlasting, that they may know
'thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom
4 'thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth;
'I have finished the work that thou gavest me to
5 'do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with
'thine own self in the glory that I had with thee
6 'before the world was. I have shown thy name to
'the men that thou gavest me out of the world;

‘thine they were, and thou gavest them to me, and
‘they have kept thy word. Now they have known 7
‘that all things whatever thou hast given me are
‘from thee. For I have given unto them the 8
‘words that thou gavest unto me; and they have
‘received them, and have surely known that I came
‘from thee, and they have believed that thou didst
‘send me. I pray for them; I pray not for the 9
‘world, but for those whom thou hast given to me;
‘for they are thine. And all my things are thine, 10
‘and thy things are mine; and I have been glo-
‘rified in them. And I am no more in the world, 11
‘but these are in the world, and I come to thee.
‘Holy Father, keep them in thy name, by which
‘thou hast granted to me, that they may be one,
‘as we are. While I was with them in the world, 12
‘I kept them in thy name; those whom thou
‘gavest to me I have guarded, and none of them is
‘lost but the son of perdition; that the scripture
‘might be fulfilled. And now I come to thee, and 13
‘these things I speak in the world, that they may
‘have my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given 14
‘to them thy word; and the world hated them, be-
‘cause they are not of the world, even as I am not
‘of the world. I pray not that thou wouldest take 15
‘them out of the world, but that thou wouldest
‘keep them from evil. They are not of the world, 16
‘even as I am not of the world. Make them holy 17
‘in thy truth; thy word is truth. As thou hast 18
‘sent me into the world, I also have sent them into
‘the world. And I make myself holy for them, 19
‘that they may be made holy in truth. Nor pray 20
‘I for these only, but also for those that believe
‘on me through their word; that they all may be 21
‘one thing; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in
‘thee, that they also may be one thing in us; that
‘the world may believe that thou hast sent me.
‘And the glory which thou hast given to me, I 22
‘have given to them; that they may be one thing,

23 'even as we are one thing ; I in them, and thou in
'me ; that they may be made perfect in one, and
'that the world may know that thou hast sent me,
24 'and lovedst them, as thou lovedst me. Father,
'I wish that they also, whom thou hast given to
'me, be with me where I am ; that they may see
'my glory, which thou hast given me ; for thou
'lovedst me before the foundation of the world.
25 'O righteous Father, the world hath not known
'thee ; but I have known thee, and these have
26 'known that thou hast sent me. And I made
'known unto them thy name, and will make it
'known ; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me
'may be in them, and I in them.'

1 When Jesus had spoken thus, he went forth with
his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a
garden, into which he entered, and his disciples.
2 And Judas also, who betrayed him, knew the
place ; for Jesus often came there with his dis-
3 ciples. Judas then, having received a band of men,
and officers from the high priests and Pharisees,
cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and
4 weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all things that
were coming upon him, went forth, and said unto
5 them, 'Whom seek ye?' They answered him,
'Jesus the Nazarene.' Jesus saith unto them, 'I
'am he.' And Judas also, who betrayed him,
6 stood with them. As soon then as he said unto
them, 'I am he,' they went backward, and fell to
7 the ground. Then he again asked them, 'Whom
'seek ye?' And they said, 'Jesus the Nazarene.'
8 Jesus answered, 'I told you, that I am he ; if
9 'therefore ye seek me, let these men go.' That the
word might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of those
10 which thou gavest me I have lost none. Then
Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the
high priest's slave, and cut off his right ear. The
11 slave's name was Malchus. Then said Jesus unto
Peter, 'Put the sword into the sheath ; the cup

‘which the Father hath given to me, shall I not
‘drink it?’ Then the band, and the captain, and 12
the officers of the Jews, took Jesus, and bound
him, and led him away to Annas first; for he was 13
father-in-law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that
year. And Caiaphas was he who counselled the 14
Jews that it was best that one man should die for
the people. And Simon Peter followed Jesus, as 15
did the other disciple. That disciple was known
to the high priest, and he went in with Jesus into
the hall of the high priest. But Peter stood at 16
the door without. Then the other disciple, that
was known to the high priest, went out and spake
unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.
Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto 17
Peter, ‘Art not thou also one of this man’s dis-
‘ciples?’ He saith, ‘I am not.’ And the slaves 18
and officers stood there, having made a coal fire;
for it was cold, and they warmed themselves; and
Peter stood with them and warmed himself. The 19
high priest then asked Jesus about his disciples
and about his teaching. Jesus answered him, ‘I 20
‘spake openly to the world; I even taught in syn-
‘agogue, and in the temple, where all the Jews
‘come together; and in secret I have said nothing.
‘Why askest thou me? Ask them that heard me, 21
‘what I said unto them; behold, they know what
‘I said.’ And as he thus spake, one of the offi- 22
cers which stood by gave Jesus a blow, saying,
‘Answerest thou the high priest so?’ Jesus 23
answered him, ‘If I have spoken evil, bear wit-
‘ness of the evil; but if well, why smitest thou
‘me?’

Annas sent him bound to Caiaphas the high 24
priest. And Simon Peter was standing and warm- 25
ing himself; then they said unto him, ‘Art not
‘thou also one of his disciples?’ He denied, and
said, ‘I am not.’ One of the slaves of the high 26
priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut

off, saith, 'Did not I see thee in the garden with
27 'him?' Then Peter denied again, and immediately
a cock crew.

28 Then they lead Jesus from Caiaphas into the
Prætorium; and it was morning. And they them-
selves went not into the Prætorium, that they might
not be defiled, but that they might eat the Pass-
29 over. So Pilate went out unto them, and said,
'What accusation bring ye against this man?'
30 They answered and said unto him, 'If he were not
'an evildoer, we had not delivered him up unto
31 'thee.' Then said Pilate unto them, 'Take him
'yourselves, and judge him according to your law.'
Then the Jews said unto him, 'It is not lawful for
32 'us to put any body to death;' that the word of
Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, pointing
33 out by what death he was to die. Then Pilate went
into the Prætorium again, and called Jesus, and
said unto him, 'Art thou the king of the Jews?'
34 Jesus answered him, 'Sayest thou this of thyself,
35 'or did others tell thee of me?' Pilate answered,
'Am I a Jew? Thy nation and the high priests
'have delivered thee up unto me. What hast thou
36 'done?' Jesus answered, 'My kingdom is not of
'this world; if my kingdom were of this world,
'my officers had fought, that I might not be de-
'livered up unto the Jews; but now is my king-
37 'dom not from hence.' Pilate therefore said unto
him, 'Art thou a king then?' Jesus answered,
'Thou sayest; I am a king. For this was I born,
'and for this came I into the world, that I might
'bear witness unto the truth. Everybody that is
38 'of the truth heareth my voice.' Pilate saith unto
him, 'What is truth?' And when he had said this,
he again went out unto the Jews, and saith unto
39 them, 'I find no fault in him. But ye have a cus-
'tom, that I should release one unto you at the
'Passover; will ye therefore that I release unto
40 'you the king of the Jews?' Then they all cried

out again, saying, 'Not this man, but Barabbas.' Now Barabbas was a robber.

Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged ¹ him. And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, ² and put it on his head, and threw over him a purple cloak, and said, 'Hail, king of the Jews !' And ³ they gave him blows. Pilate went forth again, and ⁴ saith unto them, 'Behold, I bring him forth unto 'you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.' Then Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns, ⁵ and the purple cloak. And he saith unto them, 'Behold the man !' When the high priests and ⁶ the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, 'Crucify, crucify him.' Pilate saith unto them, 'Take 'him yourselves, and crucify him ; for I find no 'fault in him.' The Jews answered him, 'We ⁷ 'have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself a son of God.' When ⁸ therefore Pilate heard that word, he was the rather afraid ; and went again into the Prætorium, and saith ⁹ unto Jesus, 'Whence art thou ?' But Jesus gave him no answer. Pilate saith unto him, 'Speakest ¹⁰ 'thou not unto me ? Knowest thou not that I 'have power to crucify thee, and have power to 'release thee ?' Jesus answered, 'Thou couldst ¹¹ 'have no power against me, unless it were given 'to thee from above ; therefore he that delivered 'me unto thee hath greater sin.' From this Pilate ¹² sought to release him ; but the Jews cried out, saying, 'If thou release this man, thou art not 'Cæsar's friend ; whoever maketh himself a king 'speaketh against Cæsar.' Then Pilate, when he ¹³ heard that saying, led Jesus out, and sat down on the judgement seat in a place called the Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it was the Pre- ¹⁴ paration for the Passover, and about the sixth hour ; and he saith unto the Jews, 'Behold your 'king !' But they cried out, 'Take him, take him, ¹⁵ 'crucify him.' Pilate saith unto them, 'Shall I

‘crucify your king?’ The high priests answered,
16 ‘We have no king but Cæsar.’ Then therefore he delivered him unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth to a place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in
18 Hebrew, Golgotha; where they crucified him, and two others with him, on this and that side,
19 and Jesus in the midst. And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross, and it was written, *Jesus*
20 *the Nazarene, the king of the Jews*. Many therefore of the Jews read this title; for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city; and it was
21 written in Hebrew, in Greek, and in Latin. Then said the high priests of the Jews unto Pilate,
‘Write not, The king of the Jews; but that he
22 ‘said, I am king of the Jews.’ Pilate answered,
23 ‘What I have written I have written.’ Then the soldiers when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to each soldier a part; and also the coat; and the coat was without
24 seam, woven from the top throughout. Then they said to themselves, ‘Let us not rend it, but cast
‘lots for it, whose it shall be.’ That the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, *They parted my garments among them, and for my vesture they cast lots*. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother’s sister, Mary the wife of Clopas,
26 and Mary the Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple whom he loved standing by, he saith unto his mother, ‘Woman,
27 ‘behold thy son!’ Then saith he unto the disciple, ‘Behold thy mother!’ And from that hour the
28 disciple took her unto his own home. After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now finished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, ‘I thirst.’
29 Now there was standing a vessel full of vinegar; and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and putting it on

hyssop, carried it to his mouth. When therefore 30
Jesus received the vinegar, he said, 'It is finished ;'
and bowing his head, he gave up the ghost.

The Jews therefore, that the bodies might not 31
remain upon the cross on the sabbath ; because it
was the Preparation ; for the day of that sabbath
was a high day ; besought Pilate that they might
break their legs and take them away. Then came 32
the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of
the other that was crucified with him. But when 33
they came to Jesus, and saw that he was already
dead, they brake not his legs ; but one of the sol- 34
diers with a spear pierced his side, and straightway
blood and water came out. And he that saw it 35
hath borne witness, and his witness is true ; and
he knoweth that he saith true, so that ye may be-
lieve. For these things were done, that the scrip- 36
ture might be fulfilled, *A bone of him shall not be
broken.* And again another scripture saith, *They 37
shall look on him whom they pierced.*

And after these things Joseph of Arimathæa, 38
being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly through fear
of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take
the body of Jesus ; and Pilate gave him leave.
He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.
And Nicodemus also, who at first came to Jesus 39
by night, came and brought a mixture of myrrh
and aloes, of about an hundred pounds. Then 40
took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen
clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews
is to bury. Now in the place where he was cru- 41
cified there was a garden, and in the garden a new
tomb, wherein was never man yet laid. There 42
then they laid Jesus, because of the Preparation
of the Jews ; for the tomb was at hand.

On the first day of the week cometh Mary the 1
Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, to the
tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the
tomb. Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon 2

Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, 'They have taken the Lord
' from the tomb, and we know not where they
3 'have laid him.' Then Peter went out, and the
4 other disciple, and they came to the tomb. And
the two ran together, and the other disciple out-
5 ran Peter, and came first to the tomb. And stoop-
ing down he seeth the linen clothes lying; yet
6 went he not in. Then cometh Simon Peter fol-
lowing him, and he went into the tomb, and seeth
7 the linen clothes lying, and the napkin, that was
on his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but
8 wrapped together in a place by itself. Then went
in also the other disciple, that came first to the
9 tomb; and he saw, and believed. For as yet they
knew not the scripture, that he must rise again
10 from the dead. Then the disciples went away
again to their homes.

11 But Mary stood without at the tomb weeping;
and as she wept she stooped down into the tomb,
12 and seeth two angels in white sitting, one at the
head, and the other at the feet, where the body of
13 Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, 'Woman,
' why weepest thou?' She saith unto them, 'Be-
' cause they have taken my Lord, and I know not
14 'where they have laid him.' When she had thus
said, she turned back, and seeth Jesus standing,
15 and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto
her, 'Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest
' thou?' She, thinking that he was the gardener,
saith unto him, 'Lord, if thou have borne him,
' tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take
16 'him away.' Jesus saith unto her, 'Mary.' She
turning saith unto him in Hebrew, 'Rabboni,'
17 which is to say, Teacher. Jesus saith unto her,
'Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my
' Father; but go to my brethren, and say unto
' them, I ascend to my Father, and your Father;
18 'and to my God, and your God.' Mary the Mag-

dalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

Then in the evening on the same day, the first 19 of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled through fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, 'Peace be unto you.' And when he said 20 this, he showed to them his hands and side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. Then said Jesus unto them again, 'Peace be unto 21 ' you ; as the Father sent me, even so I send you.' And when he said this, he breathed on them, and 22 said unto them, 'Receive ye the holy spirit ; ' whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven to 23 ' them ; whose soever ye retain, they are retained.' But Thomas called Didymus, one of the twelve, 24 was not with them when Jesus came. The other 25 disciples therefore said unto him, 'We have seen ' the Lord.' But he said unto them, 'Unless I ' shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and ' thrust my finger into the print of the nails, and ' thrust my hand into his side, I shall not believe.' And after eight days his disciples were again within, 26 and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, while the doors were shut, and stood in the midst, and said, 'Peace be unto you.' Then saith he unto Thomas, 27 'Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands ; ' and reach hither thy hand, and thrust into my ' side ; and be not unbelieving, but believing.' Thomas answered and said unto him, 'My Lord 28 ' and my God.' Jesus saith unto him, 'Because 29 ' thou hast seen me, thou hast believed ; blessed ' are they that have not seen, and have believed.'

Then many other signs did Jesus in the sight of 30 his disciples, which are not written in this book. But these things are written that ye may believe 31 that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing ye may have life in his name.

1 After these things Jesus showed himself again
to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and
2 he showed himself thus. There were together
Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and
Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of
3 Zebedee, and two others of his disciples. Simon
Peter saith unto them, 'I go a fishing.' They say
unto him, 'We also go with thee.' They went
forth and immediately entered the boat, and that
4 night they caught nothing. And when it was now
morning, Jesus stood on the shore; but the dis-
5 ciples knew not that it was Jesus. Then Jesus
saith unto them, 'Children, have ye any thing to
6 'eat?' They answered him, 'No.' And he said
unto them, 'Cast the net on the right side of the
'boat, and ye will find.' They cast therefore, and
now they were not able to draw it for the multi-
7 tude of fishes. Then that disciple whom Jesus
loved saith unto Peter, 'It is the Lord.' Then
when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he
girt on his apron, for he was naked, and cast him-
8 self into the sea. And the other disciples came
with the boat, (for they were not far from land,
but about two hundred cubits,) dragging the net
9 of fishes. When then they came to the land, they
see a coal fire laid, and fish laid on it, and bread.
10 Jesus saith to them, 'Bring of the fish which ye
11 'have now caught.' Simon Peter went on board,
and drew the net to land full of an hundred and
fifty three great fishes; and though there were so
12 many, the net was not broken. Jesus saith unto
them, 'Come and dine.' And none of the disciples
durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it
13 was the Lord. Jesus cometh, and taketh bread,
14 and giveth to them, and fish likewise. This now
is the third time that Jesus showed himself to his
disciples, after he was risen from the dead.
15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith unto Simon
Peter, 'Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more

‘than these?’ He saith unto him, ‘Yea, Lord; ‘thou knowest that I love thee.’ He saith unto him, ‘Feed my lambs.’ He saith unto him again 16 a second time, ‘Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou ‘me?’ He saith unto him, ‘Yea, Lord, thou ‘knowest that I love thee.’ He saith unto him, ‘Feed my sheep.’ He saith unto him the third 17 time, ‘Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?’ Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, ‘Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that ‘I love thee.’ Jesus saith unto him, ‘Feed my ‘sheep. Verily verily I say unto thee, when thou 18 ‘wast younger, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst ‘whither thou wouldst; but when thou shalt be ‘old, thou wilt stretch forth thy hands, and another ‘will gird thee, and carry thee whither thou would- ‘est not.’ This he spake pointing out by what 19 death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he said, ‘Follow me.’ Then Peter 20 turning seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; who also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? Peter seeing him saith unto Jesus, ‘Lord, and 21 ‘what shall this man do?’ Jesus saith unto him, 22 ‘If I wish him to tarry till I come, what is it to ‘thee? do thou follow me.’ Then went this say- 23 ing abroad among the disciples, that that disciple should not die; but Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I wish him to tarry till I come, what is it to thee? This is the disciple who bear- 24 eth witness of these things, and wrote these things; and we know that his witness is true. And there 25 are also many other things which Jesus did, which if they should be written one by one, I do not think that the world itself could contain the books that would be written.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

1 THE former history have I made, O Theophilus,
of all that Jesus began both to do and to teach,
2 until the day when he was taken up, after giving
command to the apostles whom he had chosen
3 through the holy spirit; to whom also he showed
himself alive, after his suffering, by many proofs,
being seen by them for forty days, and speaking
4 about the kingdom of God. And being in company
with them, he commanded them, 'not to depart
'from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of
5 'the Father, which ye have heard from me. For
'John truly baptized in water, but ye will be bap-
'tized in holy spirit not many days hence.'
6 When then they were come together, they asked
him, saying, 'Lord, wilt thou at this time restore
7 'the kingdom to Israel?' And he said unto them,
'It is not for you to know the times or seasons,
'which the Father hath put in his own power;
8 'but ye will receive power when the holy spirit
'is come upon you; and ye will be witnesses to
'me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Sama-
9 'ria, and to the ends of the earth.' And when he
had spoken these things, and while they were look-
ing, he was taken up, and a cloud received him
10 out of their sight. And while they were gazing
toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men
11 stood by them in white apparel; who also said,
'Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking up to
'heaven? This Jesus, who is taken up from you
'into heaven, will so come as ye have seen him go
12 'into heaven.' Then they returned unto Jerusalem
from the mountain called the Mount of Olives,
which is near Jerusalem, about a sabbath's jour-
13 ney off. And when they were come in, they went
up into the upper room, where were awaiting Peter
and James and John and Andrew, Philip and

Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James the son of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James. All these were earnest with 14 one mind in prayer, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

And in those days Peter stood up in the midst 15 of the disciples, and said, (and there was a crowd of names together about an hundred and twenty,)
‘ Men and brethren, this scripture must needs 16
‘ have been fulfilled, which the holy spirit through
‘ the mouth of David foretold about Judas, who
‘ was guide to them that took Jesus. For he was 17
‘ numbered with us, and had obtained the lot of
‘ this service. Now this man bought a field with 18
‘ the wages of his iniquity, and falling headlong,
‘ he burst asunder in the midst ; and all his bowels
‘ burst out. And it was known to all the dwellers 19
‘ in Jerusalem, so that that field was called in their
‘ own tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, a Field of
‘ Blood. For it is written in the Book of Psalms, 20
‘ *Let his dwelling be desolate, and let nobody dwell*
‘ *therein, and his charge let another take.* Where- 21
‘ fore, of those men who have been with us all the
‘ time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among
‘ us, beginning from the baptism of John until the 22
‘ day when he was taken up from us, one of these
‘ must needs be a witness with us of his resurrec-
‘ tion.’ And they appointed two, Joseph called 23
Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Mat-
thias. And they prayed and said, ‘ Thou, Lord, 24
‘ who knowest the hearts of all, show which one
‘ of these two thou hast chosen, to take the lot 25
‘ of this service and apostleship, from which Judas
‘ fell, to go into his own place.’ And they gave 26
their lots ; and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he
was counted with the eleven apostles.

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, 1
they were all with one mind in one place. And 2
suddenly there was a sound from heaven as of a

mighty wind rushing, and it filled all the house
3 where they were sitting. And there appeared unto
them cloven tongues as of fire. And it sat upon
4 each of them, and they were all filled with holy
spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as
5 the spirit gave them utterance. And there were
dwelling in Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from
6 every nation under heaven. Now when this was
noised, the multitude came together, and were
confounded, because each one heard them speak
7 in his own language. And they were all amazed
and marvelled, saying one to another, ‘ Behold,
8 ‘ are not all these who speak Galilæans? And
‘ how hear we each in our own language, wherein
9 ‘ we were born? Parthians, and Medes, and Ela-
‘ mites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, in Ju-
‘ dea, and in Cappadocia, in Pontus, and in Asia,
10 ‘ in Phrygia, and in Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in
‘ the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and the Roman
11 ‘ strangers, Jews and proselytes, Cretans and
‘ Arabians, we hear them speak in our own tongues
12 ‘ the wonderful works of God.’ And they were
all amazed and doubted, saying one to another,
13 ‘ What can this be?’ Others mocking said, ‘ These
14 ‘ men are full of new wine.’ But Peter standing
with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto
them, ‘ Men of Judea, and all dwellers in Jeru-
‘ salem, be this known unto you, and hearken to
15 ‘ my words; for these are not drunken, as ye
‘ suppose; for it is the third hour of the day.
16 ‘ But this is what was spoken through the prophet
17 ‘ Joël; *And it shall come to pass in the last days,*
‘ *saith God, I will pour out of my spirit upon all*
‘ *flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall*
‘ *prophecy, and your young men shall see visions,*
18 ‘ *and your old men shall dream in dreams; and on*
‘ *my menservants, and on my womenservants I will*
‘ *pour out in those days of my spirit; and they shall*
19 ‘ *prophecy; and I will send wonders in heaven*

‘ *above, and signs on earth beneath, blood, and fire,*
‘ *and fumes of smoke; the sun shall be turned into* 20
‘ *darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great*
‘ *and notable day of the Lord come; and it shall* 21
‘ *come to pass, that whoever shall call on the name*
‘ *of the Lord shall be saved.* Men of Israel, hear 22
‘ these words; Jesus the Nazarene, a man from
‘ God, marked out among you by mighty works
‘ and wonders and signs, by which God worked
‘ through him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves
‘ also know; him, being delivered up by the fixed 23
‘ counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken,
‘ and by wicked hands nailed up and slain. And 24
‘ God hath raised him up, having loosed the pains
‘ of death; because it was not possible that he
‘ should be held by it. For David saith of him, 25
‘ *I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he*
‘ *is on my right hand, that I may not be moved;*
‘ *therefore my heart rejoiced, and my tongue was* 26
‘ *glad, and moreover my flesh will dwell in hope;*
‘ *because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, nor* 27
‘ *suffer thine holy one to see corruption.* Thou hast 28
‘ *made known to me the ways of life; thou wilt*
‘ *make me full of joy with thy countenance.* Men 29
‘ and brethren, let me speak with freedom to you
‘ about the patriarch David, for he is both dead
‘ and buried, and his tomb is with us unto this
‘ day. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing 30
‘ that God had sworn to him with an oath, that of
‘ the fruit of his loins there should one sit upon
‘ his throne, he by foresight spake of the resur- 31
‘ rection of the Christ, *that he was not left in hell, nor*
‘ *did his flesh see corruption.* This Jesus hath God 32
‘ raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. There- 33
‘ fore being by the right hand of God exalted,
‘ and having received from the Father the promise
‘ of the holy spirit, he hath poured out the same,
‘ which ye now see and hear. For David is not 34
‘ gone up into the heavens; but he himself saith,

*'The Lord saith unto my lord, Sit thou on my
35 'right hand, until I make thine enemies a footstool
36 'for thy feet. Therefore let all the house of Israel
'assuredly know, that God hath made this Jesus,
'whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.'*

37 Now on hearing, they were pricked in heart, and
said unto Peter and the other apostles, 'Men and
38 'brethren, what shall we do?' And Peter said
unto them, 'Repent, and be baptized each of you
'in the name of Jesus Christ for forgiveness of
'sins; and ye will receive the gift of the holy
39 'spirit. For the promise is to you and to your
'children, and to all that are afar, as many as the
40 'Lord our God shall call.' And with many other
words did he bear witness, and beg, saying, 'Save
41 'yourselves from this crooked generation.' Then
they gladly received his word, and were baptized;
and on that day about three thousand souls were
added.

42 And they were earnest in the teaching of the
apostles, and in fellowship, and in the breaking of
43 the bread, and in prayers. And fear came upon
every soul; and many wonders and signs were
44 done through the apostles. And all that believed
45 were together, and had all things common; and
sold their possessions and goods, and parted them
46 to all, as any one had need. And being earnest
with one mind in the temple daily, and breaking
bread from house to house, they partook of their
47 meat in gladness and singleness of heart, praising
God, and having favour with all the people. And
the Lord added to the church daily such as were
saved.

1 Now Peter and John went up together into the
temple, at the ninth hour, the hour of prayer.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mother's womb,
was being carried, whom they placed daily at the
gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to
3 ask alms of them that enter the temple; who

seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked alms. And Peter, fastening his eyes on 4 him with John, said, ‘Look on us.’ And he gave 5 heed to them, thinking to receive something of them. And Peter said, ‘Silver and gold have I 6 ‘none; but such as I have I give thee; in the ‘name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene arise and ‘walk.’ And taking him by the right hand, he 7 raised him; and immediately his feet and ancles received strength. And leaping up he stood; and 8 he walked and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. And all 9 the people saw him walking and praising God; and they knew him, that it was he who sat for 10 alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him.

And as he held Peter and John, all the people 11 ran together unto them, at the porch called Solomon’s, greatly wondering. And Peter seeing it, 12 answered unto the people, ‘Ye men of Israel, ‘why marvel ye at this? or why look ye earnestly ‘at us, as though by our own power or holiness ‘we had made this man to walk? The God of 13 ‘Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God ‘of our fathers, hath glorified his servant Jesus, ‘whom ye have delivered up, and denied him ‘before Pilate, when he had judged to let him ‘go. But ye refused the holy and just man, 14 ‘and desired a murderer to be granted unto you, ‘and killed the prince of life; whom God raised 15 ‘from the dead, whereof we are witnesses. And 16 ‘through faith in his name, his name hath strength- ‘ened this man whom ye see and know; and the ‘faith which is by him hath given to this man this ‘soundness in the sight of you all. And now, 17 ‘brethren, I know that in ignorance ye did it, as ‘did your rulers. But God hath thus fulfilled 18 ‘what he foretold by the mouth of all his prophets,

19 ' that the Christ should suffer. Repent ye there-
' fore, and be converted, that your sins may be
' blotted out; so that times of refreshing may
20 ' come from the face of the Lord; and he may
' send Jesus Christ, who was before made known
21 ' unto you; whom the heaven must receive until
' the times of restoring all things, which God
' hath spoken of by the mouth of all his holy pro-
22 ' phets since the world began. For Moses said
' unto the fathers, *A prophet shall the Lord your*
' *God raise up unto you from among your brethren,*
' *like me; him shall ye hear in all things whatever*
23 ' *he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass,*
' *that every soul, that shall not hear that prophet,*
24 ' *shall be destroyed from among the people.* And
' all the prophets from Samuel and those that
' follow, as many as have spoken, have likewise
25 ' told of these days. Ye are the sons of the pro-
' phets, and of the covenant which God made with
' our fathers, saying unto Abraham, *And in thy*
' *seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.*
26 ' Unto you first God, having raised up his servant,
' sent him to bless you, in turning away each of
' you from his iniquities.'

1 And as they spake unto the people, the priests
and the captain of the temple and the Sadducees
2 came upon them, grieving at their teaching the
people, and at their preaching the resurrection
3 from the dead through Jesus. And they laid
hands on them, and put them in keeping unto the
4 next day; for it was now evening. And many of
those that heard the word believed; and the
number of the men was about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow that their
rulers and elders and scribes were gathered toge-
6 ther at Jerusalem; and also Annas the high priest,
and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as
many as were of the kindred of the high priest.
7 And setting them in the midst, they asked, 'By what

‘power, or by what name, have ye done this?’
Then Peter, filled with holy spirit said unto them, 8
‘Ye rulers of the people and elders of Israel, if 9
‘we this day be examined for kindness unto the
‘sick man, by what he is healed; be it known 10
‘unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that
‘by the name of Jesus Christ, the Nazarene, whom
‘ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead,
‘by him doth this man stand before you whole.
‘This is the stone which was set at nought by you 11
‘the builders, which is become the head of the
‘corner. Neither is there safety in any other; for 12
‘there is no other name under heaven given among
‘men, whereby we must be saved.’ And seeing 13
the boldness of Peter and John, and understanding
that they were unlettered and common men, they
 marvelled, and knew them, that they had been
with Jesus. And seeing the man that had been 14
healed standing with them, they could say nothing
against it. But when they had commanded them 15
to go out of the council, they consulted one with
another, saying, ‘What shall we do to these men? 16
‘for indeed a known sign hath been wrought by
‘them, manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem;
‘and we cannot deny it. But that it spread no 17
‘further among the people, let us threaten them
‘with a threat, that they speak henceforth to no
‘man in this name.’ And they called them, and 18
commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in
the name of Jesus. But Peter and John an- 19
swered and said unto them, ‘Whether it be right
‘in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather
‘than unto God, judge ye. For we cannot but 20
‘speak the things that we have seen and heard.’
So when they had threatened them, they let them 21
go, finding nothing how they might punish them,
because of the people; for all men glorified God for
what was done. For the man on whom this sign 22
of healing was done was above forty years old.

23 And being let go they went unto their friends,
and told all that the high priests and elders had
24 said unto them. And when they heard, they
raised a voice to God with one mind, and said,
' O Sovereign, thou art God, who made the
' heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and all that
25 ' in them is; who by the mouth of thy servant
' David said, *Why did the heathen rage, and the*
26 *people imagine vain things? The kings of the*
' *earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered*
' *together against the Lord, and against his Christ.*
27 ' For of a truth against thy holy servant Jesus,
' whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and
' Pontius Pilate, with the heathen, and the people
' of Israel, were gathered together, in this city,
28 ' to do whatever thy hand and thy counsel had
29 ' fore-determined should be done. And now,
' Lord, behold their threats, and grant unto thy
30 ' servants to speak thy word with all boldness, in
' stretching forth thine hand to heal, and that signs
' and wonders may be done by the name of thy
31 ' holy servant Jesus.' And when they had prayed,
the place was shaken where they were assembled
together; and they were all filled with holy spirit,
and spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And of the multitude of believers there was one
heart and one soul; neither said any one that any
of the things that he possessed were his own; but
33 they had all things common. And with great
power the apostles gave witness of the resurrec-
tion of the Lord Jesus; and there was great favour
34 toward them all; for nobody among them was in
want, for as many as were possessors of lands or
houses sold them, and brought the prices of them
35 when sold, and laid them at the apostles' feet;
and it was divided unto each according as he
36 had need. And Joses, who by the apostles was
surnamed Barnabas, (which is when interpreted, a
son of consolation,) a Levite, a Cyprian by birth,

having land, sold it, and brought the money, and 37
laid it at the apostles' feet.

But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, and kept back 1
part of the price, his wife also knowing of it, and 2
brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. And Peter said, 'Ananias, why hath Satan 3
'filled thine heart, for thee to cheat the holy spirit,
'and to keep back part of the price of the land?
'Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and 4
'when sold, was it not in thine own power? why
'hast thou laid this deed in thy heart? thou hast
'not cheated to men, but to God.' And Ananias 5
hearing these words fell down, and gave up
the ghost; and great fear came on all that heard
these things. And the young men arose, and 6
wound him up, and carried him out and buried
him. And it was about the space of three hours, 7
when his wife, not knowing what was done, came
in. And Peter answered her, 'Tell me whether 8
'ye sold the land for so much?' And she said,
'Yea, for so much.' And Peter said unto her, 9
'How is it that ye have agreed together to try the
'spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them that
'have buried thy husband are at the door, and will
'carry thee out.' And she fell straightway at his 10
feet, and gave up the ghost; and the young men
came in, and found her dead, and carrying her out,
buried her with her husband. And great fear 11
came upon all the church, and upon all that heard
these things. And by the hands of the apostles 12
were many signs and wonders wrought among the
people. And they were all with one mind in
Solomon's porch. Of the rest nobody durst join 13
them; but the people magnified them. And be- 14
lievers were the more added to the Lord, multi-
tudes both of men and women. So that they 15
brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid
them on beds and couches, that as Peter came his

shadow might perhaps overshadow some of them.

16 There came together also in Jerusalem, a multitude from the cities round about, bringing the sick, and those troubled with unclean spirits; who were all healed.

17 And the high priest arose, and all who were with him, (they were the sect of the Sadducees,)

18 and they were filled with anger, and laid their hands upon the apostles, and put them in the

19 common prison. But an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and leading them

20 out said, 'Go, stand and speak in the temple to

21 'the people all the words of this life.' And when they heard, they went by daybreak into the temple,

and taught. But the high priest came, and those that were with him, and called together the council,

and all the elders of the children of Israel, and

22 sent to the prison to have them brought. But when the officers came, and found them not in the

23 prison, they returned, and told, saying, 'The 'prison truly we found shut in all safety, and the

24 'guards standing before the doors; but when we 'had opened, we found nobody within.' Now

when the priest, and the captain of the temple, and the high priests heard these words, they doubted

25 about them what this should be. Then came one and told them, 'Behold, the men whom ye put in

26 'the prison are standing in the temple, and teach- 'ing the people.' Then the captain went with the

officers, and brought them without violence; for they feared the people, lest they should have been

27 stoned. And they brought them and set them before the council, and the high priest asked them, saying,

28 'Did we not command you with a command not 'to teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled

29 'Jerusalem with your teaching; and ye wish to 'bring this man's blood upon us.' Then Peter

30 and the apostles answered and said, 'We ought 'to obey God rather than man. The God of our

‘ fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye hanged on a
‘ tree and slew. Him hath God exalted with his ³¹
‘ right hand to be a prince and a saviour, to give
‘ repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.
‘ And we are his witnesses of these sayings, as also ³²
‘ the holy spirit which God hath given to them
‘ that obey him.’ When they heard, they were ³³
vexed, and took counsel to slay them. Then ³⁴
stood up one in the council, a Pharisee, named
Gamaliel, a teacher of the law, honoured by all
the people, and ordered the apostles to be put out
for a short time. And he said unto them, ‘ Ye ³⁵
‘ men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye
‘ are going to do to these men. For before these ³⁶
‘ days Theudas arose, saying that he was some-
‘ body; and a number of men about four hundred
‘ joined him; and he was slain, and all that obeyed
‘ him were scattered and brought to nought.
‘ After this man Judas the Galilæan arose in the ³⁷
‘ days of the registering, and drew a good many
‘ people after him; he also perished, and all that
‘ obeyed him were dispersed. And now I say ³⁸
‘ unto you, keep away from these men, and let
‘ them alone; for if this counsel or this work be
‘ from men, it will come to nought; but if it be ³⁹
‘ from God ye cannot overthrow it; be not ye
‘ found fighting against God.’ And they were ⁴⁰
persuaded by him. And when they had called
the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded
them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let
them go. And they went from the presence of ⁴¹
the council, rejoicing that they were counted
worthy to suffer shame for his name. And daily, ⁴²
in the temple and from house to house, they ceased
not to teach and preach Jesus the Christ.

In those days, when the disciples were increasing, ¹
there was a murmur of the Greeks against the
Hebrews, because their widows were overlooked
in the daily serving. And the twelve called the ²

multitude of the disciples, and said, ‘ It is not right
‘ that we should leave the word of God and serve
3 ‘ tables. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among
‘ you seven men of good report, full of holy spirit
‘ and wisdom, whom we may place over this busi-
4 ‘ ness; and we will be earnest in prayer, and in
5 ‘ the service of the word.’ And the saying was
pleasing in the sight of the whole multitude; and
they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and holy
spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor,
and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaus a pro-
6 selyte of Antioch; whom they set before the
apostles. And when they had prayed, they layed
7 hands on them. And the word of God increased;
and the number of the disciples in Jerusalem in-
creased greatly; and a great crowd of the priests
8 obeyed the faith. And Stephen, full of grace and
power, did great wonders and signs among the
9 people. And there arose some of the synagogue,
called the synagogue of the Libertines, and the
Cyrenæans, and Alexandrians, and of them of
10 Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen. And
they were not able to resist the wisdom and spirit
11 with which he spake. Then they employed men
who said, ‘ We have heard him speaking blasphe-
12 ‘ mous words against Moses and God.’ And they
stirred up the people, and the elders, and the
scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and
13 brought him into the council. And they set up
false witnesses, who said, ‘ This man ceaseth not
‘ speaking words against the holy place and the
14 ‘ law; for we have heard him say, that this Jesus
‘ the Nazarene will destroy this place, and will
‘ change the customs which Moses delivered to us.’
15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly
on him, saw his face as the face of an angel.
1 Then said the high priest, ‘ Are these things
2 ‘ so?’ And he said, ‘ Men, brethren and fathers,
‘ hearken; the God of glory appeared to our father

‘ Abraham, when in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt
‘ in Charran, and said unto him, *Go out of thy coun-* 3
‘ *try, and from thy kindred, and come into the land*
‘ *which I shall show thee.* Then came he out of the 4
‘ land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran;
‘ and from thence, after his father was dead, he re-
‘ moved himself into this land, wherein ye now
‘ dwell. And he gave him no inheritance in it, not 5
‘ a standing place for his foot. And he promised
‘ to give it to him for a possession, and to his seed
‘ after him, though he had no child. And God 6
‘ spake thus, *That his seed should sojourn in a strange*
‘ *land, and that they should enslave them, and ill-*
‘ *treat them for four hundred years. And the na-* 7
‘ *tion to whom they shall be slaves will I judge,* said
‘ God, *and after that shall they come forth, and*
‘ *serve me in this place.* And he gave to him the co- 8
‘ venant of circumcision; and so he begat Isaac,
‘ and circumcised him on the eighth day; and
‘ Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patri-
‘ archs. And the patriarchs envying Joseph, sold 9
‘ him into Egypt. But God was with him, and de- 10
‘ livered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him
‘ favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, king
‘ of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt
‘ and over all his house. And there came a dearth 11
‘ over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great
‘ affliction; and our fathers found no food. And 12
‘ when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt,
‘ he sent out our fathers first. And at the second 13
‘ time Joseph was made known to his brethren, and
‘ Joseph’s kindred was shown to Pharaoh. And 14
‘ Joseph sent, and called his father Jacob, and all
‘ his kindred, seventy-five souls. And Jacob went 15
‘ down into Egypt and died, he and our fathers.
‘ And they were carried over into Sychem, and laid in 16
‘ the tomb that Abraham bought for a sum of money
‘ from the sons of Emmor of Sychem. But when 17
‘ the time of the promise, which God sware to

‘ Abraham, drew nigh, the people increased and
18 ‘ multiplied in Egypt, till another king arose, who
19 ‘ knew not Joseph. The same outwitted our race,
‘ and ill-treated our fathers, so as to make their
20 ‘ babes outcasts, that they might not live. In which
‘ time Moses was born and was fair to behold; and
‘ he was nourished in his father’s house for three
21 ‘ months. And when he was cast out, Pharaoh’s
‘ daughter took him up, and nourished him for her
22 ‘ own son. And Moses was taught in all the wis-
‘ dom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in his
23 ‘ word and deeds. And when he was full forty
‘ years old, it came into his heart to look after his
24 ‘ brethren, the children of Israel. And seeing one
‘ wronged, he defended and avenged him that was
25 ‘ oppressed, and smote the Egyptian. For he
‘ thought his brethren understood that God by his
‘ hand would give them safety; but they under-
26 ‘ stood not. And the next day he showed himself
‘ to them as they quarrelled, and would have
‘ brought them to peace, saying, Men, ye are
27 ‘ brethren; why wrong ye one another? And he
‘ that wronged his neighbour thrust him away, say-
‘ ing, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?
28 ‘ wilt thou kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian
29 ‘ yesterday? Then Moses fled at this saying, and
‘ sojourned in the land of Midian, where he begat
30 ‘ two sons. And when forty years were ended,
‘ there appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount
‘ Sinai an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a
31 ‘ bush. And when Moses saw it, he wondered at
‘ the sight; and as he drew near to behold it, the
32 ‘ voice of the Lord came unto him, *I am the God of*
‘ *thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of*
‘ *Isaac, and the God of Jacob.* And Moses trem-
33 ‘ bled and durst not behold. And the Lord said
‘ unto him, *Put off the shoes from thy feet, for the*
34 ‘ *place where thou standest is holy ground. I have*
‘ *looked and have seen the affliction of my people that*

*'is in Egypt, and have heard their groan, and am
'come down to deliver them. And now come, I will
'send thee into Egypt. This Moses whom they re- 35
'fused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a
'judge? him did God send as a ruler and re-
'deemer by the hand of the angel that appeared to
'him in the bush. This man led them out, when 36
'he had done wonders and signs in the land of
'Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness,
'for forty years. This is Moses, who said unto the 37
'children of Israel, *A prophet will the Lord God
'raise up to you from among your brethren, like
'unto me; him shall ye hear.* This is he that was 38
'in the church in the wilderness with the angel that
'spake to him on Mount Sinai, and with our fa-
'thers; and he received the living oracles to give
'unto us; and him our fathers would not obey, 39
'but thrust off, and in their hearts turned again
'into Egypt, saying unto Aaron, *Make us gods 40
'who shall go before us; for this Moses, who led
'us out of the land of Egypt, we know not what
'has happened to him. And they made a calf in 41
'those days, and offered sacrifice to the idol, and
'rejoiced in the works of their own hands. And 42
'God turned and delivered them up to serve the
'host of heaven; as it is written in the book of
'the prophets, *O house of Israel, have ye offered
'to me slain beasts and sacrifices for forty years in
'the wilderness? And ye took up the tabernacle of 43
'Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, the
'figures which ye made to worship them; and I will
'carry you away beyond Babylon.* Our fathers had 44
'the tabernacle of the witness in the wilderness, as
'He had appointed, telling Moses to make it after
'the fashion that he had seen. Which also our 45
'fathers brought with Joshua into the possession
'of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the
'face of our fathers; carrying it about until the
'time of David, who found favour in the sight of 46**

‘ God, and begged to find a dwelling for the God
47 ‘ of Jacob. And Solomon built Him an house.
48 ‘ But the Most High dwelleth not in houses made
49 ‘ with hands ; as saith the prophet, *Heaven is my*
‘ *throne and the earth a footstool for my feet ; what*
‘ *house will ye build me ? saith the Lord, or what is*
50 ‘ *the place of my rest ? Hath not my hand made*
‘ *all these things ?*

51 ‘ Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and
‘ ears, ye always withstand the holy spirit ; as your
52 ‘ fathers, so do ye. Which of the prophets did not
‘ your fathers persecute ? And they slew them that
‘ foretold about the coming of the just man, of
‘ whom ye have been now the betrayers and mur-
53 ‘ derers. And ye received the law by the disposi-
‘ tion of angels, and have not kept it.’

54 When they heard these things they were cut in
55 their hearts, and gnashed their teeth at him. But
being full of holy spirit, he looked stedfastly up to
heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus stand-
56 ing on the right hand of God, and said, ‘ Behold,
‘ I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man
57 ‘ standing on the right hand of God.’ Then they
cried out with a loud voice and stopped their ears,
58 and ran at him with one accord, and cast him out
of the city and stoned him. And the witnesses
laid down their clothes at the feet of a young man
59 named Saul, and they stoned Stephen, as he called
60 out and said, ‘ Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.’ And
he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice,
‘ Lord, lay not this sin to their charge.’ And when
1 he had said this he entered on his rest. And Saul
was consenting unto his death.

And at that time there was a great persecution
against the church in Jerusalem ; and they were
all, except the apostles, scattered through the re-
2 gions of Judea and Samaria. And devout men
laid out Stephen, and made a great wailing over
3 him. And Saul harrassed the church, entering

every house ; and seizing men and women he cast them into prison.

Then they that were scattered went about preach- 4
ing the word. And Philip went down into a city 5
of Samaria, and preached the Christ unto them.
And the crowds with one mind gave heed unto the 6
things spoken by Philip, as they heard and saw
the signs which he worked. For unclean spirits 7
crying with a loud voice came out of many that
had them ; and many palsied and lame men were
healed. And there was great joy in that city. 8
And a certain man, named Simon, came before 9
into the city using sorcery, and bewitching the na-
tion of Samaria, saying that he was somebody
great ; to whom they all gave heed, from the least 10
to the greatest, saying, ‘This man is the power of
‘God which is called great.’ And to him they gave 11
heed because he had for some time bewitched them
with sorceries. But when they believed on Philip 12
preaching the good tidings of the kingdom of God
and of the name of Jesus Christ, they were bap-
tized both men and women. And Simon himself 13
believed ; and when he was baptized, he continued
with Philip ; and wondered on beholding the mighty
works and great signs that were done. Now when 14
the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had
received the word of God, they sent unto them
Peter and John ; who when they were come down, 15
prayed for them, that they might receive the holy
spirit ; for as yet it had fallen upon none of them ; 16
only they were baptized in the name of the Lord
Jesus. Then they laid their hands on them, and 17
they received the holy spirit. And when Simon 18
saw that through the laying on of the apostles’
hands the holy spirit was given, he offered them
money, saying, ‘Give me also this power, that on 19
‘whom I lay hands, he may receive the holy spirit.’
But Peter said unto him, ‘May thy silver perish 20
‘with thee, because thou hast thought to buy the

- 21 'gift of God with money. Thou hast neither part
'nor lot in this word; for thy heart is not right in
22 'the sight of God. Repent therefore of this thy
'wickedness, and pray God, that the thought of
23 'thine heart may be forgiven thee. For I see that
'thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond
24 'of iniquity.' Then Simon answered and said,
'Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these
'things which ye have spoken come upon me.'
25 And when they had witnessed and preached the
word of the Lord, they returned to Jerusalem, and
preached the good tidings in many villages of the
Samaritans.
- 26 And an angel of the Lord spake unto Philip,
saying, 'Arise, and go toward the south, to the
'road that goeth down from Jerusalem to Gaza,
27 'which is desert.' And he arose and went. And
behold a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great
authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians,
who was over all her treasure, and had come to
28 Jerusalem to worship, was returning, and sitting
in his chariot and reading the prophet Isaiah.
29 And the spirit said unto Philip, 'Go near, and
30 'join thyself to this chariot.' And Philip running
up, heard him reading the prophet Isaiah, and
said, 'Understandest thou what thou readest?'
31 And he said, 'How can I, unless somebody guide
'me?' And he asked Philip to come up and sit
32 with him. And the place of scripture which he
read was this, *He was led as a sheep to the slaugh-*
ter; and as a lamb dumb before his shearer, so
33 *opened he not his mouth. In his humility his judge-*
ment was taken away; and his generation who shall
34 *declare? for his life is taken from the earth.* And
the eunuch answered Philip, and said, 'I pray
'thee, of whom spaketh the prophet this? of him-
35 'self, or of some other man?' Then Philip opened
his mouth, and beginning at that scripture preached
36 Jesus to him. And as they went on the way, they

came to a certain water; and the eunuch said, 'See, here is water; what hindereth me from being baptized?' And he commanded the chariot to 38 stop; and they both went down into the water, Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. And 39 when they came out of the water the spirit of the Lord seized Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more; for he went on his way rejoicing. And 40 Philip was found at Azotus; and passing on he preached in all the cities till he came to Cæsarea.

And Saul, yet breathing threats and slaughter 1 against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest, and asked of him letters to Damascus to 2 the synagogues, that if he found any who were of the way [of the Lord], whether men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem. And 3 as he journeyed, he came near to Damascus. And suddenly there shone round him a light from heaven; and he fell to the earth, and heard a voice 4 saying unto him, 'Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?' And he said, 'Who art thou, Lord?' 5 And the Lord said, 'I am Jesus whom thou persecutest; but arise, and go into the city, and it 6 'shall be told thee what thou must do.' And the 7 men who journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing the voice, but seeing nobody. And Saul 8 arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw nobody; and they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. And he 9 was three days without sight, and neither ate nor drank.

And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, 10 named Ananias; and to him the Lord said in a vision, 'Ananias.' And he said, 'Behold, I am 'here, Lord.' And the Lord said unto him, 11 'Arise, and go into the street called Straight, and 'inquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, 'of Tarsus. For behold, he prayeth, and hath 12 'seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming

‘ in, and putting his hand on him, that he might
13 ‘ receive his sight.’ And Ananias answered, ‘ Lord,
‘ I have heard from many about this man, how
‘ much evil he hath done to thy saints in Jerusa-
14 ‘ lem; and here he hath authority from the high
‘ priests to bind all that call upon thy name.’
15 But the Lord said unto him, ‘ Go, for he is a
‘ chosen vessel to me, to bear my name before
16 ‘ nations, and kings, and the children of Israel.
‘ For I will show to him how great things he must
17 ‘ suffer for my name’s sake.’ And Ananias went
away and entered the house ; and putting his hands
on him said, ‘ Brother Saul, the Lord, Jesus that
‘ appeared to thee on the road as thou camest,
‘ hath sent me that thou mightest receive thy sight,
18 ‘ and be filled with holy spirit.’ And immediately
there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he
received his sight forthwith ; and he arose and was
19 baptized. And when he had taken food he was
strengthened.

Then he was some days with the disciples who
20 were at Damascus. And straightway he preached
Jesus in the synagogues, that he is the son of God.
21 And all that heard were amazed, and said, ‘ Is
‘ not this he that in Jerusalem destroyed those
‘ who called upon this name, and came hither
‘ for this, that he might bring them bound unto
22 ‘ the high priests?’ But Saul was the more
strengthened, and confounded the Jews who dwelt
in Damascus, proving that this man is the Christ.
23 And after some days were fulfilled, the Jews took
24 counsel to kill him. But their counsel was known
to Saul ; and they watched the gates day and night
25 to kill him. Then the disciples took him by night,
and sent him down through the wall, letting him
26 down in a basket. And when he was come to
Jerusalem he assayed to join himself to the disci-
ples ; but they were all afraid of him, not believ-
27 ing that he was a disciple. But Barnabas took

him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he saw the Lord in the way, and that he spoke to him, and how he preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. And he was²⁸ with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem, and speaking boldly in the name of the Lord²⁹ Jesus. And he spake and disputed with the Greeks, but they went about to slay him. And when the³⁰ brethren knew it, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

Then the churches through all Judea, and Gali-³¹ lee, and Samaria, had peace, and were built up and walked in the fear of the Lord, and were multiplied in the comfort of the holy spirit.

And it came to pass, as Peter was passing³² amongst all, he came down also to the saints that dwelt in Lydda. And there he found a certain³³ man named Æneas, who had kept his bed for eight years, and was palsied. And Peter said to him,³⁴ ‘ Æneas, Jesus the Christ healeth thee; arise and ‘ make thy bed.’ And he arose immediately. And³⁵ all that dwelt in Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

Now there was at Joppa, a certain disciple³⁶ named Tabitha, who by interpretation is called Dorcas [a stag]; she was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. And it came to pass³⁷ in those days, that she fell sick and died; and when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper room. And as Lydda was nigh to³⁸ Joppa, the disciples heard that Peter was there, and sent two men unto him, begging that he would not delay to come to them. And Peter³⁹ arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper room, and all the widows stood by him, weeping and showing the coats and cloaks which Dorcas made while she was with them. But Peter put them all out and⁴⁰ kneeled down and prayed; and turning to the

body said, ‘Tabitha, arise.’ And she opened her
41 eyes, and seeing Peter, sat up. And he gave her
his hand, and raised her; and when he had called
the saints and the widows he presented her alive.
42 And it was known through all Joppa; and many
43 believed on the Lord. And it came to pass that
he tarried some days in Joppa with one Simon a
tanner.

1 There was a certain man in Cæsarea named
Cornelius, a centurion of the band called Italian,
2 a man devout and fearing God with all his house,
doing much alms to the people, and praying to
3 God always. He saw in a vision plainly about
the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming
4 in to him, and saying unto him, ‘Cornelius.’ And
when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said,
‘What is it, Lord?’ And he said unto him, ‘Thy
‘prayers and thine alms are come up for a memo-
5 ‘rial before God. And now send men to Joppa,
6 ‘and send for Simon, who is surnamed Peter. He
‘lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house
7 ‘is by the sea side.’ And when the angel which
spake unto him was departed, he called two
of his servants, and a devout soldier of them that
8 waited on him; and when he had declared all
9 things unto them, he sent them to Joppa. And
on the morrow, as they journeyed, and drew nigh
unto the city, Peter went up to the housetop to
10 pray, about the sixth hour. And he was hungry
and wished to have eaten; but while they made
11 ready, a trance fell on him, and he seeth the hea-
vens opened, and a certain vessel descending, as a
great sheet tied at the four corners, and let down
12 to earth; wherein were all the fourfooted beasts of
the earth, and the wild beasts, and the creeping
13 things, and the fowls of the air. And there came
14 a voice to him, ‘Rise, Peter, kill and eat.’ But
Peter said, ‘Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten
15 ‘anything common or unclean.’ And a voice came

to him again the second time, 'What God hath
'cleansed, call not thou common.' And this was 16
done thrice; and the vessel was taken up again to
heaven. Now while Peter doubted in himself what 17
this vision which he had seen should be, behold,
the men sent from Cornelius, having made inquiry
for Simon's house, stood before the gate, and called, 18
and asked whether Simon, who was surnamed
Peter, lodged there. And while Peter thought on 19
the vision, the spirit said unto him, 'Behold, three
'men seek thee; arise therefore and go down, and 20
'go with them, doubting nothing; for I have sent
'them.' Then Peter went down to the men, and 21
said, 'Behold, I am he whom ye seek; what is the
'cause wherefore ye are come?' And they said, 22
'Cornelius, a centurion, a man just and fearing
'God, and of good report among all the nation of
'the Jews, was warned by an holy angel to send
'for thee into his house, and to hear words from
'thee.' Then he called them in and lodged them. 23
And on the morrow he arose and went away with
them, and some of the brethren from Joppa went
with him. And on the morrow they entered Cæ- 24
sarea. And Cornelius was waiting for them, and
had called together his kinsmen and near friends.
And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, 25
and falling at his feet worshipped him. But Peter 26
raised him, saying, 'Stand up, I myself also am a
'man.' And as he talked with him, he went in, 27
and found many that were come together. And he 28
said unto them, 'Ye know how it is unlawful for
'a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come
'unto a foreigner; but God hath shown me not to
'call any man common or unclean. Therefore 29
'came I when sent for, without gainsaying. I ask
'therefore for what word ye have sent for me.' And 30
Cornelius said, 'Four days ago I was fasting until
'this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my
'house, and behold, a man stood before me in

- 31 'bright clothing. And he saith, Cornelius, thy
'prayer is heard, and thine alms are remembered
32 'in the sight of God. Send therefore to Joppa,
'and call hither Simon, who is surnamed Peter;
'he lodgeth in the house of Simon a tanner by the
'sea side; who when he cometh will speak to thee.
33 'Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou
'hast well done that thou art come. Now there-
'fore are we all here in the sight of God, to hear
'all things that are commanded to thee by God.'
- 34 Then Peter opened his mouth and said, 'Of a
'truth I perceive that God is no respecter of per-
35 'sons; but in every nation he that feareth him
'and worketh righteousness is acceptable to him.
36 'The word which he sent unto the children of
'Israel, when preaching peace through Jesus
37 'Christ; (he is lord of all;) ye know that it was
'spoken through all Judea beginning from Galilee,
'after the baptism which John preached; Jesus of
38 'Nazareth, how God anointed him with holy spirit
'and power, who went about doing good and heal-
'ing all that were oppressed by the devil; for God
39 'was with him. And we are witnesses of all that
'he did both in the country of Judea and in Je-
'rusalem; whom they hanged on a tree and slew.
40 'Him God raised on the third day, and gave him
41 'to be seen, not to all the people, but to witnesses
'chosen before by God, to us, who ate and drank
42 'with him after he rose from the dead. And he
'commanded us to preach unto the people, and to
'bear witness that it was he who was ordained by
43 'God as judge of the living and the dead. To him
'all the prophets bear witness, that through his
'name whoever believeth in him shall receive for-
'givenness of sins.'
- 44 While Peter yet spake these sayings, the holy
45 spirit fell on all them that heard the word. And
they of the circumcision that believed were asto-
nished, as many as came with Peter, because the

gift of the holy spirit was poured out also on the Gentiles. For they heard them speaking with 46 tongues, and magnifying God. Then Peter answered, 'Can any body forbid water, that these 47 'should not be baptized, who have received the 'holy spirit as well as we?' And he ordered them 48 to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then they prayed him to tarry some days.

And the apostles and the brethren that were in 1 Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. And when Peter came up to Je- 2 rusalem, they that were of circumcision argued with him, saying, 'Thou wentest into men having uncir- 3 'cumcision, and ate with them.' But Peter set it 4 forth unto them in order from the beginning, saying, 'I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a 5 'trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending, 'as a great sheet let down from heaven by four 'corners; and it came even unto me. Upon which 6 'when I fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw 'the fourfooted beasts of the earth, and the wild 'beasts, and the creeping things, and the fowls of 'the air. And I heard a voice saying unto me, 7 'Arise, Peter; slay and eat. But I said, No, Lord; 8 'for common or unclean thing hath at no time entered into my mouth. And a voice answered me 9 'a second time from heaven; What God hath 'cleansed, call not thou common. And this was 10 'done a third time; and all were drawn up again 'into heaven. And behold, immediately three men 11 'stood at the house where I was, sent from Cæsarea unto me. And the spirit bade me go with 12 'them, nothing doubting. And these six brethren 'went with me, and we entered the man's house. 'And he showed us how he saw the angel in his 13 'house, who stood and said unto him, Send to 'Joppa, and send for Simon who is surnamed 'Peter; who will speak words to thee whereby thou 14 'and all thy house will be saved. And as I began 15

- ‘to speak, the holy spirit fell on them, as on us at
 16 ‘the beginning; and I remembered the word of the
 ‘Lord, how he said, *John indeed baptized in water,*
 17 ‘*but ye shall be baptized in holy spirit.* If then God
 ‘gave them the like gift as to us, who believed on
 ‘the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could
 18 ‘withstand God?’ When they heard these things,
 they held their peace, and glorified God, saying,
 ‘Then hath God granted also to the Gentiles the
 ‘repentance unto life.’
- 19 Then they that were scattered by the persecu-
 tion against Stephen travelled as far as Phenicia,
 and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to
 20 none but unto Jews only. And some of them
 were men of Cyprus and of Cyrene, who when
 they were come to Antioch, preaching the Lord
 21 Jesus, spake to the Greeks. And the hand of the
 Lord was with them; and a great number believed
 22 and turned to the Lord. And tidings of them
 were heard in the ears of the church which was in
 Jerusalem, and they sent forth Barnabas to go as
 23 far as Antioch. Who, when he came and saw the
 grace of God, was glad, and called on them all to
 24 cleave unto the Lord with purpose of heart; for he
 was a good man and full of holy spirit and of faith.
 And a rather large crowd was added to the Lord.
- 25 Then Barnabas departed to Tarsus, to seek Saul;
 26 and when he had found him, he brought him to
 Antioch. And it came to pass that for a whole
 year they assembled in the church and taught a
 rather large crowd; and the disciples were called
 Christians first in Antioch.
- 27 And in these days prophets came down from
 28 Jerusalem to Antioch. And there stood up one of
 them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit
 that there was to be a great dearth through all the
 known world; which came to pass under Claudius.
- 29 And the disciples, each as he was able, determined
 to send relief to the brethren dwelling in Judea;

which they did, and sent it to the elders by the 30 hands of Barnabas and Saul.

And about that time Herod the king stretched 1 forth his hands to vex some of those of the church. And he put to the sword James the brother of 2 John. And seeing that it pleased the Jews he 3 went on to take Peter also. (Then were the days of Unleavened Bread.) And when he had taken 4 him, he put him into prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; meaning after Easter to bring him forth to the people. Peter therefore was kept in prison; but 5 prayer was made without ceasing by the church unto God for him. And when Herod was to have 6 brought him forth, on that night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door kept the prison. And 7 behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shone in the room; and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him, saying, 'Rise up in haste.' And the chains fell off from his hands. And the 8 angel said unto him, 'Gird thyself, and bind on 'thy sandals.' And he did so. And he saith unto him, 'Throw thy cloak about thee, and follow me.' And he went out and followed him; and knew 9 not that it was true which was done by the angel, but thought he saw a vision. When they were 10 past the first and second ward, they came to the iron gate that leadeth to the city; which opened to them of its own accord; and they went out and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him. And when Peter was 11 come to himself, he said, 'Now I know truly that 'the Lord sent his angel, and delivered me from 'the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation 'of the people of the Jews.' And on consider- 12 ing he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, who was surnamed Mark; where a good many were gathered together praying. And as he 13

knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came
14 to hearken, named Rhoda. And knowing Peter's
voice she opened not the gate for gladness; but
ran in and told how Peter stood before the gate.
15 And they said unto her, 'Thou art mad.' But she
persisted that it was so. Then they said, 'It is his
16 'angel.' But Peter continued knocking; and
when they opened and saw him they were asto-
17 nished. But he beckoned to them with the hand
to hold their peace, and declared to them how the
Lord brought him out of the prison. And he said,
'Show these things to James and the brethren.'
And he departed and went to another place.
18 Now when it was day, there was no small stir
among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.
19 And Herod, after seeking for him and not finding
him, examined the keepers, and ordered them to
be punished. And he went down from Judea to
20 Cæsarea, and there abode. And Herod was dis-
pleased with them of Tyre and Sidon; but they
came with one accord to him, and, having per-
suaded Blastus the king's chamberlain, begged for
peace; because their country was nourished by
21 the king's. And on a set day Herod, arrayed in
royal apparel, sat upon the judgement seat, and
22 made an oration unto them. And the people
shouted, 'It is the voice of a god, and not of a
23 'man.' And immediately an angel of the Lord
smote him, because he gave not glory to God; and
he was eaten by worms, and gave up the ghost.
24 And the word of God grew and multiplied.
25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem,
when they had fulfilled the service, taking with
them John, who was surnamed Mark.
1 Now there were at Antioch, in the church there,
certain prophets and teachers, as Barnabas, and
Simeon who was called Niger, and Lucius of
Cyrene, and Manaen the schoolfellow of Herod
2 the tetrarch, and Saul. And as they publicly

served the Lord and fasted, the holy spirit said,
‘ Separate to me Barnabas and Saul for the work
‘ whereunto I have called them.’ And when they 3
had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on
them, they sent them away. So they, being sent 4
forth by the holy spirit, went down to Seleucia;
and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. And when 5
they were at Salamis, they preached the word of
God in the synagogues of the Jews; and they had
also John as a minister. And when they had gone 6
through all the island unto Paphos, they found a
certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, named
Barjesus; who was with the proconsul Sergius 7
Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas
and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.
But Elymas the sorcerer, for so is his name inter- 8
preted, withstood them, seeking to turn away the pro-
consul from the faith. Then Saul, who is also called 9
Paul, filled with holy spirit, set his eyes on him,
and said, ‘ O full of all craft and all mischief, child 10
‘ of the devil, enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou
‘ not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?
‘ And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon 11
‘ thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun
‘ for a season.’ And immediately a mist and dark-
ness fell on him; and he went about seeking some
to lead him by the hand. Then the proconsul, 12
when he saw what was done, believed, being asto-
nished at the teaching of the Lord.

Now when Paul and his companions sailed from 13
Paphos they came to Perga in Pamphylia; and
John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.
And when they departed from Perga, they came 14
to Antioch in Pisidia; and going into the synagogue
on the sabbath day they sat down. And after the 15
reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of
the synagogue sent to them, saying, ‘ Men and
‘ brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for
‘ the people, say on.’ And Paul standing up and 16

beckoning with the hand said, ‘Men of Israel,
17 ‘and ye that fear God, listen. The God of this
‘people chose our fathers, and exalted the people
‘during their pilgrimage in the land of Egypt, and
18 ‘with an high arm brought he them out of it. And
‘about the time of forty years he bare with them in
19 ‘the wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven
‘nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their
20 ‘land to them by lot. And after this he gave
‘them judges for about four hundred and fifty
21 ‘years, until Samuel the prophet. And afterward
‘they desired a king; and God gave to them Saul
‘the son of Kis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin,
22 ‘for forty years. And when he had removed
‘him, he raised up unto them David as king; to
‘whom also he bare witness and said, *I have found*
‘*David the son of Jesse a man after my own*
23 ‘*heart, who will do all my wishes.* Of this
‘man’s seed hath God according to promise raised
24 ‘unto Israel a saviour, Jesus, after John had first
‘preached before his coming a baptism of repent-
25 ‘ance to all the people of Israel. And as John
‘fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that
‘I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh
‘after me one whose shoes of his feet I am not
26 ‘worthy to loose. Men and brethren, children of
‘the stock of Abraham, and whoever among you
‘fear God, to you is the word of this salvation
27 ‘sent. For they that dwell in Jerusalem, and their
‘rulers, not knowing him, and condemning him,
‘have fulfilled the voices of the prophets which
28 ‘are read every sabbath. And finding no cause
‘of death they desired Pilate that he should be
29 ‘slain. And when they had fulfilled all that
‘was written of him, they took him down from
30 ‘the tree, and laid him in a tomb. But God raised
31 ‘him from the dead. And he was seen many
‘days by those who came up with him from
‘Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his witnesses

‘ unto the people. And we declare unto you glad 32
‘ tidings, the promise which was made to the
‘ fathers ; that God hath fulfilled the same unto us 33
‘ their children, in raising up Jesus again ; as it is
‘ also written in the first psalm, *Thou art my son,*
‘ *this day have I begotten thee.* And that he raised 34
‘ him from the dead no more to return to corrup-
‘ tion, he thus said, *I will give unto you the sure*
‘ *mercies of David.* Wherefore he saith also in 35
‘ another psalm, *Thou wilt not suffer thine holy one*
‘ *to see corruption.* For David, after he had served 36
‘ his own generation, by the will of God, rested,
‘ and was laid with his fathers, and saw corruption.
‘ But he whom God raised again saw no corruption. 37
‘ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, 38
‘ that through this man is preached unto you the
‘ forgiveness of sins ; and by him every body that 39
‘ believeth is justified from all things, from which
‘ ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.
‘ Beware therefore lest that come upon you, which 40
‘ is spoken of in the prophets ; *Behold, ye despisers,* 41
‘ *and wonder, and hide yourselves ; for I work a*
‘ *work in your days, a work which ye will not be-*
‘ *lieve, though a man explain it unto you.*’

And when they were gone out, they begged that 42
these words might be preached to them on the
next sabbath. And when the synagogue was broken 43
up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes fol-
lowed Paul and Barnabas ; who, speaking to them,
persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.
And on the next sabbath came almost the whole 44
city to hear the word of God. And when the 45
Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with envy,
and spake against the things spoken by Paul,
contradicting and blaspheming. Then Paul and 46
Barnabas waxed bold, and said, ‘ It was necessary
‘ for the word of God first to be spoken to you ;
‘ but since ye put it from you, and judge yourselves
‘ not worthy of life everlasting, lo, we turn to the

47 ‘Gentiles. For thus the Lord commanded us,
‘*I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles,*
‘*that thou shouldest be for salvation to the ends*
48 ‘*of the earth.*’ And when the Gentiles heard,
they rejoiced, and glorified the word of the
Lord; and as many as believed were ordained
49 for life everlasting. And the word of the Lord
50 was carried through all the region. But the Jews
stirred up the devout and honourable women, and
the chief men of the city, and raised a persecution
against Paul and Barnabas, and drove them out of
51 their coasts. And they shook off the dust of
their feet against them, and came to Iconium.
52 And the disciples were filled with joy and holy
spirit.

1 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went
together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so
spake, that a great multitude both of Jews and
2 Greeks believed. But the unbelieving Jews stirred
up and poisoned the minds of the Gentiles against
3 the brethren. For some time then they abode
speaking boldly in the Lord, who bare witness to
the word of his grace, granting signs and wonders
4 to be done by their hands. But the multitude of
the city was divided; and some were with the
5 Jews, and some with the apostles. And when
there was an assault made both of the Gentiles
and of the Jews with their rulers, to use them de-
6 spitefully, and to stone them, they were aware of
it and fled into the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and
7 Derbe, and the neighbourhood; and there they
preached the good tidings.

8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent
in his feet, a cripple from his mother’s womb,
9 who had never walked. The same heard Paul
speak, who stedfastly beholding him, and seeing
10 that he had faith to be healed, said with a loud
voice, ‘Stand upright upon thy feet.’ And
11 he leaped and walked. And the crowds, seeing

what Paul had done, lifted up their voice, saying in the language of Lycaonia, ‘The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.’ And they 12 called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercury, because he was the chief speaker. And the priest of 13 the Jupiter that was before the city brought oxen and garlands to the gates, and wished to sacrifice with the crowds. And the apostles Barnabas and 14 Paul hearing, rent their clothes, and ran out into the crowd, crying out, and saying, ‘Men, why do 15 ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach good tidings, that ye may turn from these vanities unto the living God, who made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein; who in the generations 16 past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. Nevertheless he left not himself without 17 witness, doing good, and sending to you from heaven rain and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness.’ And so saying 18 they scarcely kept the crowds from sacrificing unto them. And there came Jews from Antioch and 19 Iconium, who persuaded the crowds, and stoned Paul, and drew him out of the city, thinking that he was dead. But as the disciples stood round 20 him, he rose up and went into the city.

And the next day he went with Barnabas to Derbe. And when they had preached the good 21 tidings in that city, and had taught many, they returned to Lystra, and Iconium, and Antioch, confirming the minds of the disciples, exhorting 22 them to continue in the faith, and that ‘we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.’ And when they had laid hands on elders 23 for them in each church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord on whom they believed. And after passing through Pisidia, 24 they came to Pamphylia. And when they had 25 preached the word in Perga, they went down to

26 Attalia. And thence they sailed to Antioch, from
whence they had been recommended to the grace
27 of God for the work which they fulfilled. And
when they were come, and had gathered the church
together, they rehearsed all that God had done
with them, and how he had opened a door of
28 faith to the Gentiles. And they abode not a
little time with the disciples.

1 And certain men who came down from Judea
were teaching the brethren, ‘ Unless ye be cir-
‘ cumcised after the manner of Moses ye cannot
2 ‘ be saved.’ When therefore Paul and Bar-
nabas had no small disagreement and dispute
with them, they settled that Paul and Barnabas,
and some others of them, should go up to Jeru-
salem to the apostles and elders about this ques-
3 tion. And being sent forward by the church, they
passed through Phenicia and Samaria, declaring
the conversion of the Gentiles; and they caused
4 great joy unto all the brethren. And when they
were come to Jerusalem, they were received by
the church and the apostles and the elders, and
they declared all things that God had done with
5 them. And there arose some of the sect of the
Pharisees who were believers, saying, ‘ It is needful
‘ to circumcise them, and to command them to
‘ keep the law of Moses.’

6 And the apostles and elders came together to
7 consider of this matter. And when there had
been much disputing, Peter stood up and said
unto them, ‘ Men and brethren, ye know that in
‘ days of old God made choice among us that by
‘ my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of
8 ‘ the good tidings and should believe. And God,
‘ who knoweth the heart, bare witness to them,
9 ‘ giving them the holy spirit even as to us; and
‘ put no difference between us and them, purifying
10 ‘ their hearts by the faith. Now therefore why
‘ tempt ye God to put a yoke upon the neck of

‘ the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we
‘ were able to bear ? But we believe that through 11
‘ the grace of the Lord Jesus men are to be
‘ saved, and in the same manner do they.’ And 12
all the multitude kept silence, and listened to
Barnabas and Paul as they declared what signs
and wonders God wrought among the Gentiles by
them.

And after they had held their peace, James 13
answered, saying, ‘ Men and brethren, hearken
‘ unto me. Simon hath declared how God at 14
‘ first looked to take out of the Gentiles a people
‘ for his name. And unto this the words of the 15
‘ prophets agree ; as it is written ; *After this I* 16
‘ *will return, and will build again the tabernacle*
‘ *of David, which is fallen down, and will build*
‘ *again the ruins thereof, and will set it up, that* 17
‘ *the rest of mankind may seek the Lord, and all*
‘ *the Gentiles who are called after my name ;*
‘ *saith the Lord, who doeth these things that were* 18
‘ *known from the beginning of the world.* Where- 19
‘ fore I judge that we should not trouble those
‘ who from among the Gentiles are turned to God ;
‘ but that we should write unto them to abstain 20
‘ from the polutions of idols, and from fornication,
‘ and from things strangled and from blood. For 21
‘ Moses from generations of old hath in every city
‘ them that preach him, being read in the syna-
‘ gogues every sabbath.’

Then it pleased the apostles and the elders with 22
the whole church, to send chosen men from among
themselves to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas ;
namely Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief
men among the brethren. And they wrote by their 23
hands thus, ‘ The apostles and the elders and the
‘ brethren unto the brethren who are from among
‘ the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia,
‘ greeting. Since we have heard that some who 24
‘ went out from us have troubled you with words,

‘unsettling your minds, telling you to be circum-
‘cised and to keep the law; to whom we gave no
25 ‘commands; it seemed good unto us, being of
‘one mind, to send chosen men unto you with
26 ‘our beloved Barnabas and Paul, men that have
‘given up their lives for the name of our Lord
27 ‘Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas
‘and Silas, who will also tell you the same by
28 ‘word of mouth. For it seemed good to the
‘holy spirit and to us to lay upon you no greater
29 ‘burden than these necessary things; that ye
‘abstain from meats offered to idols, and from
‘blood, and from things strangled, and from for-
‘nication; from which if ye keep yourselves ye
‘will do well. Fare ye well.’

30 So when they were sent they came to Antioch;
and gathering the multitude together delivered
31 the epistle. And when they had read it, they re-
32 joiced for the consolation. And Judas and Silas,
being themselves ready speakers, exhorted the
brethren with many words, and confirmed them.
33 And when they had tarried a space, they were
let go in peace from the brethren unto those that
34 sent them. And it pleased Silas to abide there.
35 And Paul and Barnabas continued in Antioch,
teaching and preaching the word of the Lord,
with many others also.

36 And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas,
‘Let us go again, and look after the brethren, how
‘they do, in every city where we have preached
37 ‘the word of the Lord.’ And Barnabas wished to
take with them John also, who was surnamed Mark.
38 But Paul thought not good to take with them him
who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went
39 not with them to the work. And there was a quar-
rel, so that they departed one from the other,
and Barnabas took Mark and sailed unto Cy-
prus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being re-

commended by the brethren unto the grace of God. And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches. And he came to Derbe and Lystra; and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a believing Jewess, and of a Greek father. He was well reported of by the brethren at Lystra and Iconium. Him Paul wished to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews who were in those places; for they all knew his father that he was a Greek. And as they went through the cities, they delivered to them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained by the apostles and elders that were in Jerusalem. And so the churches were established in the faith, and increased in number daily. Now when they had gone through Phrygia, and the country of Galatia, and were forbidden by the holy spirit to preach the word in Asia, and were come to Mysia, they essayed to go into Bithynia; but the spirit of Jesus suffered them not. And passing by Mysia they came down to Troas. And a vision was seen by Paul in the night; there was a man of Macedonia standing, praying him, and saying, 'Come over into Macedonia, and help us.' And when he saw the vision, immediately we sought to go into Macedonia, feeling sure that the Lord had called us to preach the good tidings unto them.

Therefore setting sail from Troas, we came straight to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis, and from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony. And we were in that city abiding some days. And on the sabbath day we went out of the city by a river side where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down and spake to the women who resorted there. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple of the city of Thyatira, who worshipped God, heard; and the Lord opened her heart to attend to what was said by Paul. And

when she was baptized and her household, she besought us, saying, ‘If ye have judged me faithful
‘to the Lord, come into my house, and abide
16 ‘there.’ And she constrained us. And it came to pass as we went to the prayer, a certain damsel, who had a spirit of divination and brought much
17 gain to her masters by soothsaying, met us. She followed Paul and us, and cried out, saying, ‘These
‘men are servants of the most high God, who
18 ‘show unto us the way of salvation.’ And this she did for many days. But Paul being troubled turned and said to the spirit, ‘I command thee in
‘the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her.’
19 And it came out in the same hour. And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them
20 into the marketplace unto the rulers. And they brought them to the captains and said, ‘These
21 ‘men, being Jews, do trouble our city, and teach
‘customs, which are not lawful for us, being Ro-
22 ‘mans, to receive or to do.’ And the crowd rose up against them, and the captains rent off their clothes
23 and commanded to beat them. And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely;
24 who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in
25 the stocks. And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed and sang to God; and the prisoners heard
26 them. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and
27 every one’s bands were loosed. And the jailor awaking, and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword, and would have killed himself, suppos-
28 ing that the prisoners had fled. But Paul cried out with a loud voice, saying, ‘Do thyself no harm;
29 ‘for we are all here.’ Then he called for light and sprang in, and trembled, and fell before Paul and

Silas. And he brought them out and said, ‘ Lords, 30
‘ what must I do to be saved ?’ And they said, ‘ Be- 31
‘ lieve on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be
‘ saved, and thy house.’ And they spake unto him 32
the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his
house. And he took them in the same hour of the 33
night, and washed them from the stripes ; and was
baptized, he and all his, straightway. And bring- 34
ing them into his house, he set out a table, and re-
joiced with all his house, believing on God. And 35
when it was day, the captains sent the serjeants,
saying, ‘ Let those men go.’ And the jailor told 36
these words unto Paul, ‘ The captains have sent
‘ to let you go : now therefore depart and go in
‘ peace.’ But Paul said unto them, ‘ They have 37
‘ beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans,
‘ and have cast us into prison ; and do they now
‘ thrust us out privily ? Nay verily ; but let them
‘ come themselves and fetch us out.’ And the 38
serjeants told these sayings to the captains ; and
they feared when they heard that they were Ro-
mans. And they came and besought them, and 39
bringing them out asked them to depart out of the
city. And they went out of the prison, and en- 40
tered into the house of Lydia ; and when they
saw the brethren, they comforted them, and de-
parted.

Now when they had journeyed through Amphi- 1
polis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica,
where was the synagogue of the Jews. And Paul, 2
as his manner was, went in unto them, and for
three sabbaths reasoned with them out of the
scriptures ; opening and setting forth, that ‘ the 3
‘ Christ must needs have suffered and risen again
‘ from the dead ; and that this Jesus, whom I
‘ preach to you, is the Christ.’ And some of them 4
believed, and joined themselves to Paul and Silas ;
and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and
of the chief women not a few. But the Jews took 5

certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a crowd, and set the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring
6 them out to the people. And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying out, 'These that
7 'have turned the world upside down are come
7 'hither also; whom Jason hath received; and
'these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, say-
8 'ing that there is another king, Jesus.' And they troubled the crowd and the rulers of the city who
9 heard these things. And when they had taken security from Jason and the others, they let them go.

10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night to Berea; who coming thither
11 went into the synagogue of the Jews. And these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, they received the word with all readiness, and searched the scriptures daily whether these things were so.
12 Therefore many of them believed; and of the honourable Greek women, and of men, not a few.
13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica knew that the word of God was preached by Paul at Berea, they
14 came thither also, and stirred up the people. Then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea; but Silas and Timothy re-
15 mained there. And they that conducted Paul brought him to Athens; and receiving a message for Silas and Timothy to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city
17 given to idolatry. Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that
18 met him. And some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, 'What will this babbler say?' Others, 'He

‘seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods;’ because he preached to them Jesus and the resurrection. And they took him and brought him 19 to the Areopagus, saying, ‘May we know what ‘this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is? ‘For thou bringest certain strange things to our 20 ‘ears; we would know therefore what these things ‘mean.’ For all the Athenians, and the strangers 21 that were there, spent their time in nothing else, but to tell and hear something new. And Paul 22 stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said, ‘Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ‘ye are too superstitious. For as I passed by, 23 ‘and beheld your devotions, I found an altar, on ‘which was written, *To the unknown God*; whom ‘therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I ‘unto you. God that made the world and all 24 ‘things therein, being Lord of heaven and earth, ‘dwelleth not in temples made with hands; neither 25 ‘is worshipped with men’s hands, as though he ‘needed anything, being himself the giver unto ‘all of life, breath, and all things; and hath made 26 ‘of one blood all nations of men to dwell on all ‘the face of the earth, and hath determined the ‘appointed seasons, and the bounds of their habi- ‘tation; that they should seek God, if haply they 27 ‘might trace him and find him, since he is not far ‘from each of us. For in him we live, and move, 28 ‘and have our being; as some also of your poets ‘have said, *For we are also his offspring*. As then 29 ‘we are the offspring of God, we ought not to ‘think that the Godhead is like to gold or silver or ‘stone, graven by art and man’s device. And the 30 ‘times of this ignorance God overlooked, but now ‘commandeth all men everywhere to repent: be- 31 ‘cause he hath appointed a day in which he will ‘judge the world in righteousness by a Man whom ‘he hath ordained; having given assurance to all ‘men, in raising him from the dead.’ And when 32

they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked, and others said, 'We will hear thee
33 'again about this.' And thus Paul departed from
34 among them. But some men clave to him, and believed, among whom was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

1 After this Paul departed from Athens and came
2 to Corinth; and found a certain Jew named Aquilas, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome;) and
3 he came unto them. And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and worked; for
4 they were tentmakers by trade. And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded
5 Jews and Greeks. And when Silas and Timothy were come from Macedonia, Paul continued at the word, and witnessed to the Jews that Jesus was
6 the Christ. And when they opposed and blasphemed, he shook his clothes, and said unto them, 'Your blood be on your heads, I am clean; from
7 'henceforth I will go to the Gentiles.' And he departed thence, and went into the house of a certain man named Justus, who worshipped God,
8 and whose house was near to the synagogue. And Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.
9 Then said the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, 'Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not
10 'thy peace; for I am with thee, and nobody shall 'set on thee to hurt thee; for I have much
11 'people in this city.' And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God
12 among them. And when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews rose with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat,
13 saying, 'This man persuadeth men to worship

‘God contrary to the law.’ And when Paul was 14 about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, ‘If it were any wrong or wicked lewdness, ‘O Jews, reason would that I should bear with ‘you; but if it be a question of words and names, 15 ‘and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no ‘judge of these things.’ And he drove them from 16 the judgement seat. And all the Greeks took 17 Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement seat; and Gallio cared for none of these things.

And Paul tarried there yet some days, and then 18 took his leave of the brethren, and sailed to Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquilas; having shorn his head in Cenchrea, for he had a vow. And he 19 came to Ephesus, and left them there; but he himself entered the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. And when they asked him to tarry 20 longer time with them, he consented not; but 21 bade them farewell, saying, ‘I must by all means ‘keep the coming feast at Jerusalem; but, God ‘willing, I will again return unto you.’ And he sailed from Ephesus. And when he had landed 22 at Cæsarea, and gone up [to Jerusalem], and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch. And 23 after he had spent some time, he departed, and went throughout the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

And a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexan- 24 drian by birth, an eloquent man, mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. He was being taught 25 the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently about the Lord, understanding only the baptism of John. And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. 26 And when Aquilas and Priscilla heard him, they took him, and expounded more perfectly unto him the way of God. And when he was wishing 27

to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him ; who, when he was come, helped much those who had believed through
28 grace. For he mightily convinced the Jews in public, showing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

1 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper parts came to Ephesus ; and finding some disciples,
2 ples, said unto them, ‘ Have ye received the holy ‘ spirit since ye believed ?’ And they said unto him, ‘ We have not even heard whether there be
3 ‘ any holy spirit.’ And he said unto them, ‘ Unto ‘ what then were ye baptized ?’ And they said,
4 ‘ Unto John’s baptism ?’ Then said Paul, ‘ John ‘ indeed baptized a baptism of repentance, saying ‘ unto the people that they should believe on him ‘ that was coming after him ; that is, on Jesus the
5 ‘ Christ.’ And when they heard, they were bap-
6 tized into the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy spirit came on them ; and they spake with tongues
7 and prophesied. And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for three months, disputing and persuading
9 about the kingdom of God. But when some were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of the way [of the Lord] before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.
10 And this continued for two years ; so that all they that dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord,
11 both Jews and Greeks. And God wrought unusual mighty works by the hands of Paul ; so that
12 handkerchiefs and aprons were brought from his body to the sick, and the diseases departed from
13 them, and the evil spirits went out of them. And some of the wandering Jewish exorcists undertook to

name the name of the Lord Jesus over them that had evil spirits, saying, 'I adjure thee by Jesus whom 'Paul preacheth.' And there were seven sons of 14 Sceva, a Jewish high priest, who did so. And the 15 evil spirit answered and said, 'Jesus I know, and 'Paul I understand; but who are ye?' And the 16 man in whom the evil spirit was leaped at them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. And this was known to all the Jews 17 and Greeks dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. And many of those that believed 18 came and confessed, and shewed their deeds. And a good many of them that used curious arts 19 brought their books together, and burned them before all men; and they counted the value of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. Thus the word of God grew and prevailed 20 mightily.

After these things were ended, Paul purposed 21 in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, 'After I have been there, I must also see Rome.' So he sent into Macedonia two of them that mi- 22 nistered unto him, Timothy and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season. And at the 23 same time there was no small stir about the way [of the Lord]. For a certain man named Deme- 24 trius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small work to the craftsmen. Them he called together with the workmen of like 25 occupation, and said, 'Men, ye understand that 'from this work is our wealth. And ye see and 26 'hear that not only at Ephesus, but almost through 'all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned 'away a good many people, saying that they be 'no gods, which are made with hands. And not 27 'only this our craft is in danger of coming into

‘contempt; but also that the temple of the great
‘goddess Diana should be thought nothing of, and
‘her magnificence destroyed, whom all Asia and
28 ‘the known world worshippeth.’ And when they
heard, they were full of wrath, and cried out say-
29 ing, ‘Great is the Diana of the Ephesians.’ And
the whole city was filled with confusion; and
having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedo-
nians, fellow-travellers of Paul, they rushed with
30 one mind into the theatre. And when Paul would
have entered in unto the people, the disciples
31 suffered him not. And some of the chiefs of Asia,
who were his friends, sent unto him, begging him
32 not to adventure himself into the theatre. Some
therefore cried one thing, and some another; for
the assembly was confused, and the greater part
33 knew not why they were come together. And
they drew Alexander out of the crowd, the Jews
thrusting him forward. And Alexander beckoned
with his hand, and wished to make his defence
34 before the people. But when they knew that he
was a Jew, all with one voice for about two hours
cried out, ‘Great is the Diana of the Ephesians.’
35 And when the clerk had quieted the crowd, he
said, ‘Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there
‘that knoweth not that the city of the Ephesians
‘is a worshipper of the great Diana, and the image
36 ‘that fell from Jupiter? As these things then
‘cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet,
37 ‘and to do nothing rashly. For ye have brought
‘these men, who are neither robbers of temples,
38 ‘nor blasphemers of your goddess. Wherefore
‘if Demetrius and the craftsmen that are with
‘him, have a matter against any body, the courts
‘are open, and there are proconsuls; let them im-
39 ‘plead one another. And if ye inquire anything
‘about other matters, it shall be determined in a
40 ‘lawful assembly. For we are in danger of being
‘called in question for this day’s uproar, for which

‘there is no cause; wherefore we can give no account of this concourse.’ And when he had thus 41 spoken he dismissed the assembly.

And when the uproar was ceased, Paul called the 1 disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go to Macedonia. And when he had gone through 2 those parts, and had exhorted them with many words, he came into Greece. And after waiting 3 three months, when there was a plot of the Jews against him, as he was about to sail into Syria, his purpose was to return through Macedonia. And there went with him as far as Asia, Sopater of 4 Berea, the son of Pyrrhus; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. These went before and tarried for us 5 at Troas. And we sailed away from Philippi after 6 the days of the Unleavened Bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days. And upon the first day of the week, when 7 we came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, being ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech till midnight. And there 8 were a good many lamps in the upper chamber, where we were gathered together. And there sat in the 9 window a certain young man named Eutychus, overcome by deep sleep; and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk with sleep and fell down from the third floor, and was taken up dead. And Paul 10 went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, ‘Trouble not yourselves, for his life is in ‘him.’ And when he was come up again, and had 11 broken bread and tasted it, and talked for some time even till daybreak, he so departed. And 12 they brought the boy alive, and were not a little comforted. And we went forward to the boat, 13 and sailed to Assos, there intending to take in Paul; for so had he appointed, meaning himself to go afoot. And when he met with us at Assos, 14

15 we took him in, and came to Mitylene. And sailing thence we came on the next day over against Chios ; and on the next we arrived at Samos ; and after tarrying at Trogyllium, on the following we
16 came to Miletus. For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, that he might not spend time in Asia ; for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem on the day of the Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and
18 called the elders of the church. And when they were come to him, he said unto them, ‘ Ye know,
‘ from the first day that I came into Asia, how I
19 ‘ was the whole time with you, serving the Lord
‘ with all humility of mind, and with tears and
‘ temptations, which befell me by the plots of the
20 ‘ Jews ; how I kept back nothing that was profitable, but showed to you, and taught you, publicly and from house to house ; bearing witness
21 ‘ both to Jews and Greeks, of repentance toward
‘ God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 ‘ And now behold, I go bound in spirit to Jerusalem, not knowing the things that will befall me
23 ‘ there, save that the holy spirit witnesseth to me
‘ in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions
24 ‘ await me. But I take account of nothing, nor
‘ hold my life of value to me, so that I finish my
‘ course with joy, and the ministry which I have
‘ received of the Lord Jesus, to bear witness of
25 ‘ the good tidings of the grace of God. And now
‘ behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have
‘ gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see
26 ‘ my face no more. Wherefore I witness to you
‘ this day that I am pure from the blood of all
27 ‘ men. For I have not shunned to declare unto you
28 ‘ the whole will of God. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over which
‘ the holy spirit hath made you overseers, to feed
‘ the church of the Lord, which he hath purchased
29 ‘ with his own blood. For I know this, that after

‘ my departing grievous wolves will enter among
‘ you, not sparing the flock ; and of yourselves 30
‘ men will arise, speaking perverse things, to
‘ draw away the disciples after them. Therefore 31
‘ watch, and remember, that for three years I
‘ ceased not to warn every body night and day
‘ with tears. And now, brethren, I commend you 32
‘ to God, and to the word of his grace, which is
‘ able to build up, and give you an inheritance
‘ among all them that are sanctified. I have co- 33
‘ veted no man’s silver, or gold, or apparel. Ye 34
‘ yourselves know, that these hands have minis-
‘ tered to my wants, and to them that were with
‘ me. I have showed you all things, how that 35
‘ so labouring ye ought to support the weak,
‘ and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus,
‘ how he said, *It is more blessed to give than to*
‘ *receive.*’ And when he had thus spoken, he 36
kneeled, and prayed with them all. And there 37
was much weeping among them all ; and falling
on Paul’s neck they kissed him ; sorrowing chiefly 38
for the words which he spake, that they should
see his face no more. And they went forward
with him to the ship.

And after we had gotten from them, and had 1
launched, we came with a straight course to Coos,
and on the day following to Rhodes, and from
thence to Patara. And finding a ship sailing over 2
to Phenicia, we went aboard and set forth. Now 3
when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the
left hand, and sailed to Syria, and landed at Tyre ;
for there the ship was to unlade her burden. And 4
finding the disciples, we tarried there seven days ;
and they told Paul through the spirit, not to go
up to Jerusalem. And when we had accomplished 5
those days, we departed and went our way ; and
they all brought us on our way, with their wives
and children, till we were out of the city ; and we
kneeled down on the shore and prayed. And 6

when we had taken our leave one of another, we went aboard the ship; and they returned to their
7 homes. And when we had finished the course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the
8 brethren, and abode with them one day. And on the next day we departed, and came to Cæsarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven; and abode with
9 him. And this man had four daughters, virgins,
10 who prophesied. And as we tarried many days, a certain prophet named Agabus came down from
11 Judea. And when he came unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, 'Thus saith the holy spirit, So will the Jews at
' Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle,
' and deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.'
12 And when we heard these things, we and they of the place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.
13 But Paul answered, 'What do ye, weeping and breaking mine heart? for I am ready not only to be bound,
' but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the
14 ' Lord Jesus.' And when he was not persuaded, we ceased, saying, 'The will of the Lord be done.'
15 And after those days we took up our bundles, and
16 went up to Jerusalem. There went with us also some of the disciples of Cæsarea, bringing one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple with whom we might lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the
18 brethren received us gladly. And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all
19 the elders were present. And when he had saluted them he declared one by one what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.
20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, 'Thou seest, brother, how
' many thousands of Jews there are that believe;
21 ' and they are all zealous for the law; and they are
' informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews

‘ that are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses,
‘ telling them not to circumcise the children, nor
‘ to walk after the customs. What is it therefore? 22
‘ The multitude must needs come together; for
‘ they will hear that thou art come. Do this there- 23
‘ fore that we say to thee. We have four men
‘ who have a vow upon them; take them, purify 24
‘ thyself with them, and be at charges with them,
‘ that they may shave the head, and all may know
‘ that those things whereof they were informed
‘ about thee are nothing; but that thou thyself also
‘ walkest orderly, and keepest the law. And about 25
‘ the Gentiles that believe, we have written and
‘ judged that they are to keep no such thing, save
‘ only that they keep themselves from meat offered
‘ to idols, and from blood, and from meat strangled,
‘ and from fornication.’ Then Paul took the men, 26
and on the next day having purified himself with
them entered the temple, to signify the accom-
plishment of the days of the purification, until an
offering should be offered for every one of them.

And when the seven days were almost ended, 27
the Jews, who were of Asia, seeing him in the
temple, stirred up all the crowd, and laid hands
on him, crying out, ‘ Men of Israel, help! this is 28
‘ the man that teacheth all men every where against
‘ the people, the law, and this place; and further
‘ brought Greeks into the temple and made this
‘ holy place common.’ For they had before seen 29
with him in the city Trophimus the Ephesian,
whom they thought that Paul had brought into
the temple. And all the city was moved, and 30
there was a running together of the people; and
they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple;
and forthwith the doors were shut. And as they 31
sought to kill him, tidings came to the chief cap-
tain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an
uproar. And he immediately took soldiers and 32
centurions, and ran down unto them; and when

they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they
33 left off beating Paul. Then the chief captain
came near and took him, and ordered him to be
bound with two chains; and asked who he was,
34 and what he had done. And some among the
crowd cried one thing, and some another. And
when he could not know the certainty for the
tumult, he ordered him to be carried into the
35 castle. And when he was upon the steps, so it
was that he was borne by the soldiers because of
36 the force of the crowd. For the multitude of the
37 people followed, crying, 'Away with him.' And
as Paul was being led into the castle, he saith unto
the chief captain, 'May I say something unto
'thee?' And he said, 'Canst thou speak Greek?
38 'Art not thou the Egyptian, who before these days
'madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wil-
39 'derness four thousand men of the Sicarii?' But
Paul said, 'I am a Jew, of Tarsus in Cilicia, a
'citizen of no mean city; and I beseech thee,
40 'suffer me to speak unto the people.' And when
he had given him leave, Paul stood on the steps,
and beckoned with his hand to the people; and
when there was a great silence, he spake to them
in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

1 'Men, brethren and fathers, hear ye now my
2 'defence before you.' And when they heard that
he spake to them in the Hebrew tongue, they kept
3 the more silence. And he saith, 'I am verily a
'Jew born in Tarsus of Cilicia, yet brought up in
'this city at the feet of Gamaliel, taught according
'to the exactness of the law of our fathers, being
4 'zealous toward God, as ye all are today. And
'I persecuted this way [of believing] unto death,
'binding and delivering into prisons both men
5 'and women. As also the high priest beareth
'me witness, and all the elders; from whom also I
'received letters unto the brethren, and I went to
'Damascus to bring them that were there bound

‘ to Jerusalem to be punished. And it came to 6
‘ pass as I journied, and came nigh to Damascus
‘ about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a
‘ great light round me. And I fell to the ground, 7
‘ and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul,
‘ why persecutest thou me? And I answered, 8
‘ Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I
‘ am Jesus the Nazarene, whom thou persecutest.
‘ And they that were with me saw indeed the light, 9
‘ and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of
‘ him that spake unto me. And I said, What 10
‘ shall I do Lord? And the Lord said unto me,
‘ Arise, and go to Damascus; and there it shall be
‘ told thee of all things which are appointed for
‘ thee to do. And when I could not see for the 11
‘ glory of that light, being led by the hand of them
‘ that were with me, I came to Damascus. And 12
‘ one Ananias, a devout man according to the law,
‘ having a good report of all the Jews that dwelt
‘ there, came unto me, and stood, and said unto 13
‘ me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And in
‘ the same hour I looked upon him. And he 14
‘ said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee,
‘ to know his will, and to see the just one, and to
‘ hear the voice of his mouth. For thou shalt be 15
‘ his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen
‘ and heard. And now what art thou going to do? 16
‘ Arise and be baptized, and wash away thy sins,
‘ calling upon his name. And it came to pass, 17
‘ that, when I was come again to Jerusalem,
‘ and was praying in the temple, I was in a
‘ trance; and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, 18
‘ and go quickly out of Jerusalem; for they will
‘ not receive thy testimony concerning me. And 19
‘ I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and
‘ beat in every synagogue them that believed on
‘ thee. And when the blood of thy witness Ste- 20
‘ phen was shed, I also was standing by and con-
‘ senting, and kept the raiment of them that

- 21 'slew him. And he said unto me, Depart; for
'I will send thee unto nations far hence.'
- 22 And they heard him until this word, and then
lifted up their voice, saying, 'Away with such a
'man from the earth, for it is not fit that he
23 'should live.' And as they cried out, and cast off
24 their clothes, and threw dust into the air, the
chief captain commanded him to be brought into
the castle, and said that he was to be examined by
scourging, that he might know for what cause
25 they so cried against him. And as they bound
him with the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion
that stood by, 'Is it lawful for you to scourge a
26 'man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?' And
when the centurion heard, he went and told the
chief captain, saying, 'What art thou going to
27 'do? for this man is a Roman.' Then the chief
captain came, and said to him, 'Tell me, art thou
28 'a Roman?' And he said, 'Yea.' And the chief
captain answered, 'With a great sum obtained I
'this citizenship.' And Paul said, 'But I was
29 'born so.' Then straightway departed from him
they that were to have examined him. And the
chief captain was afraid, when he knew that he was
a Roman, and because he had bound him.
- 30 On the morrow, wishing to know the certainty
wherefore he was accused by the Jews, he loosed
him, and commanded the high priests, and all the
council to come together; and he brought Paul
1 down, and set him among them. And Paul, ear-
nestly looking at the council, said, 'Men and
'brethren, I have walked in all good conscience
2 'before God until this day.' And the high priest
Ananias commanded them that stood by him to
3 smite him on the mouth. Then Paul said unto
him, 'God will smite thee, thou whited wall; and
'sittest thou to judge me, after the law, and com-
'mandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?'
4 And they that stood by said, 'Revilest thou God's

‘high priest?’ Then said Paul, ‘I knew not, bre- 5
‘thren, that he was an high priest; for it is writ-
‘ten, *Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy*
‘*people.*’ And when Paul perceived that the one 6
part was of Sadducees, and the other of Pharisees,
he cried out in the council, ‘Men and brethren, I
‘am a Pharisee, son of a Pharisee; for the hope
‘and resurrection of the dead I am being judged.’
And when he had so said, there was a dissention 7
between the Pharisees and the Sadducees, and the
multitude was divided. For the Sadducees say 8
that there is no resurrection, nor angel, nor spirit;
but the Pharisees acknowledge both. And there 9
was a great cry; and the scribes of the Pharisees’
part arose and strove, saying, ‘We find no evil in
‘this man, even if an angel or spirit hath spoken
‘to him.’ And when there was a great dissention, 10
the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have
been pulled in pieces by them, commanded the
soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from
among them, and to bring him into the castle.

And on the following night the Lord stood by 11
him, and said, ‘Be of good cheer; for as thou
‘bare witness of me in Jerusalem, so must thou
‘bear witness also at Rome.’ And when it was 12
day, the Jews met together, and bound them-
selves with a curse, saying that they would neither
eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. And they 13
were more than forty who had made this conspi-
racy. And they came to the high priests and the 14
elders, and said, ‘We have cursed ourselves with
‘a curse to taste nothing until we have slain Paul.
‘Now therefore do ye signify to the chief captain 15
‘with the council, that tomorrow he bring him
‘down unto you, as though ye would inquire
‘more exactly about him; and we, before he
‘come near, are ready to kill him.’ And Paul’s 16
sister’s son heard of their lying in wait, and he
went and entered the castle and told Paul. And 17

Paul called one of the centurions, and said, 'Take
' this young man to the chief captain, for he hath
18 'something to tell him.' So he took him, and led
him to the chief captain, and he saith, 'The pri-
' soner Paul called me, and prayed me to lead to thee
' this young man, who hath something to tell thee.'
19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and
went aside privately, and asked him, 'What is it
20 'that thou hast to tell me?' And he said, 'The
' Jews have agreed to ask thee that thou wouldest
' tomorrow bring down Paul into the council, as
' though they would inquire somewhat more per-
21 'fectly about him. But do not thou be persuaded
' by them; for more than forty men of them lie in
' wait for him, who have bound themselves with a
' curse neither to eat nor drink till they have killed
' him; and now they are ready, looking for the
22 'promise from thee.' Then the chief captain let
the young man depart, and charged him 'to tell
' nobody that thou hast showed these things to me.'
23 And he called two of the centurions, saying, 'Make
' ready two hundred soldiers, that they may go to
' Cæsarea, and seventy horsemen, and two hundred
24 'spearmen, at the third hour of the night; and
' provide beasts that they may set Paul on, and
25 'bring him safe unto Felix the governor.' And he
26 wrote a letter after this manner: 'Claudius Lysias
27 'to the most noble governor Felix, greeting. This
' man was taken by the Jews, and would have been
' killed by them; but I came with the army and
' rescued him, on learning that he was a Roman.
28 'And wishing to know the cause wherefore they
' accused him, I brought him into their council.
29 'And I found him accused of questions of their
' law, but having no accusation worthy of death or
30 'bonds. And when it was told me that there was
' a plot by the Jews against the man, I sent straight-
' way unto thee, and commanded his accusers also
' to say before thee what they had against him.

‘Farewell.’ Then the soldiers, as it was com- 31
manded them, took Paul, and brought him by
night to Antipatris. And on the morrow they left 32
the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the
castle; and they, when they came to Cæsarea, and 33
delivered the letter to the governor, presented Paul
also to him. And when he had read, and asked 34
of what province he was, and understood that he
was of Cilicia, he said, ‘I will hear thee when thy 35
‘accusers are also come.’ And he commanded
him to be kept in the Prætorium of Herod.

And after five days Ananias the high priest came 1
down with the elders, and with one Tertullus, an
orator, who informed the governor against Paul.
And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse 2
him, saying, ‘Seeing that by thee we enjoy great
‘quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done
‘to this nation by thy forethought, we accept it 3
‘always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with
‘all thankfulness. But that I ~~be~~ not further te- 4
‘dious unto thee, I pray thee to hear us shortly of
‘thy clemency. For we found this man pestilent, 5
‘and a mover of sedition among all the Jews
‘throughout the known world, and a ringleader of
‘the sect of the Nazarenes. He also tried to pro- 6
‘fane the temple; and we took him, and wished to
‘judge him according to our law. But the chief 7
‘captain Lysias came and with great violence took
‘him away out of our hands, commanding his ac- 8
‘cusers to come unto thee; and by examining
‘him thyself may know of all these things whereof
‘we accuse him.’ And the Jews also assented, 9
saying that these things were so. Then Paul, 10
when the governor had beckoned unto him to
speak, answered, ‘Knowing that thou hast been
‘for many years a judge unto this nation, I the
‘more cheerfully answer for myself; because 11
‘thou canst know, that there are yet but twelve
‘days since I went up to Jerusalem to worship.

- 12 'And they neither found me in the temple disput-
'ing with any body, nor making a rising of the
'crowd either in the synagogues or through the
13 'city; neither can they prove the things whereof
14 'they now accuse me. But this I confess unto
'thee, that after the way which they call a sect,
'so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all
'that is according to the law and that is written
15 'in the prophets; and have a hope toward God,
'which they themselves also allow, that there will
'be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just
16 'and of the unjust. And herein I exercise my-
'self, to have always a conscience void of offence
17 'toward God and men. And for many years I
'came to bring to my nation alms and offerings;
18 'among which they found me purified in the tem-
'ple, neither with a crowd, nor with a tumult.
19 'And there are certain Jews from Asia, who ought
'to have been here before thee, and to accuse, if
20 'they had aught against me. Either let these
'same say what evil they found in me, while I
21 'stood before the council, except for this one voice
'which I cried standing among them, that for the
'resurrection of the dead I am today judged by
22 'you.' And when Felix knew more perfectly
about the way [of the Lord], he put them off,
saying, 'When Lysias the chief captain shall
23 'come down, I will know all about you.' And
he commanded the centurion to keep him, and to
let him have liberty, and to forbid none of his
friends to minister or come unto him.
- 24 And after some days, when Felix came with his
wife Drusilla, who was a Jewess, he sent for Paul,
25 and heard of him about the faith in Christ. And as
he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and the
judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered,
'Go thy way now; when I have time I will call
26 'for thee.' He hoped also that money would have
been given unto him for Paul; wherefore he sent

for him the oftener, and talked with him. But 27
when two years were ended, Felix had a successor,
Porcius Festus ; and Felix, wishing to do the Jews
a favour, left Paul bound.

Now when Festus came into the province, after 1
three days he went up to Jerusalem from Cæsarea.
Then the high priest and the chiefs of the Jews in- 2
formed him against Paul, and besought him, and 3
begged a favour against him, that he would send
for him to Jerusalem ; they laying wait to kill him
on the road. But then Festus answered, that Paul 4
should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself
was quickly departing. ‘ Let then those among 5
‘ you who can,’ said he, ‘ go down with me, and ac-
‘ cuse this man, if there be anything against him.’
And when he had tarried among them not more 6
than eight or ten days, he went down to Cæsarea ;
and the next day sitting on the judgement seat he
commanded Paul to be brought. And when he 7
was come, the Jews who had come down from Je-
rusalem stood round, and laid many and heavy com-
plaints against Paul, which they could not prove ;
while he answered for himself, ‘ Neither against 8
‘ the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor
‘ against Cæsar have I sinned in anything.’ But 9
Festus wishing to do the Jews a favour, answered
Paul, and said, ‘ Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and
‘ there be judged of these things before me ?’ And 10
Paul said, ‘ I am standing at Cæsar’s judgement seat,
‘ where I ought to be judged ; the Jews I have not
‘ wronged, as thou well knowest. For if I do wrong, 11
‘ or have done anything worthy of death, I refuse not
‘ to die ; but if there be none of these things whereof
‘ these men accuse me, nobody can deliver me unto
‘ them. I appeal unto Cæsar.’ Then Festus, when he 12
had spoken with the council, answered, ‘ Unto Cæsar
‘ thou hast appealed ; unto Cæsar shalt thou go.’

And after some days king Agrippa and Berenice 13
came to Cæsarea to salute Festus. And when they 14

had spent many days there, Festus told the king about Paul, saying, 'There is a certain man left a
15 ' prisoner by Felix; about whom, when I was in
' Jerusalem, the high priests and elders of the Jews
16 ' informed, desiring judgement against him. To
' whom I answered, that it is not the custom of
' the Romans to deliver any man to death, before
' the accused have the accusers face to face, and
' have leave to answer for himself concerning the
17 ' charge. Therefore, when they were come hither,
' making no delay, on the morrow I sat on the
' judgement seat, and commanded the man to be
18 ' brought. And when the accusers stood round
' him, they brought no accusation of such things
19 ' as I supposed; but had certain questions with
' him about their own superstition, and about one
' Jesus, who was dead, whom Paul said was alive.
20 ' But as I was puzzled at the questioning about
' this, I said, would he go to Jerusalem, and there
21 ' be judged about these things? But when Paul ap-
' pealed to be kept for the hearing of Augustus, I
' commanded him to be kept till I might send him to
22 ' Cæsar.' And Agrippa said unto Festus, 'I would
' also hear the man myself.' And he said, 'Tomor-
' row thou shalt hear him.'

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come,
and Berenice, with great pomp, and had entered
the place of hearing, with the chief captains and
principal men of the city, at Festus's command
24 Paul was brought. And Festus said, 'King Agrip-
' pa, and all men present with us, ye see this
' man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews
' have dealt with me, both in Jerusalem and here,
25 ' crying that he ought not to live any longer. But
' when I found that he had done nothing worthy
' of death, and when he himself appealed to Augus-
26 ' tus, I determined to send him. About whom I
' have nothing certain to write unto the lord; where-
' fore I have brought him forth before you, and

‘ specially before thee, king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.
‘ For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not to signify the charges against him.’
And Agrippa said unto Paul, ‘ Thou art permitted
‘ to speak for thyself.’ Then Paul stretching forth his hand answered for himself, ‘ About all things
‘ whereof I am accused by the Jews, king Agrippa, I think myself happy in having to answer for
‘ myself this day before thee; especially because
‘ thou art expert in all the customs and questions among the Jews. Wherefore I beseech thee to
‘ hear me patiently. My manner of life from my
‘ youth, which was from the first among my own
‘ nation in Jerusalem, all the Jews know. And
‘ they knew me from the beginning, if they would
‘ bear witness, that after the straightest sect of our
‘ religion I lived a Pharisee. And I now stand in
‘ judgement for the hope of the promise made by
‘ God unto our fathers; unto which our twelve
‘ tribes, earnestly serving day and night, hope to
‘ come. For which hope, king Agrippa, I am accused by Jews. What! is it thought incredible
‘ by you that God should raise the dead? I verily
‘ thought with myself that I ought to do many
‘ things against the name of Jesus the Nazarene.
‘ Which also I did in Jerusalem; and many of the
‘ saints I shut up in prisons, having received authority from the high priests; and when they were
‘ put to death I gave my voice against them. And
‘ I punished them oft in all the synagogues, and
‘ forced them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly
‘ mad against them, I persecuted them even unto
‘ strange cities. Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the
‘ high priests, at midday, on the road, O king, I
‘ saw a light from heaven, above the brightness of
‘ the sun, shining round me and them which journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen

‘to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me,
‘and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul,
‘why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to
15 ‘kick against the pricks. And I said, Who art
‘thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom
16 ‘thou persecutest; but rise, and stand upon thy
‘feet; for I have appeared unto thee for this pur-
‘pose, to make thee a minister and a witness both
‘of what thou hast seen, and of those things in
17 ‘which I shall appear unto thee; delivering thee
‘from the people and the Gentiles unto whom
18 ‘I now send thee, to open their eyes, to turn them
‘from darkness to light, and from the power of
‘Satan unto God, that they may receive forgive-
‘ness of sins, and an inheritance among them
19 ‘which are sanctified by faith in me. Whereupon,
‘king Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the hea-
20 ‘venly vision; but showed first unto them of Da-
‘mascus, and at Jerusalem, and through all the
‘country of Judea, and to the Gentiles, that they
‘should repent and turn to God, and do works
21 ‘meet for repentance. For these causes the Jews
‘caught me in the temple and went about to kill
22 ‘me. Having therefore obtained God’s help, I
‘have continued until this day witnessing both to
‘small and great, saying nothing beyond what the
23 ‘prophets and Moses said should come; that the
‘Christ should suffer, that he first from the resur-
‘rection of the dead should show a light to the
24 ‘people and to the Gentiles.’ And as he thus an-
swered for himself, Festus said with a loud voice,
‘Paul, thou art mad; much learning doth make
25 ‘thee mad.’ But he said, ‘I am not mad, most
‘noble Festus; but I speak forth the words of
26 ‘truth and soberness. For the king knoweth of
‘these things, before whom I also speak freely;
‘for I do not believe that any of these things are
‘hidden from him; for this was not done in a cor-
27 ‘ner. King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets?

‘I know that thou believest.’ Then Agrippa said 28
unto Paul, ‘Almost thou persuadest me to become
‘a Christian.’ And Paul said, ‘I would to God, 29
‘that not only thou, but also all that hear me this
‘day, were both almost and altogether such as I
‘am, except these bonds.’ And the king rose up, 30
and the governor, and Berenice, and they that sat
with them; and when they were gone aside, they 31
talked between themselves, saying, ‘This man
‘doeth nothing worthy of death or bonds.’ And 32
Agrippa said unto Festus, ‘This man might have
‘been released if he had not appealed unto
‘Cæsar.’

And when it was determined that we should sail 1
to Italy, they delivered Paul, and some other pris-
oners unto a centurion, named Julius, of the Au-
gustan band. And entering into a ship of Adra- 2
myttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the
coasts of Asia; Aristarchus, a Macedonian of
Thessalonica, being with us. And the next day we 3
touched at Sidon. And Julius treated Paul mildly,
and gave him liberty to go to his friends to refresh
himself. And when we had launched from thence, 4
we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were
contrary. And when we had sailed over the sea 5
of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, in
Lycia. And there the centurion found an Alex- 6
andrian ship sailing to Italy, and he put us there-
in. And when we had sailed slowly for many 7
days, and were scarcely come to Cnidus, the wind
not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, by Sa-
lome; and hardly passing it, came to a certain 8
place called Fair Havens, nigh whereunto was
the city Lasea. Now when much time was spent 9
and the voyage already dangerous, because the fast
was already past, Paul advised, saying unto them, 10
‘Men, I perceive that the voyage will be with
‘hurt and much damage, not only of the lading
‘and the ship, but also of our lives.’ But the 11

centurion believed the pilot and the owner of the ship rather than what was said by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the greater number gave advice to depart thence also, if by any means they might reach Phenice, an haven of Crete facing north-

13 west and south-west, and winter there. And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence

14 they sailed close by Crete. But not long afterwards there beat against it a tempestuous

15 wind called Euroclydon. And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up against the wind,

16 we let her drive. And running under a certain island, called Clauda, we were scarcely able to get

17 hold of the boat. And when they had taken it up, they used helps undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall on the quicksand, they

18 let down the sail and so were driven. And as we were exceedingly tossed by the tempest, the next

19 day they lightened the ship. And on the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling

20 of the ship. And when neither sun nor stars appeared for many days, and no small tempest overhung, at last all hope of our being saved was

21 taken away. But after long abstinence, then Paul stood in the midst of them, and said, ‘ Men, ye

‘ should have hearkened to me, and not set sail

‘ from Crete, to have gained this harm and loss.

22 ‘ And now I exhort you to be of good cheer; for

‘ there will be no loss of life among you, but of the

23 ‘ ship. For there stood by me this night an angel

‘ of that God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 ‘ saying, Fear not, Paul, thou must be brought

‘ before Cæsar; and lo, God hath given thee all

25 ‘ them that sail with thee. Wherefore be of good

‘ cheer, men; for I believe God, that it will be

26 ‘ even as it was told me. But we must be cast

27 ‘ upon some island.’ But when the fourteenth

night was come, as we were driven about in the Adriatic, about midnight the sailors deemed that some country drew near to them. And they 28 sounded, and found twenty fathoms; and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms. Then fearing 29 lest we should fall upon rocky places, they threw four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day. And as the sailors were about to flee out 30 of the ship, and had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would cast anchors out of the foreship, Paul said to the cen- 31 turion, and to the soldiers, ‘ Unless these men ‘ abide in the ship ye cannot be saved.’ Then 32 the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. And while the day was coming on, 33 Paul besought them all to take food, saying, ‘ This ‘ day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried ‘ and continued fasting, having taken nothing. ‘ Wherefore I pray you to take food; for this is 34 ‘ for your safety; for not an hair shall perish from ‘ the head of any of you.’ And when he had 35 thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken it, he began to eat. Then were they all 36 of good cheer, and they also took food. And we 37 were in all in the ship two hundred and seventy-six souls. And when they were satisfied with food, 38 they lightened the ship, casting out the corn into the sea. And when it was day, they knew not the 39 land; but they discovered a certain creek with a beach, into which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust the ship. And when they had 40 taken up the anchors, they committed themselves to the sea, at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders; and hoisting up the mainsail to the wind they made toward the beach. But falling 41 into a place with two currents, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained

immoveable, but the stern was broken by the
42 force of the waves. And the soldiers' counsel
was that they should kill the prisoners, lest any of
43 them should swim out and escape. But the cen-
turion wishing to save Paul, kept them from their
purpose; and commanded that those who could
swim should throw themselves off first, and get to
44 the land; and the rest, some on planks, and some
on pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass
that all came safe to land.

1 And when they were saved then they knew that
2 the island was called Melita. And the barbarians
showed us no chance kindness; for they kindled a
fire, and received us all, because of the present
3 rain and because of the cold. And when Paul
had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on
the fire, a viper came out of the heat, and fastened
4 on his hand. And when the barbarians saw the
beast hanging from his hand, they said to them-
selves, 'No doubt this man is a murderer, whom,
' though he hath escaped the sea, justice suffereth
5 'not to live.' But he shook off the beast into the
6 fire, and felt no harm. And they looked when he
should have swollen, or fallen down suddenly
dead; but after they had looked a great while, and
saw no harm come to him, they changed, and said
7 that he was a god. And in the parts about the
same place were possessions of the chief man of
the island, whose name was Publius; who received
8 us, and lodged us three days courteously. And it
came to pass that the father of Publius lay sick of
fevers and disentry; to whom Paul entered in,
and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed
9 him. So when this was done, others also, who had
10 diseases in the island, came and were healed; who
also honoured us with many honours, and laded
us, as we departed, with things for our wants.

11 And after three months we departed in an Alex-
andrian ship, which had wintered in the isle, whose

sign was Castor and Pollux. And coming to Sy- 12
racuse we tarried there three days. And from 13
thence going round we came to Rhegium; and
after one day that the south wind blew, we came
on the second to Puteoli; where we found bre- 14
thren, and were asked to tarry with them seven
days; and so we went toward Rome. And from 15
thence the brethren who had heard of us came to
meet us as far as Appii Forum and the Three
Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God
and took courage. And when we came to Rome, 16
the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain
of the guard, but suffered Paul to dwell by himself
with a soldier that kept him.

And it came to pass after three days that Paul 17
called together the chief men of the Jews. And
when they were come together he said to them,
'Men and brethren, though I have done nothing
'against the people or the customs of our fathers,
'yet was I delivered a prisoner from Jerusalem
'into the hands of the Romans. Who when they 18
'had examined me would have let me go, because
'there was no cause of death in me. But when 19
'the Jews spake against it, I was forced to appeal
'to Cæsar, not as having aught to accuse my na-
'tion of. For this cause therefore have I called 20
'for you, to see you, and to speak with you; be-
'cause that for the hope of Israel I am bound
'with this chain.' And they said unto him, 'We 21
'neither received letters from Judea about thee,
'nor any of the brethren that came showed or
'spake any harm about thee. But we think best 22
'to hear from thee what thou thinkest; for about
'this sect we know that every where it is spoken
'against.' And when they had appointed him a 23
day, many came unto him into his lodging, to
whom he expounded, testifying the kingdom of
God, and persuading them about Jesus, both out
of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets,

- 24 from morning till evening. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.
- 25 And not being agreed among themselves, they departed after Paul had spoken one word ; ‘ Wellspake
‘ the holy spirit through Isaiah the prophet unto
26 ‘ our fathers, saying, *Go unto this people, and say,*
‘ *Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand ;*
‘ *and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.*
27 ‘ *For the heart of this people is hardened, and with*
‘ *their ears they hear badly, and their eyes have*
‘ *they closed ; lest they should see with their eyes,*
‘ *and hear with their ears, and understand with*
‘ *their heart, and should be converted, and I should*
28 ‘ *heal them.* Be it known therefore unto you,
‘ that the salvation of God is sent to the Gentiles ;
29 ‘ and they will hear it.’ And when he had said these things, the Jews departed, and had much reasoning among themselves.
- 30 And he dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,
31 preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching about the Lord Jesus Christ, with all boldness, unhindered.

THE EPISTLE OF THE APOSTLE PAUL TO THE ROMANS.

- 1 PAUL a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the good tidings of God,
2 (which he had before promised through his pro-
3 phets in the holy scriptures,) about his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was of the seed of David
4 according to the flesh, and was appointed to be a son of God with power according to the spirit of
5 holiness, by resurrection from the dead ; through whom we received grace and apostleship, for obedience of faith among all the Gentiles for his

name; among whom are ye also the called of 6
Jesus Christ; to all that be in Rome, beloved of 7
God, called to be saints; grace be to you and
peace from God our father, and the Lord Jesus
Christ.

First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ 8
for you all, that your faith is spoken of through the
whole world. For God is my witness, whom I 9
serve in my spirit in preaching the good tidings of
his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of
you, always asking in my prayers, if by any 10
means now at length I might have a safe journey
by the will of God to come unto you. For I long 11
to see you, that I may impart to you some
spiritual gift, to establish you. That is, that 12
among you we may be comforted together by the
mutual faith both of you and me. And I would 13
not have you ignorant, brethren, that I often pur-
posed to come to you, (but was hindered hitherto,)
that I might have some fruit among you also,
even as among other Gentiles. I am debtor both 14
to Greeks and barbarians, both to wise and un-
wise. So, as much as in me is, I am eager to preach 15
the good tidings to you that are in Rome also.
For I am not ashamed of the good tidings; for 16
the power of God is unto salvation to every be-
liever, to Jew first and also to Greek. For therein 17
is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to
faith; as it is written, *He that is just by faith, shall
live.*

For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven 18
against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men,
who keep back the truth by unrighteousness. Be- 19
cause what is known of God is manifest among
them; for God hath showed it to them; (for his 20
unseen things from the creation of the world, his
eternal power and god-head, are clearly seen, being
understood by the things that are made;) so that
they may be without excuse.

21 Because, when they knew God, they glorified
him not nor thanked him as God, but became
vain in their reasonings, and their foolish heart
22 was darkened. Professing to be wise, they became
23 fools, and changed the glory of the uncorruptible
God into the likeness of an image of corruptible
man, and of birds, and of four-footed beasts, and
of creeping things.

24 Wherefore also God gave them up, in the lusts
of their hearts to uncleanness, to dishonour their
25 bodies between themselves; who changed the
truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served
the creature instead of the Creator, who is blessed
26 for ever; amen. For this cause God gave them
up to vile affections; for even their women did
change the natural use into that which is against
27 nature. And in like wise also the men, leaving the
natural use of the woman, burned in their lust to-
ward one another; men with men, working that
which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves the
28 recompence of their error that was meet. And as
they did not like to keep God in their knowledge,
God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do
29 things that are not fit; being filled with all un-
righteousness, fornication, wickedness, lascivious-
ness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife,
30 deceit, malignity; whisperers, backbiters, haters
of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of
31 evil, disobedient to parents, unwise, covenant-
breakers, without affection, implacable, unmerciful;
32 who knowing the judgement of God, that they who
do such things are worthy of death, not only do
them, but have pleasure in them that do them.

1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, who-
ever thou art that judgest. For wherein thou
judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for
2 thou that judgest doest the same things. And
we know that the judgement of God is according
3 to truth against them that do such things. And

thinkest thou this, O man, who judgest them that do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God? Or despiseth 4 thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? And accord- 5 ing to thy hardness and impenitent heart thou treasurest up unto thyself wrath in the day of wrath and of revelation of the righteous judgement of God; who will render to each according to his 6 deeds; to them who by continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, life 7 everlasting; but to them that of contention obey 8 not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath. Tribulation and anguish are upon 9 every soul of man that doeth evil, of Jew first, and also of Greek; but glory, honour and peace are 10 to every body that worketh good, to Jew first and also to Greek. For there is no respect of persons 11 with God.

For as many as have sinned without the law 12 will also perish without the law; and as many as have sinned in the law will be judged by the law; (for not the hearers of the law are just before 13 God, but the doers of the law will be justified. For 14 when the Gentiles, who have not the law, do by nature the things of the law, these not having the law are a law to themselves; who show the work 15 of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;) in 16 the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my good tidings.

What if thou be called a Jew, and retest in 17 the law, and boastest in God, and knowest his 18 will, and approvest the things that are excellent, being instructed out of the law; and hast per- 19 suaded thyself that thou art a guide to the blind, a light of them that are in darkness, an instructor 20

of the unwise, a teacher of babes, having the form
21 of knowledge and of the truth in the law? Thou
therefore that teachest another teachest thou
not thyself? Thou that preachest not to steal, dost
22 thou steal? Thou that tellest not to commit
adultery, dost thou commit adultery? Thou
that abhorrest idols, dost thou rob the temple?
23 Thou that boastest in the law, dost thou dis-
24 honour God by breaking the law? For *the name*
of God is evil spoken of among the Gentiles through
you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep
the law; but if thou be a breaker of the law thy
26 circumcision becometh uncircumcision. If there-
fore the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of
the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted
27 for circumcision? And shall not the uncircum-
cision by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee who
by the letter and circumcision art a breaker of the
28 law? For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly;
nor is that circumcision which is outward in the
29 flesh. But he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and cir-
cumcision is of the heart, in the spirit not in the
letter; whose praise is not from men but from God.

1 What then is the Jew's advantage? or what
2 the use of the circumcision? Much every way. First,
because unto them were trusted the oracles of God.
3 For what? if some believed not, shall their unbelief
4 make void the faithfulness of God? Far from it;
let God be true, though every man a liar; as it is
written, *That thou mightest be justified in thy*
sayings, and mightest overcome when thou are
5 *judged*. But if our unrighteousness recommend
the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is
God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak
6 as a man.) Far from it; for then how shall God
7 judge the world? For if the truth of God
abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am
8 I also judged as a sinner? And not (as we are slan-

derously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) let us do evil that good may come? whose condemnation is just. What then? are we better than they? 9 In no wise; for we have before proved that both Jews and Greeks are all under sin; as it is written, 10 *There is none righteous, no, not one; there is none 11 that understandeth, there is none that seeketh God. All are gone out of the way, they are together be- 12 come unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, there is not even one. Their throat is an open se- 13 pulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit. The poison of asps is under their lips. Their mouth 14 is full of cursing and bitterness. Their feet are 15 swift to shed blood; destruction and misery are in 16 their ways; and the way of peace they have not 17 known; there is no fear of God before their eyes. 18* And we know that whatever the law saith, it 19 speaketh to those within the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be open to punishment before God. Therefore by 20 the works of the law shall no flesh be justified in his sight; for by the law is knowledge of sin.

But now the righteousness of God without the 21 law is shown, as witnessed by the law and the prophets; even the righteousness of God by faith in 22 Jesus Christ to all and on all that believe; for there is no difference. For all have sinned and 23 come short of the glory of God; being justified 24 freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus; whom God set forth to be a pro- 25 pitiation through the faith in his blood, for a declaration of his righteousness through the remission of past sins, by the forbearance of God; for 26 a declaration at this time of his righteousness; that he may be just and a justifier of him that is of faith in Jesus. Where then is the boasting? It 27 is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith. For we conclude that a man is 28 justified by faith without the works of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? and not of the
30 Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also. Since God
is one, and he will justify circumcision by faith,
31 and uncircumcision through the faith. Do we then
make void the law through the faith? Far from
it; but we establish the law.

1 What then shall we say that Abraham, our father
2 according to the flesh, hath found? For if Abra-
ham were justified by works, he hath a boast, but
3 not towards God. For what saith the scripture?
Abraham believed God and it was counted to him for
4 *righteousness*. Now to him that worketh is the re-
5 ward not reckoned of grace but of debt. But to
him that worketh not, but believeth on Him that
justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for
6 righteousness. Even as David describeth the
blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth
7 righteousness without works: *Blessed are they*
whose iniquities are forgiven, whose sins are covered.
8 *Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not im-*
9 *pute sin*. Is this blessedness then on the circum-
cision, or on the uncircumcision also? for we say
that the faith was reckoned to Abraham for
10 righteousness. How then was it reckoned? when
he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not
11 in circumcision but in uncircumcision. And he
received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the
righteousness of the faith while in uncircumcision,
that he might be the father of all who believed
through uncircumcision; that the righteousness
12 might be imputed to them also; and the father of
circumcision, not only to those who are of circum-
cision, but to those also who walk in the steps of
the faith of our father Abraham, which he had
13 while in uncircumcision. For the promise to Abra-
ham or his seed, that he should be heir of the
world, was not through the law, but through the
14 righteousness of faith. For if they of the law be
heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is made

of none effect. For the law worketh wrath ; for 15
where no law is, there is no transgression. There- 16
fore it is of faith, that it may be by grace ; so that
the promise may be sure to all the seed ; not to
that only which is of the law, but to that also
which is of the faith of Abraham ; who is the
father of us all ; as it is written, *I have made thee* 17
a father of many nations ; in the sight of God whom
he believed, who quickened the dead, and calleth
those things which are not as though they were.
He without hope believed in hope, that he might 18
be father of many nations, according to what was
written, *So shall thy seed be*. And not being weak 19
in faith, he considered not his own body then
dead, since he was about an hundred years old,
nor the deadness of Sarah's womb ; he doubted 20
not at the promise of God through unbelief, but
was strong in faith, giving glory to God, and 21
being fully persuaded that, what he promised, he
is able to perform. And therefore it was imputed 22
to him for righteousness. And it was not written 23
for him alone, that it was imputed to him ; but 24
for us also, to whom it will be imputed, if we be-
lieve on Him that raised up Jesus our Lord from
the dead : who was delivered up for our offences, 25
and was raised again for our justification.

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace 1
with God through our Lord Jesus Christ ; through 2
whom also we have access by faith into this grace
wherein we stand ; and we boast in hope of the
glory of God. And not only so, but we boast in 3
tribulations also ; knowing that tribulation work-
eth patience, and patience experience, and expe- 4
rience hope ; and hope maketh not ashamed ; for 5
the love of God is shed in our hearts by the holy
spirit that is given unto us. For when we were 6
yet weak, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.
For scarcely for a righteous man will one die, 7
though for a good man one would quickly dare to

8 die. But God showed his love towards us, because while we were sinners, Christ died for us.
9 Much more then, being now justified in his blood,
10 we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being
11 reconciled, we shall be saved in his life. And not only so, but we also boast in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we now have received the reconciliation.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; even so death passed
13 upon all men, as far as all have sinned. For until the law sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law. But death reigned from
14 Adam to Moses, even on them that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression; who
15 is the figure of him that was to come. But not as the offence, so also is the gift. For if through the offence of one the many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace of the one man Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto the many.
16 And not as by one that sinned, so is the gift. For the judgement was from one to condemnation; but the gift from many offences to justification.
17 For if by the offence of the one death reigned through that one, much more they who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the one Jesus
18 Christ. Therefore as by one offence it was upon all men to condemnation; even so by one act of righteousness it is on all men unto justification of
19 life. For as by the disobedience of the one man the many were made sinners, so also by the obedience of the one the many will be made righteous.
20 And the law entered that the offence might abound; but where sin abounded, grace did more abound;
21 that as sin reigned in death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto life everlasting, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

What then shall we say? shall we continue in 1
sin that grace may abound? Far from it. How 2
shall we, that are dead in sin, yet live in it? Or 3
know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized
into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death?
Therefore we are buried with him by the baptism 4
into death; that as Christ was raised from the
dead by the glory of the Father, even so we should
walk in newness of life. For if we have been 5
planted together in the likeness of his death, we
shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection;
knowing this, that our former man is crucified 6
with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed,
that henceforth we should not be slaves to sin.
For he that is dead is freed from sin. And if we 7
be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also 8
live with him; knowing that Christ being raised 9
from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more
dominion over him. For in that he died, he died 10
once unto sin; but in that he liveth, he liveth
unto God. So also ye; reckon yourselves dead 11
indeed unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ
Jesus.

Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, 12
that ye should obey it. Neither yield ye your 13
members as instruments of unrighteousness unto
sin; but yield yourselves unto God, as being alive
from the dead, and your members as instruments
of righteousness unto God. For sin shall not 14
have dominion over you; for ye are not under the
law, but under grace.

What then? shall we sin because we are not 15
under the law, but under grace? Far from it.
Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves 16
slaves to obey, his slaves are ye to whom ye obey;
whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto
righteousness. But thanks to God, ye were the 17
slaves of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart
that form of doctrine which was delivered to you.

18 And being freed from sin, ye became the slaves
19 of righteousness. I speak after the manner of
men because of the weakness of your flesh; for
as ye yielded up your members slaves to uncleanness
and to iniquity unto iniquity; so now yield
your members slaves to righteousness unto holiness.
20 For when ye were slaves of sin, ye were
21 free from righteousness. What fruit had ye then
in the things whereof ye are now ashamed? for
22 the end of those things is death. But now being
made free from sin, and become slaves to God,
ye have your fruit unto holiness; and the end is
23 life everlasting. For the wages of sin is death; but
the gift of God is life everlasting in Christ Jesus
our Lord.

1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them
that know the law,) that the law hath dominion
2 over a man for such time as he liveth? For the
woman that hath an husband is bound by law
to her husband while he liveth; but if the husband
be dead she is loosed from the law of her
3 husband. So then, while her husband liveth, she
shall be called an adulteress, if she belong to another
man; but if her husband be dead, she is free from
his law; so that she is not an adulteress, though
4 she belong to another man. Wherefore, my
brethren, ye also are become dead to the law
through the body of Christ; that ye may belong
to another, who is raised from the dead, that we
5 may bear fruit unto God. For when we were in
the flesh, the motions of the sins, that were by the
law, worked in our members to bear fruit unto
6 death. But now being dead, we are delivered
from the law wherein we were held; so that we
may serve in newness of spirit, and not in oldness
of the letter.

7 What then shall we say? Is the law sin? Far
from it. But I had not known sin but by the
law; for I had not known covetousness unless the

law had said, *Thou shalt not covet*. But sin taking 8
occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all
covetousness. For without the law sin was dead.
For I was alive without the law once; but when 9
the commandment came, sin revived, and I died;
and the commandment, which was to life, I found 10
to be to death. For sin, taking occasion by the 11
commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.
Wherefore the law is holy, and the command- 12
ment holy just and good. Was then goodness 13
made death unto me? Far from it; but sin; that
it might appear sin, working death in me by good-
ness; that sin through the commandment might
become exceeding sinful. For we know that the 14
law is spiritual;

But I am carnal, sold under sin. For I know 15
not what I do; for not what I would, that do I;
but what I hate, that do I. If then I do what I 16
would not, I consent unto the law that it is good.
Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that 17
dwelleth in me. For I know that there dwelleth 18
not in me, that is, in my flesh, what is good; for
to will is present to me; but to perform what is
good I find not. For the good that I would I 19
do not; but the evil that I would not that I do.
Now if I do what I would not, it is no more I 20
that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find 21
then the law, that, when I would do good, evil is
present with me. For I delight in the law of God 22
according to the inward man; but I see another 23
law in my members, warring against the law of
my mind, and enslaving me to the law of sin,
which is in my members. Wretched man that I 24
am! who shall deliver me from the body of this
death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our 25
Lord. So then with my mind I myself serve the
law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

There is therefore now no condemnation to 1
them that are in Christ Jesus. For the law of the 2

spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath freed me from
3 the law of sin and death. For what the law could
not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God
sending his own son in the likeness of sinful flesh,
4 and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh ; so that
the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in
us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the
5 spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind
the things of the flesh ; but they that are after the
6 spirit, the things of the spirit. For the thinking
of the flesh is death ; but the thinking of the spi-
7 rit is life and peace. Because the thinking of the
flesh is enmity to God ; for it is not subject to
8 the law of God ; nor indeed can be. And they
9 that are in the flesh cannot please God. But ye
are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if the spirit
of God dwell in you. Now if any body have not
10 the spirit of Christ, he is not his. And if Christ
be in you, the body is dead through sin ; but the
11 spirit is life through righteousness. But if the spi-
rit of Him that raised Jesus from the dead dwell
in you, he that raised up the Christ from the dead
will also make your mortal bodies alive by his spirit
12 that dwelleth in you. Therefore, brethren, we are
13 debtors not to the flesh to live after the flesh. For if
ye live after the flesh, ye must die ; but if by the spirit
14 ye slay the deeds of the body, ye will live. For
as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are
15 sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit
of bondage again into fear ; but ye have received
the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba,
16 Father. The spirit itself beareth witness with our
17 spirit, that we are the children of God. And if
children, then heirs ; heirs of God, and joint heirs
with Christ, if we suffer with him, that we may also
be glorified with him.
18 For I reckon that the sufferings of the present
time are far short of the glory that is to be re-
19 vealed to us. For the expectation of the creature

waiteth for the revelation of the sons of God. For 20
the creature was made subject to vanity, (not will-
ingly, but through him who hath subjected him,)
in hope, that the creature itself should also be 21
freed from the slavery of corruption into the glo-
rious liberty of the children of God. For we 22
know that the whole creation groaneth and laboureth
in pain together until now. And not only so, but 23
ourselves also, who have the first fruits of the spi-
rit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves,
waiting for the adoption, which is the redemption
of our body. For we are saved by hope. But 24
hope that is seen is not hope; for what a man
seeth, why doth he also hope for? But if we hope 25
for what we see not, we wait for it with patience.
In like wise the spirit also helpeth our weak- 26
nesses; for we know not what we should pray
for as we ought; but the spirit itself interce-
deth for us with unspoken groans. And He 27
that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the
mind of the spirit, because it intercedeth with God
for the saints. And we know that all things 28
work together for good to them that love God, to
them that are called according to his purpose.
For whom he foreknew, he predestined to be 29
formed after the image of his Son, that he might
be the firstborn among many brethren. And 30
whom he predestined, them he also called; and
whom he called, them he also justified; and whom
he justified, them he also glorified. What then 31
shall we say to these things? If God be for us,
who is against us? He that spared not his own 32
Son, but delivered him up for us all; how shall not
he also give us all things with him? Who shall 33
accuse God's elect? Shall God, who justifieth?
Who is it that condemneth? Is it Christ, who 34
died, or rather who rose again, who is even at the
right hand of God, and who intercedeth for us?
Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? 35

Shall trouble, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or the sword? (As it is written ; *For thy sake we are killed all day long ; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.*) But in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

1 I speak the truth in Christ ; I lie not, (as my conscience beareth me witness,) in the holy spirit ;
2 that I have great heaviness and continual sorrow
3 in my heart. For I wished myself accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to
4 the flesh ; who are Israelites, whose is the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the temple-service, and the
5 promises ; whose are the fathers, and of whom was Christ according to the flesh, who is over all ; God be blessed for ever, amen.

6 It is not possible that the word of God hath failed ; for not all that are of Israel are Israel.
7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children ; but, *In Isaac shall thy seed*
8 *be called*, this is, not the children of the flesh are the children of God, but the children of the promise
9 are counted for the seed. For this is the word of promise, *At this time will I come, and Sarah*
10 *shall have a son*. And not only this, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one our father
11 Isaac, when the children were not yet born, nor had done any good or evil, (that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of
12 works, but of him that calleth,) it was said unto
13 her, *The elder shall serve the younger ; as it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.*

What then shall we say? Is there unrighteous-
ness with God? Far from it. For to Moses he
saith, *I will pity whom I will pity, and I will have
compassion on whom I will have compassion.* So then
it is not of him that wisheth, nor of him that run-
neth, but of God that pitieth. For the scripture
saith to Pharaoh, *For this very purpose have I rais-
ed thee, that I might show my power in thee, and
that my name might be declared through all the
earth.* Therefore he pitieth whom he will, and is
harsh towards whom he will. Thou wilt then say
unto me, 'Why doth he yet find fault, for who
'hath resisted his will?' Nay but, O man, who art
thou that answerest against God? Shall the thing
formed say to him that formed it, 'Why hast thou
'made me thus?' Hath not the potter power over
the clay, out of the same lump to make one vessel
unto honour, and another unto dishonour?
What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to
make his power known, endured with much pa-
tience the vessels of wrath fitted for destruction;
and that he might make known the riches of his
glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore
prepared for glory; even us whom he hath called,
not only of the Jews, but also of the Gentiles?
As he saith also in Hosea, *I will call them my peo-
ple, who were not my people, and her beloved, who
was not beloved.* And it shall come to pass in the
place where it was said to them, *Ye are not my
people, there they shall be called sons of the liv-
ing God.* Isaiah also crieth over Israel, *Though
the number of the children of Israel be as the
sand of the sea, the remnant shall be saved. For
he will finish the word, and cut it short in
righteousness; for a short word will the Lord
make upon the earth.* And as Isaiah foretold,
*Unless the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed,
we had been as Sodom, and been made like Go-
morrha.*

30 What then shall we say? That the Gentiles,
who followed not righteousness, have attained to
righteousness, even the righteousness of faith;
31 but Israel, who followed the law of righteousness,
hath not attained to the law of righteousness.
32 Why? Because they followed it not by faith, but
as it were by works of the law. For they stum-
33 bled at the stumblingstone, as it is written, *Be-
hold, I place in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of
offence; and whoever believeth on it shall not be
ashamed.*

1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God
2 for them is that they may be saved. For I bear
them witness that they have a zeal toward God,
3 but not according to knowledge. For being igno-
rant of God's righteousness, and seeking to esta-
blish their own righteousness, they have not sub-
mitted themselves to the righteousness of God.
4 For Christ is the end of the law, for righteousness
5 to every believer. For Moses writeth of the
righteousness which is of the law, *The man that*
6 *doeth those things shall live by them.* But the
righteousness of faith speaketh thus, 'Say not in
'thine heart, *Who shall ascend into heaven?* That
7 'is to bring Christ down; or, *Who shall descend*
'*into the deep?* that is to bring back Christ from
8 'the dead. But what saith it? *The word is nigh*
'*to thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart;* that is
9 'the word of faith, that we preach, that if thou
'shalt confess in thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and
'shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him
10 'from the dead, thou shalt be saved.' For with
the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and
11 with the mouth he confesseth unto salvation. For
the scripture saith, *Whoever believeth on him*
12 *shall not be ashamed.* For there is no difference
between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord of all
13 is rich unto all that call on him. For whoever
shall call on the name of the Lord will be saved.

How then shall they call on him in whom they 14
have not believed? And how shall they believe
in him of whom they have not heard? And how
shall they hear without a preacher? And how 15
shall they preach unless they be sent? as it is
written, *How beautiful are the feet of them that
preach the good tidings of peace, and bring good
tidings of good.* But they have not all obeyed the 16
good tidings. For Isaiah saith, *Lord, who hath
believed our report?* Then faith cometh from hear- 17
ing, and hearing through the word of God. But I 18
say, 'Have they not heard?' Yes verily, *their
sound went into all the earth, and their words unto
the ends of the known world.* But I say, 'Did not 19
'Israel know?' First Moses saith, *I will provoke
you to jealousy by them that are no nation, by a
foolish nation will I anger you.* And Isaiah is very 20
bold and saith, *I was found by them that sought me
not, I was manifest to them that asked not after me.*
And to Israel he saith, *All day long I have stretched 21
forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying
people.*

I say then, 'Hath God cast away his people?' 1
Far from it. For I also am an Israelite, of the
seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. God 2
hath not cast away his people whom he foreknew.
Know ye not what the scripture saith of Elijah?
how he intercedeth with God against Israel, *Lord, 3
they have killed thy prophets, and undermined thine
altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.*
But what saith the oracle to him, *I have reserved 4
to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed
the knee to Baal.* Even so at this present time 5
there is a remnant according to the election of
grace. And if by grace, it is no more of works; 6
otherwise grace is no more grace. What then? 7
Israel hath not obtained what he seeketh for; but
the election hath obtained; and the rest were
blinded, as it is written, *God hath given them a 8*

spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this day. And David saith, Let their table become a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a retribution to them; let their eyes be darkened that they may not see; and bow down their back always.

11 I say then, 'Have they stumbled that they
 'should fall?' Far from it; but by their fall sal-
 vation is come to the Gentiles, to provoke them
 12 to emulation. But if their fall be the riches of the
 world, and their loss the riches of the Gentiles,
 13 how much more their fulness! For I speak to you
 Gentiles; inasmuch as I am the apostle of the
 14 Gentiles I magnify mine office, if by any means
 I may provoke to emulation my flesh, and save
 15 some of them. For if the casting away of them
 be the reconciling of the world, what will the re-
 16 ceiving of them be, but life from the dead? For if
 the firstfruit be holy, so is the lump; and if the
 17 root be holy, so are the branches. And if some of
 the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild
 olive, were grafted on among them, and partook of
 18 the root and fatness of the olive tree, boast not
 against the branches. And if thou do boast, thou
 19 bearest not the root but the root thee. Thou wilt
 say then, 'The branches were broken off, that I
 20 'might be grafted on.' True; they were broken
 off for unbelief, and thou standest by faith; be
 21 not proud, but fear. For if God spared not the
 natural branches, he will by no means spare thee.
 22 Behold then the goodness and severity of God;
 on them that fell, severity; but on thee, goodness,
 if thou continue in his goodness; otherwise thou
 also wilt be cut off.

23 And they also, unless they continue in unbelief,
 shall be grafted on; for God is able to graft them
 24 on again. For if thou wert cut off an olive tree
 wild by nature, and were grafted contrary to na-
 ture on to a good olive tree; how much more shall

these the natural branches be grafted on to their own olive tree! For I do not wish you, brethren, ²⁵ to be ignorant of this mystery, (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits,) that blindness is in part happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be ²⁶ saved; as it is written, *Out of Sion shall come the deliverer, who shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob; for this is my covenant to them, when I ²⁷ shall forgive their sins.* As touching the good ²⁸ tidings, they are enemies for your sakes; but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and calling of God are ²⁹ not to be repented of. For as ye once believed ³⁰ not God, yet have now obtained mercy through these men's unbelief; so have these also now not ³¹ believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. For God hath shut up all in un- ³² belief, that he might have mercy upon all.

O the depth of the riches and wisdom and ³³ knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgements and untraceable his ways! For who ³⁴ hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor? Or who hath first given to ³⁵ him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? For of him, and through him, and to him are all ³⁶ things; to whom be glory for ages; amen.

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mer- ¹ cies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, as is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this ² age; but be ye changed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God. For I say, ³ through the grace given to me, to every man among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, as God hath dealt to each a measure of faith. For as in one ⁴ body we have many members, and all the members

5 have not the same office; so we, the many, are
one body in Christ, and every one members ne
6 of another. Having then gifts differing according to
the grace that is given us; whether prophecy, let
7 it be according to the proportion of faith, or minis-
try, let us be in the ministering; or he that teach-
8 eth, in the teaching; or he that exhorteth, in the
exhortation; or he that giveth, in simplicity;
he that ruleth, in diligence; he that sheweth mercy
9 in cheerfulness. Let love be without dissimula-
10 tion; abhor evil, cleave to what is good. Be
kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly
11 love; in honour preferring one another; not
slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the
12 opportunity; rejoicing in hope; patient in trou-
13 ble; earnest in prayer; distributing to the wants
of the saints; given to hospitality. Bless them
14 that persecute you; bless and curse not. Rejoice
with them that rejoice, and weep with them that
15 weep. Be of the same mind one toward another.
Mind not high things, but condescend to men of
low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.
17 Return to no man evil for evil. Provide things
18 honest in the sight of all men. If it be possible,
as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.
19 Beloved, avenge not yourselves, but give place to
wrath; for it is written, *Vengeance is mine; I will*
20 *repay, saith the Lord*. Therefore if thine enemy
hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink; for
in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his
21 head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome
evil with good.

1 Let every soul be subject to the higher powers.
For there is no power but from God; those that
2 be are ordained by God. Whoever therefore re-
sisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God;
and they that resist will receive to themselves
3 condemnation. For the rulers are not a terror
of good works but of the evil. Dost thou wish

then not to fear the power? Do what is good and thou shalt have praise of the same; for he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain; for he is a minister of God, a revenger for wrath upon him that doeth evil. Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. For this also pay ye tribute; for they are God's ministers, earnest upon this very thing. Render therefore to all their dues; tribute to whom tribute is due; taxes to whom taxes; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

Owe no man anything, but the loving one another; for he that loveth the other hath fulfilled the law. For this, *Thou shalt not commit adultery, thou shalt not kill, thou shalt not steal, thou shalt not covet*, and if there is any other commandment, in this saying is summed up, in *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself*. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour; therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

And this, knowing the time, that it is now time for us to awake out of sleep; for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed; the night is far spent, the day is at hand; let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envy. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh unto lusts.

Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to the doubts of disputes. For one believeth that he may eat all things; another, who is weak, eateth herbs. Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth; for God hath received him. Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his lord he standeth or falleth. Yea,

he shall be holden up; for God is able to make
5 him stand. One man esteemeth one day above
another; another esteemeth every day. Let each
6 be fully persuaded in his own mind. He that re-
gardeth the day regardeth it unto the Lord; and
he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he
regardeth it not. And he that eateth eateth to
the Lord; for he giveth thanks to God; and he
that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and
7 giveth thanks to God. For none of us liveth to
8 himself, and no one dieth to himself. For whe-
ther we live, we live to the Lord; and whether
we die, we die to the Lord; whether therefore we
9 live or die, we are the Lord's. For to this end
Christ both died and lived, that he might be Lord
10 both of the dead and of the living. But thou,
why judgest thou thy brother? or thou, why de-
spisest thou thy brother? for we all stand before
11 the judgement seat of Christ. For it is written,
As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to
me, and every tongue shall confess to God. So
12 then each of us shall give account of himself to
God. Let us therefore no more judge one an-
13 other; but judge this rather, not to put a stumbling-
14 block or cause of sin before a brother. I know,
and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that nothing
is common of itself; but to him that esteemeth
15 anything common, to him it is common. But if
thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest
thou not in love. Destroy not with thy meat him
16 for whom Christ died. Let not then your good
17 be evil spoken of. For the kingdom of God is
not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace,
18 and joy with holy spirit. For he that in these
things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and
19 approved of men. Let us therefore follow after
the things of peace, and the things of edifying one
20 another. Destroy not for meat's sake the work
of God. All things indeed are pure; but a thing

is evil for that man who eateth with offence. It ²¹
is good not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor
anything whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is
made to sin, or is weakened. Thou hast faith; ²²
have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that
judgeth not himself in what he alloweth; and he ²³
that doubteth is condemned if he eat, because it
is not of faith; for whatever is not of faith is sin. ^{xvi.}

Now unto Him that is able to establish you ²⁵
according to my good tidings and the preaching of
Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the
mystery which was kept secret since the world
began, but is now made manifest; and by the ²⁶
writings of the prophets, according to the com-
mand of the everlasting God, made known to all
nations for the obedience of faith;—unto God ²⁷
only wise, to whom through Jesus Christ be glory
for ever. Amen.

We then that are strong ought to bear the in- ¹
firmities of the weak and not to please ourselves.
Let each of us please his neighbour for what is ²
good unto edification. For even Christ pleased not ³
himself; but as it is written, *The reproaches of*
them that reproached Thee fell on me. For what- ⁴
ever things were written aforetime were written
for our learning, that we through patience and
comfort of the scriptures might have hope. And ⁵
may the God of patience and comfort grant you
to be likeminded one toward another, according
to Christ Jesus; that ye may with one mind and ⁶
one mouth glorify the God and father of our Lord
Jesus Christ. Wherefore receive ye one another, ⁷
as Christ also received you into the glory of God.
Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the ⁸
circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the
promises of the fathers. And that the Gentiles ⁹
might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written,
For this cause I will confess to Thee among the
Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. And again it ¹⁰

11 saith, *Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.* And
again, *Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud*
12 *him, all ye people.* And again Isaiah saith, *There*
shall be a root of Jesse, and he shall rise to reign
over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles hope.
13 And may the God of hope fill you with all joy
and peace in believing, that ye may abound in
hope through the power of the holy spirit.
14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my
brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with
all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.
15 But I have written more boldly to you, brethren,
in part, as reminding you, because of the grace
16 given to me by God, that I am a minister of
Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the good
tidings of God, that the offering up of the Gen-
tiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the
17 holy spirit. I have therefore a boast through
18 Jesus Christ in the things of God. For I will not
dare to speak of any of those things which Christ
hath not wrought by me for the obedience of the
19 Gentiles, by word and deed, through the power
of signs and wonders, through the power of the
holy spirit; so that from Jerusalem, and round
about as far as Illyricum, I have fulfilled the
20 good tidings of Christ; and thus thinking it ho-
nourable to preach the good tidings, not where
Christ had been named, lest I should build upon
21 another man's foundation, but as it is written;
They, to whom he was not spoken of, shall see; and
22 *they that have not heard shall understand.* Where-
fore also I have been much hindered from coming
23 to you. But now having no more place in these
parts, and having a great desire for many years
24 to come unto you, whenever I go into Spain, I
trust to see you on my journey, and to be sent
forward thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat
25 filled with your company. But now I go to Jeru-
26 salem, ministering unto the saints. For it hath

pleased Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor of the saints in Jerusalem. For it hath pleased them, and their debtors are 27 they. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things. When 28 therefore I have performed this, and have sealed unto them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain. And I know that when I come to you I 29 shall come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ. And I beseech you, brethren, for our Lord Jesus 30 Christ's sake, and for the love of the spirit, that ye strive with me in prayers to God for me; that 31 I may be delivered from the unbelievers in Judea, and my ministering in Jerusalem may be well received by the saints; that I may come unto 32 you with joy by the will of God, and may be refreshed with you. Now the God of peace be with 33 you all. Amen.

I commend unto you Phebe our sister, who is 1 a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea; that ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, 2 and that ye assist her in whatever business she hath need of you; for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also. Great Prisca and 3 Aquilas, my fellow labourers in Christ Jesus, (who have for my life laid down their necks; unto 4 whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles;) and also the church 5 that is in their house. Greet my beloved Epenetus, who is the firstfruits of Asia unto Christ. Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us. 6 Greet Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and 7 my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. Greet 8 Amplias my beloved in the Lord. Greet Urbanus 9 our fellow labourer in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. Greet Apelles approved in Christ. Greet 10 them who are of Aristobulus's household. Greet 11

- Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that are of the household of Narcissus, who are in the Lord.
- 12 Greet Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Greet the beloved Persis, who laboured
- 13 much in the Lord. Greet Rufus chosen in the
- 14 Lord, and his mother and mine. Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the
- 15 brethren who are with them. Greet Philologus, and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas,
- 16 and all the saints that are with them. Greet one another with an holy kiss. All the churches of Christ greet you.
- 17 Now I beseech you, brethren, to mark them that cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine that ye have learned; and avoid them.
- 18 For such men serve not our Lord Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches
- 19 deceive the hearts of the simple. For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. Therefore I am glad on your behalf; and I would have you
- 20 wise unto what is good, and simple unto evil. And the God of peace will bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.
- 21 Timothy my workfellow, and Lucius and Jason
- 22 and Sosipater, my kinsmen, greet you. I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, greet you in the Lord.
- 23 Caius the host of myself and of the whole church greeteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city greeteth you, and Quartus, a brother.
- 24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

- 1 PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our bro-

ther, to the church of God that is at Corinth, to 2
them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to
be saints, with all in every place that call upon
the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, both theirs
and ours ; grace be unto you, and peace, from God 3
our father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

I thank my God always on your behalf, for the 4
grace of God which is given you by Christ Jesus ;
that in everything ye are enriched by him, in all 5
words and in all knowledge, (as the testimony of 6
Christ was confirmed in you ;) so that ye are 7
wanting in no gift, waiting for the revelation of
our Lord Jesus Christ ; who also will confirm you 8
to the end, blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus
Christ. God is faithful, by whom ye were called in- 9
to the fellowship of his son Jesus Christ our Lord.

Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of 10
our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same
thing, and that there be no divisions among you,
but that ye be joined together in the same mind
and in the same judgement. For it hath been de- 11
clared unto me of you, my brethren, by them that
are of the house of Chloë, that there are conten-
tions among you. Now this I say, that each of 12
you saith, 'I am of Paul;' and 'I of Apollos;'
and 'I of Cephas;' and 'I of Christ.' Is 13
Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or
were ye baptized into the name of Paul? I thank 14
God that I baptized none of you but Crispus and
Gaius ; so that nobody can say that I baptized into 15
my own name. And I baptized also the house- 16
hold of Stephanas ; for the rest, I know not
whether I baptized any other.

For Christ sent not me to baptize, but to 17
preach the good tidings ; not with wisdom of
words, lest the cross of Christ be made of none
effect. For the preaching of the cross is to them 18
that perish, foolishness, but to us that are saved
it is the power of God. For it is written, *I will* 19

destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to
20 *nothing the prudence of the prudent.* Where is
the wise? where the scribe? where the disputer
of this world? hath not God made foolish the
21 wisdom of this world? For since in the wisdom
of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it
pleased God by the foolishness of the preaching
22 to save them that believe. For the Jews ask for
23 signs, but the Greeks seek after wisdom; and we
preach Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling-
24 block, and to the Gentiles foolishness; but to them
that are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the
25 power of God, and the wisdom of God. Because
the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the
weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, that not
many are wise after the flesh, not many mighty,
27 not many noble; but God hath chosen the fool-
ish things of the world to shame the wise; and
God hath chosen the weak things of the world to
28 shame the mighty; and the base things of the
world, and the despised, hath God chosen, and
things that are not, to bring to nought the things
29 that are; that no flesh may boast in the sight of
30 God. But of him ye are in Christ Jesus, who is
made unto us wisdom from God, and righteous-
31 ness, and sanctification, and redemption; that, as it
is written, *He that boasteth may boast in the Lord.*

1 And I, when I came to you, brethren, came not
with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring
2 unto you the testimony of God. For I deter-
mined not to know any thing among you, save
3 Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And I was with
you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trem-
4 bling. And my speech and my preaching was
not with persuading words of wisdom, but with
5 demonstration of spirit and power; that your faith
might not be in the wisdom of men, but in the
power of God.

Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are 6 perfect; yet not the wisdom of this age, nor of the princes of this age, that come to nought; but 7 we speak in a mystery the hidden wisdom of God, which God ordained before the ages unto our glory; which none of the princes of this age 8 knew; for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory; but as it is written, 9 *Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, nor have entered into the heart of man the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.* But to us God 10 hath revealed them by his spirit; for the spirit searcheth all things, even the depths of God. For 11 what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of the man which is within him? even so nobody knoweth the things of God, save the spirit of God. Now we have received not the 12 spirit of the world, but the spirit which is from God; that we may know the things that are given to us by God. Which also we speak, not in 13 words taught by man's wisdom, but taught by the spirit; interpreting spiritual things by spiritual. And the natural man receiveth not the things of 14 the spirit of God; for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot know them; for they are judged of spiritually. But he that is spiritual judgeth all 15 things, yet is himself judged by nobody. For 16 who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

And I, brethren, could not speak to you as to 1 spiritual men, but as to carnal men, as to babes in Christ. I have fed you with milk, not with meat; 2 for hitherto ye were not able to bear it. Neither yet now are ye able; for ye are yet carnal. For 3 whereas there is among you envy, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal and walking as men? For while one saith, 'I am of Paul;' and another, 4 'I am of Apollos;' are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who Apollos? Ministers
by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to
6 each. I have planted, Apollos watered, but God
7 gave the increase. So then neither he that plant-
eth is anything, nor he that watereth, but God
8 that giveth the increase. Now he that planteth
and he that watereth are one thing; and each will
receive his own reward according to his own la-
9 bour. For we are fellow labourers under God;
10 ye are God's husbandry, God's building. Accord-
ing to the grace of God that is given to me, as a
wise master-builder, I laid the foundation, and
another buildeth up; but let each take heed how
11 he buildeth up. For other foundation can nobody
lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.
12 Now if on this foundation any body build up gold,
13 silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; each
man's work will be seen; for the day will declare it,
because it will be revealed by fire; and the fire will
14 try each man's work of what sort it is. If any man's
work, that he hath built up, abide, he will receive a
15 reward. If any man's work shall be burnt, he will
suffer loss; but he himself will be saved; yet so
16 as by fire. Know ye not that ye are the temple
of God, and that the spirit of God dwelleth in
17 you? If any man hurt the temple of God, him
will God hurt; for the temple of God, which ye
18 are, is holy. Let nobody deceive himself; if any
man among you seemeth to be wise in this age,
19 let him become a fool, that he may be wise. For
the wisdom of this world is folly with God. For
it is written, *He taketh the wise in their own craft.*
20 And again, *The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the*
21 *wise, that they are vain.* Therefore let nobody
22 boast in men; for all things are your's. Whether
Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life,
or death, or things present, or things to come; all
23 are your's; and ye are Christ's; and Christ is
1 God's. Let a man so consider us, as ministers of

Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover it is required in stewards that a man be 2 found faithful. But with me it is a very small 3 thing that I should be judged by you, or by man's judgement; yea I judge not myself; for I know 4 nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified; but he that judgeth me is the Lord. Therefore 5 judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then will be to each man praise from God.

And these things, brethren, I have in a figure 6 transferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes; that in us ye may learn not to think above what is written, that ye may not be puffed up one for one against another. For who setteth thee apart? 7 and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? and if thou receivedst, why dost thou boast, as if thou hadst not received? Now ye are filled, now 8 ye are enriched, ye have reigned without us; and I wish that ye should reign that we also might reign with you. For I think that God hath set 9 forth us the apostles last, as appointed to death, that we might be a spectacle to the world, both to angels, and to men. We are fools for Christ's 10 sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honoured, but we are despised. Up to this present hour we both hunger, 11 and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and are unsettled, and labour, working with our own 12 hands; being reviled we bless; being persecuted we suffer it; being defamed we intreat; we are made 13 as the filth of the world, the offscouring of all things until now. I write not these things to 14 shame you, but as my beloved children I warn you. For though ye have ten thousand teachers 15 in Christ, yet ye have not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the

16 good tidings. Wherefore I beseech you, be ye
17 imitators of me. For this cause have I sent unto
you Timothy, who is my beloved child, and faithful
in the Lord, who will remind you of my ways
which be in Christ, as I teach everywhere in
18 every church. Now some are puffed up, as
19 though I were not coming to you. But I shall
come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and I will
know, not the speech of them that are puffed up,
20 but the power. For the kingdom of God is not
21 in word but in power. What will ye? shall I
come to you with a rod, or with love and the
spirit of meekness?

1 It is reported commonly that there is fornication
among you, and such fornication as is not
among the Gentiles, that a certain one hath his
2 father's wife. And are ye puffed up? and have
ye not rather mourned, so that he that hath done
3 this deed might be taken from among you. For
I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit,
have already as though present judged him that
4 hath so done this deed; in the name of our Lord
Jesus Christ, when ye and my spirit are gathered
together, with the power of our Lord Jesus
5 Christ, to deliver such an one to Satan for the destruction
of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved
6 in the day of the Lord Jesus. Your boasting is
not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth
7 the whole lump? Purge out the old leaven,
that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened.
For Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.
8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old
leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness;
but with the unleavened bread of sincerity
and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to keep company
10 with fornicators. Yet not altogether with the
fornicators of this world, or with the lascivious,
or extortioners, or idolaters; for then ye must

needs go out of the world. But now I have writ- ¹¹
ten to you not to keep company, if any man that
is called a brother be a fornicator, or lascivious,
or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an
extortioner; with such an one not to eat. For ¹²
what have I to do with judging them also that
are without? No; judge ye them that are within?
But them that are without God judgeth. Put ¹³
away from among yourselves that wicked man.

Dare any of you, having a matter against ano- ¹
ther, go to law before the unjust, and not before
the saints? Do ye not know that the saints shall ²
judge the world? and if the world shall be judged
by you, are ye unfit for trifling lawsuits? Know ³
ye not that we shall judge angels? how much
more worldly matters! If then ye have worldly ⁴
lawsuits, do ye set up those that are thought no-
thing of in the church? I speak to your shame. ⁵
Thus is there not a wise man among you, not one
who can judge between his brethren? But brother ⁶
goeth to law with brother, and that before unbe-
lievers. Now therefore it is wholly a fault among ⁷
you, that ye have lawsuits with one another.
Why not rather be wronged? why not rather be
defrauded? Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and ⁸
that your brethren. Know ye not that the un- ⁹
righteous will not inherit the kingdom of God?
Be not deceived; neither fornicators, nor idola-
ters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers
of themselves with men, nor thieves, nor lasci- ¹⁰
vious, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortion-
ers, will inherit the kingdom of God. And such ¹¹
were some of you; but ye are washed, but ye
are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name
of the Lord Jesus, and by the spirit of our
God.

‘All things are lawful to me,’ but all things are ¹²
not expedient; ‘all things are lawful to me,’ but
I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 ' Meats are for the belly, and the belly for meats ;'
but God will destroy both it and them. Now the
body is not for fornication, but for the Lord ; and
14 the Lord for the body. And God hath both
raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his
15 power. Know ye not that your bodies are mem-
bers of Christ ? Shall I then take the members of
Christ, and make them members of an harlot ?
16 Far from it. Know ye not that he that is joined to
an harlot is one flesh ? *For the two*, it saith, *become*
17 *one flesh*. And he that is joined to the Lord is
18 one spirit. Flee fornication. Every sin that a
man doeth is without the body ; but he that com-
mitteth fornication sinneth against his own body.
19 Know ye not that your body is a temple of the
holy spirit that is within you, which ye have of
20 God, and ye are not your own ? For ye are
bought with a price ; therefore glorify God in your
body.

1 Now about the things whereof ye wrote to me ;
2 ' It is good for a man not to touch a woman.' Be-
cause of fornication, let each man have his own
wife, and let each woman have her own husband.
3 Let the husband render to the wife what is due ;
4 and in like wise the wife to the husband. The
wife hath not power over her own body, but the
husband ; and in like wise the husband hath not
5 power over his own body but the wife. Defraud
ye not one the other, except with consent for a
time, that ye may be at leisure for prayer ; and
come together again, that Satan tempt you not
6 through your incontinency. But I speak this by
7 permission, not by command. For I would that
all men were even as myself. But each man hath
his proper gift from God, one after this manner,
8 and one after that. And I say to the widowers
and the widows, it is good for them if they abide
9 even as I. But if they cannot contain, let them
marry ; for it is better to marry than to burn,

And unto the married I command, yet not I, but ¹⁰ the Lord, that the wife depart not from her husband ; (but if she depart, let her remain unmarried, ¹¹ or be reconciled to her husband ;) and that the husband put not away his wife. But to the rest I ¹² speak, not the Lord ; if any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. And the woman that ¹³ hath an unbelieving husband, and he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not put him away. For the ¹⁴ unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband ; else were your children unclean, but now they are holy. But if the unbeliever depart, let him de- ¹⁵ part. A brother or a sister is not bound in such cases ; but God hath called us to peace. For how ¹⁶ knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband ? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife, or not ? But as the Lord ¹⁷ hath distributed to each, as God hath called each, so let him walk. And so I ordain in all the churches. Is any circumcised man called ? let him ¹⁸ not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision ? let him not be circumcised. Circumci- ¹⁹ sion is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God is the thing. Let each abide in the same calling wherein he was ²⁰ called. Art thou called being a slave ? care not ²¹ for it ; but if thou canst become free, use it rather. For the slave that is called in the Lord, is the ²² Lord's freed man ; and in like wise the freeman that is called is Christ's slave. Ye were bought ²³ with a price ; be not ye the slaves of men. Brethren, ²⁴ let each, wherein he is called, therein abide with God. And about the unmarried I have no com- ²⁵ mand of the Lord ; yet I give my opinion, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. I suppose therefore that this is good for the ²⁶ coming distress, that it is good for a man so to

27 be. Art thou bound to a wife? seek not to be
loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a
28 wife. But if thou marry, thou hast not sinned;
and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. But
such will have trouble in the flesh; but I spare
29 you. But this I say, brethren, the time is short;
it remaineth that both they that have wives be as
30 though they had none; and they that weep, as
though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as
though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as
31 though they possessed not; and they that use
this world, as though they abused it not. For
32 the fashion of this world passeth away. And I
wish you to be without over carefulness. The
unmarried careth for the things of the Lord, how
33 he may please the Lord; but he that is mar-
ried careth for the things of the world, how he
34 may please his wife. There is a difference between
a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth
for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy
both in body and in spirit; but she that is mar-
ried careth for the things of the world, how she
35 may please her husband. And this I speak for
your own profit; not that I may cast a snare on
you; but for comeliness, and attention to the
36 Lord without distraction. But if any man think
it unbecoming to his unmarried state, if he pass
the flower of his age, and need so require, let him
do what he will, he sinneth not, let them marry.
37 But he that standeth stedfast in his own heart,
having no necessity, but hath power over his own
will, and hath so determined in his heart to keep
38 his unmarried state, doeth well. So then he that
marrieth doeth well, but he that married not doeth
39 better. The wife is bound as long as her husband
liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is free to
be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.
40 But in my judgement she is happier if she so
abide; and I think that I have the spirit of God.

Now about things offered to idols, ‘ We know 1
‘ that we all have knowledge.’ Knowledge puffeth 2
up, but love edifieth ; and if any man think that 2
he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as
he ought to know. But if any man love God, the 3
same is known by him. Therefore about the eating 4
of things offered to idols, ‘ We know that an idol
‘ is nothing in the world, and that there is none
‘ other God but one. For though there be what 5
‘ are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth,
‘ (as there be gods many, and lords many,) yet to 6
‘ us there is one God, the Father, of whom are
‘ all things and we in him ; and one Lord, Jesus
‘ Christ, through whom are all things, and we
‘ through him.’ But there is not in all men 7
this knowledge ; for some with conscience of
the idol unto this hour, eat it as offered to an
idol ; and their conscience being weak is de-
filed. ‘ And meat bringeth us not before God ; 8
‘ for neither if we eat are we the better ; nor if
‘ we eat not are we the worse.’ But take heed 9
lest by any means this liberty of your’s become a
stumblingblock to the weak. For if any man 10
see thee that hast knowledge sitting at meat in the
idol’s temple, will not the conscience of him that
is weak be emboldened to eat the things offered
to idols ? And for thy knowledge shall the weak 11
brother perish, for whom Christ died ? And thus, 12
when ye sin against the brethren, and wound their
weak conscience, ye sin against Christ. Where- 13
fore, if meat maketh my brother to sin, I will eat
no flesh till the end of the world, lest I make my
brother to sin.

Am not I free ? am not I an apostle ? have not 1
I seen Jesus Christ our Lord ? are not ye my
work in the Lord ? If to others I be not an 2
apostle, at least I am to you ; for ye are the seal
of mine apostleship in the Lord. Mine answer 3
to them that do examine me is this. Have not 4

5 we a right to eat and drink? Have not we a right to lead about a sister as a wife, as well as the other apostles, and the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?
6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we a right to
7 forbear working? Who is a soldier at any time at his own charge? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?
8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law
9 the same also? For in the law of Moses it is written, *Thou shalt not muzzle the trampling ox.*
10 Doth God care for oxen, or saith he it altogether for our sakes? Why for our sakes it was written, that the plougher should plough in hope, and
11 the thresher be in hope of partaking. If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing
12 if we reap your carnal things? If others partake of this power from you, should not we rather? But we have not used this power, but bear all things, lest we should put a hindrance to the
13 good tidings of Christ. Know ye not that they who minister holy things live by the temple, and they that wait at the altar partake with the altar?
14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they who preach the good tidings should live by the good
15 tidings. But I have used none of these things. And I have not written these things, that it should be so done to me; for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my boast
16 void. For if I preach the good tidings, I have nothing to boast of; for a necessity is laid upon me; for it is alas for me if I preach not the good
17 tidings. For if I do this willingly, I have a reward; but if unwillingly, I am trusted with a charge.
18 What is my reward then? That, when I preach the good tidings, I may make the good tidings of Christ without cost, so that I may abuse not my power in
19 the good tidings. For being free from all men, I have made myself slave to all, that I might gain the

more men. And unto the Jews I became as a 20 Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to those under the law, as under the law, (not being myself under the law,) that I might gain them that are under the law; to those without law, as without law, 21 (not being myself without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law. To the weak I became 22 as weak, that I might gain the weak; I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some. And this I do for the good tidings' 23 sake, that I may be a fellow partaker thereof. Know ye not that they who run in a race all run, 24 but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may win. And every wrestler is temperate in all 25 things. Now they do it that they may gain a corruptible, but we an incorruptible crown. I there- 26 fore so run, not as uncertainly; I so fight, not as beating the air; but I keep down my body and 27 make it serve; lest when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

For I would not that ye should be ignorant, 1 brethren, that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea, and all were bap- 2 tized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea, and 3 all ate the same spiritual meat, and all drank 4 the same spiritual drink, (for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed; and the rock was Christ;) but with most of them God was not 5 well pleased; for they were overthrown in the wilderness. Now these things were our examples, 6 that we might not be covetous of evil things, as they also coveted. Neither be ye idolaters, as 7 were some of them; as it is written, *The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.* Neither let us commit fornication, as some of 8 them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt Christ, 9 as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed

10 by the serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of
them also murmured, and were destroyed by the
11 destroyer. And all these things happened to
them for examples, and they were written for our
admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages are
12 come. Wherefore let him that seemeth to stand
13 take heed lest he fall. No temptation hath taken
you but what is common to man; but God is
faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted
above what ye are able; but with the temptation
will also make an escape, that ye may be able
14 to bear it. Wherefore, my beloved, flee from
15 idolatry. I speak as to wise men, judge ye what
16 I say. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it
not the communion of the blood of Christ? The
bread which we break, is it not the communion of
17 the body of Christ? For we the many are one
loaf, one body; for we all partake of the one loaf.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh; are not they who
19 eat the sacrifices partakers of the altar? What
say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that
20 what is sacrificed to idols is any thing? But that
the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacri-
fice to demons, and not to God; and I would not
21 that ye should be partakers with demons. Ye
cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of
demons; ye cannot partake of the Lord's table
22 and of the table of demons. Do we provoke the
Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?
23 'All things are lawful.' But all things are not
expedient. 'All things are lawful.' But all things
24 edify not. Let no man seek his own, but that of
25 another. Whatever is sold in the market eat,
26 questioning nothing for conscience sake; for *the*
27 *earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof*. If any
of the unbelievers invite you, and ye wish to go,
whatever is set before you eat, questioning nothing
28 for conscience sake. But if any man say to you,
'This is sacrificed to idols,' eat not for his sake

that showed, and for conscience sake ; conscience, 29
I say, not thine own, but of the other. But why
is my freedom judged by another conscience ? If 30
I partake in thankfulness, why am I evil spoken
of for that for which I give thanks ? Whether 31
therefore ye eat, or drink, or do any thing, do all
to the glory of God. Be unoffending both to the 32
Jews, and to the Greeks, and to the church of
God ; as I also please all men in all things, not 33
seeking the profit of myself, but of the many, that
they may be saved. Be ye imitators of me, as I 1
also of Christ.

Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember 2
me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I de-
livered to you. And I wish you to know, that 3
Christ is the head of every man ; and the man the
head of the woman, and God the head of Christ.
Every man praying or prophesying, having his 4
head covered, dishonoureth his head. But every 5
woman praying or prophesying with her head un-
covered, dishonoureth her head ; for that is one
and the same as if she were shaven. For if the 6
woman be not covered, let her also be cropt ; but
if it be a shame for a woman to be cropt or shaven,
let her be covered. For a man indeed ought 7
not to cover the head, being the image and glory
of God ; but woman is the glory of man. For man 8
is not of woman, but woman of man ; neither was 9
man created for the woman, but woman for the
man. For this the woman ought to have power 10
on her head because of the messengers. Never- 11
theless neither is the woman without the man, nor
the man without the woman, in the Lord. For as 12
the woman is of the man, so is the man also for
the woman ; but all things are of God. Judge 13
among yourselves ; is it becoming for a woman to
pray to God uncovered ? Doth not nature itself 14
teach you, that if a man have long hair it is a
shame to him ? But that if a woman have long 15

hair it is a glory to her? For the hair is given to
16 her for a covering. But if any man thinketh to be quarrelsome, we have no such custom, neither have the churches of God.

17 Now in mentioning this I praise not that ye are come together not for the better, but for the worse.
18 For first, when ye come together in church, I hear that there be divisions among you, and I partly
19 believe it. For there must also be sects among you, that they who are approved may be shown
20 among you. When ye come together therefore in
21 one place, it is not to eat the Lord's supper. For in eating each snatcheth his own supper; and one
22 is hungry, and one is drunken. What? have ye not houses to eat and drink in? Or despise ye the church of God, and shame ye them that have not? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise
23 you? In this I praise you not. For I received from the Lord, what I also have delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus in the night in which he was
24 betrayed took a loaf, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, 'This is my body which is
'broken for you; this do in remembrance of me.'
25 And in like wise the cup, after supper, saying, 'This cup is the new covenant in my blood; this
'do, as often as ye drink, in remembrance of me.'
26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye declare the Lord's death till he come.
27 Wherefore whoever shall eat the bread, and drink the cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of
28 the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so eat of the bread, and drink
29 of the cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh judgement against
30 himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this cause many among you are weak, and sick, and a
31 good many asleep. For if we discerned ourselves,
32 we should not be judged; but when we are judged by the Lord, we are chastened, that we may not

be condemned with the world. Wherefore, my 33
brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one
for another. If any body hunger, let him eat at 34
home ; that ye come not together unto judgement ;
and the rest will I set in order when I come.

Now about spiritual things, brethren, I would 1
not have you ignorant. Ye know that ye were 2
Gentiles, carried away unto dumb idols, as ye were
led. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no 3
man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Jesus
accursed ; and no man can say that Jesus is the
Lord, but by the holy spirit. Now there are dif- 4
ferences of gifts, but the same spirit. And there 5
are differences of services, but the same Lord.
And there are differences of workings, but the 6
same God, who worketh all things in all men. And 7
to each is given the manifestation of the spirit for
his profit. For to one is given by the spirit the 8
word of wisdom ; and to another the word of
knowledge, after the same spirit ; and to another 9
faith, in the same spirit ; and to another the gifts
of healing, in the same spirit ; and to another the 10
working of mighty works, and to another pro-
phesy, and to another discerning of spirits, and
to another kinds of languages, and to another the
interpretation of languages. But all these worketh 11
one and the same spirit, dividing to each man se-
verally as he will. For as the body is one, and 12
hath many limbs, and all the limbs of the one
body, being many, are one body ; so also is Christ.
For in one spirit we are all baptized into one body ; 13
whether Jews, or Greeks, or slaves, or free ; and
have been all made to drink into one spirit.
For the body is not one limb, but many. 14
If the foot should say, ‘ Because I am not the 15
‘ hand, I am not of the body ;’ is it therefore not
of the body ? And if the ear should say, ‘ Be- 16
‘ cause I am not the eye, I am not of the body ;’
is it therefore not of the body ? If the whole 17

body were eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?
18 But now hath God set the limbs each one of them
19 on the body, as he would. And if they were all
20 one limb, where were the body? But now they
21 are many limbs, but one body. The eye cannot say to the hand, 'I have no need of thee;' nor again the head to the feet, 'I have no need of you.'
22 But much more necessary are those limbs of the
23 body which seem to be more feeble; and those parts of the body which we think less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeli-
24 ness; for our comely parts have no need. But God hath put together the body, having given
25 more abundant honour to the part that lacked, so that there should be no division in the body, but that the limbs should have the same care one for
26 another. And whether one limb suffer, all the limbs suffer with it; or one limb be honoured, all
27 the limbs rejoice with it. Now ye are Christ's
28 body and limbs in particular. And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, then mighty works, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, kinds of lan-
29 guages. Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are
30 all teachers? Are all mighty workers? Have all gifts of healing? Do all speak with languages? Do
31 all interpret? But be zealous after the better gifts. And yet I will show you a more excellent way.
1 Though I speak with the languages of men and of angels, and have not love, I am become sound-
2 ing brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, and have not love, I am no-
3 thing. And though I give all my goods in alms, and though I give my body that I may be burned,
4 and have not love, it profiteth me nothing. Love

is patient, is kind ; love envieth not ; love vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, behaveth not unseemly, seeketh not its own, is not provoked, thinketh no evil, rejoiceth not at injustice, but rejoiceth in truth, beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Love never faileth ; but whether there be prophecyings, they shall be done away ; whether languages, they shall cease ; whether knowledge, it shall be done away. For we know in part, and we prophecy in part ; but when that which is perfect come, then that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I thought as a child, I reasoned as a child ; but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass, by guess ; but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall know even as I am known. And now abideth faith, hope and love, these three, but the greatest of these is love.

Follow after love, and be zealous after spiritual things, but rather that ye may prophesy. For he that speaketh in a language speaketh not to men but to God, for no man understandeth ; but in spirit he speaketh mysteries. But he that prophesieth speaketh to men edification, and exhortation, and comfort. He that speaketh in a language edifieth himself ; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church. I would that ye all spake with languages, but rather that ye prophesied ; for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with languages, unless one interpret, that the church may receive edifying. And now, brethren, if I come to you speaking with languages, what shall I profit you, unless I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by teaching ? So lifeless things giving sound, whether a pipe or an harp, unless they give a distinction in the sounds, how will it be known what is piped or what is harped ? For if a trumpet

give an uncertain sound, who will prepare for battle?
9 So also ye, unless by the tongue ye utter a word
with a meaning, how shall what is spoken be un-
derstood? for ye will be speaking to the wind.
10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in
the world, and none of them without meaning;
11 but if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall
be to the speaker a barbarian, and the speaker a
12 barbarian to me. Even so ye, when ye are zealous
after spiritual things, seek that ye may excel for
13 the edifying of the church. Wherefore let him that
speaketh in a language so pray, that one may in-
14 terpret. For if I pray in a language, my spirit
15 prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. What
is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will
pray with the understanding also; I will sing with
the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding
16 also. Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit,
how shall he that filleth the place of the unlearned
man say 'Amen,' at thy giving of thanks? since
17 he understandeth not what thou sayest. For thou
indeed givest thanks well, but the other is not
18 edified. I thank God, speaking with languages
19 more than ye all; yet in a church I had rather
speak five words with my understanding, that I
might teach others also, than ten thousand words
20 in a language. Brethren, be not children in your
understandings; but in malice be ye babes, and in
21 your understandings be ye full grown. In the law
it is written, *In foreign languages, and with other
lips, will I speak to this people, and yet they will not*
22 *hear me, saith the Lord.* Wherefore the languages
are for a sign, not to the believers, but to the
unbelievers; but the prophesying is not for the
23 unbelievers, but for the believers. If therefore the
whole church be come together into one place,
and all speak with languages, and there come in
unlearned men, or unbelievers, will they not say
24 that ye are mad? But if all prophesy, and an un-

believer, or unlearned man come in, he is convinced by all, he is made to examine by all, and the secrets of his heart are shown; and so falling on his face he will worship God, and report that God is really among you. How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, each of you hath a psalm, hath teaching, hath a language, hath a revelation, hath interpretation; let all things be done for edification. If any man speak in a language, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and separately, and let one interpret. But if there be no interpreter, let him be silent in the church; and let him speak to himself and to God. But let two or three prophets speak, and let the others judge; but if any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace. For ye can all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted. And the spirits of prophets are subject to prophets; for he is not the God of confusion, but of peace. As in all the churches of the saints, let your women keep silence in the churches; for it is not permitted to them to speak, but to be under obedience, as also the law saith. And if they wish to learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home; for it is a shame for women to speak in a church. What? from you did the word of God come? or to you alone did it come? If any man think himself a prophet, or a spiritual person, let him acknowledge that the things which I write to you are the commands of the Lord; but if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. Wherefore, brethren, be zealous after prophesying, and forbid not the speaking with languages. And let all things be done decently and in order.

And I declare to you, brethren, the good tidings which I preached to you, which ye also received, and wherein ye stand, and by which ye will be saved, if ye hold to such word as I preached to

3 you ; otherwise ye have believed in vain. For I
delivered to you at first what I also received, how
Christ died for our sins, according to the scrip-
4 tures ; and that he was buried, and that he rose
5 on the third day, according to the scriptures ; and
that he was seen by Cephas, and then by the
6 twelve. Then he was seen by above five hundred
brethren at once ; of whom the greater part re-
7 main until now, but some are gone to rest. Then
he was seen by James ; then by all the Apostles.
8 And last of all he was seen by me also, as by the
9 one born out of due time. For I am the least of
the apostles, who am not meet to be called an
apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
10 But by the grace of God I am what I am ; and
his grace which came upon me was not in vain, but
I laboured more abundantly than they all ; yet not
I, but the grace of God which was with me.
11 Therefore whether I, or they, so we preach, and
12 so ye believed. Now if Christ be preached that
he rose from the dead, how say some among you
13 that there is no resurrection of the dead ? But if
there be no resurrection of the dead, Christ is not
14 risen ; and if Christ be not risen, then is our
preaching also vain, and your faith also vain.
15 And we are also found false witnesses of God ; be-
cause we have witnessed of God that he raised up
Christ, whom he raised not up, if so be that the
16 dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, Christ is
17 not raised ; and if Christ be not raised, your faith
18 is vain ; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also
19 who are gone to rest in Christ are perished. If
in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of
20 all men most miserable. But now is Christ risen
from the dead, the firstfruits of them that are
21 gone to rest. For since by man came death, by
22 man also came the resurrection of the dead. For
as in Adam all die, even so in Christ will all be
23 made alive. But each in his own order ; Christ

the firstfruits ; then they that are Christ's at his coming ; then will be the end, when he shall deliver up the kingdom to the God and Father, when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign till He hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that will be destroyed is death ; for *He hath put all things under his feet*. But when it said, *All things are put under*, it is clear that He is excepted who put all things under him. And when all things are put under him, then will the Son himself also be put under Him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all. Else what will they who are baptized do for the dead, if the dead rise not at all ? why are they then baptized for them ? And why stand we in jeopardy every hour ? I swear by your boast which I have in Jesus Christ our Lord, I die daily. If I fought with beasts in the shape of men at Ephesus, what good was it to me ? If the dead rise not, let us eat and drink ; for tomorrow we die. Be not deceived, *Evil communications corrupt good manners*. Awake to righteousness, and sin not ; for some have not the knowledge of God ; I speak to your shame.

But somebody will say, 'How are the dead raised ? and in what body do they come ?' Fool ! what thou sowest is not quickened, unless it die ; and what thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that will be born, but a bare seed, perhaps of wheat, or of one of the others ; but God giveth it a body as he would, and to each of the seeds its own body. All flesh is not the same flesh ; but there is one flesh of men, another of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. And there are bodies heavenly, and bodies earthly, but the glory of the heavenly is one, and of the earthly another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars ; for star differeth from star in glory. So also is the resurrec-

tion of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is
43 raised in incorruption; it is sown in dishonour, it
is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is
44 raised in power; it is sown a natural body, it is
raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body,
45 and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written,
The first man Adam was made a living soul; the
46 last Adam a life-giving spirit. The spiritual was not
the first thing, but the natural; afterward the spiri-
47 tual. The first man was of the earth, earthy; the se-
48 cond man was the Lord from heaven. As was the
earthy, such are also they that are earthy; and as is
the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly;
49 and as we have borne the image of the earthy, we
50 shall also bear the image of the heavenly. Now
this I say brethren, that flesh and blood cannot
inherit the kingdom of God, nor doth corruption
inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I show you a mystery; we shall not all go
52 to rest, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in
the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump. For it
will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible,
53 and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must
put on incorruption, and this mortal put on immor-
54 tality. So then when this corruptible shall have put
on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on
immortality, then will come to pass the word that is
55 written, *Death is swallowed up in victory. O death*
56 *where is thy sting? O hell where is thy victory?* The
sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the
57 law. But thanks be to God, who giveth us the vic-
58 tory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore,
my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable,
always abounding in the work of the Lord, know-
ing that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

1 Now about the collection for the saints, as I
have given order to the churches of Galatia, even
2 so do ye. On the first day of the week let each of
you lay by him, storing up what he may have

prospered, so that when I am come, there be then 3
no collections. And when I come, whomsoever ye
shall approve, them will I send by letters to carry
your favour to Jerusalem. And if it be meet that I 4
go also, they shall go with me. And I will come to 5
you when I pass through Macedonia; for I do pass
through Macedonia. And perhaps I shall abide, or 6
even winter with you, that ye may send me forward
wherever I go. For I will not see you now in pass- 7
ing; for I hope to tarry some time with you, if the
Lord permit. But I shall tarry at Ephesus until 8
the Pentecost; for a great and strong door is open- 9
ed to me, and there are many adversaries.

Now if Timothy come, see that he be with you 10
without fear; for he worketh the work of the
Lord, as I also do. Let no man therefore despise 11
him, but send him forward in peace, that he may
come to me; for I look for him with the brethren.
And about our brother Apollos, I greatly begged 12
him to come to you with the brethren; but his will
was not at all to come now; but he will come
when he shall have convenient time. Watch ye, 13
stand fast in the faith, be ye men, be strong, let 14
all your things be done in love. And I beseech 15
you, brethren; ye know the house of Stephanas,
that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and they have
set themselves to the service of the saints; that 16
ye set yourselves under such, and under every fel-
low-worker and labourer. And I am glad of the 17
coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achai-
cus; for what was lacking on your part they have
supplied; for they have refreshed my spirit and 18
your's; therefore esteem such men. The churches 19
of Asia greet you. Aquillas and Priscilla greet you
much in the Lord, with the church that is in their
house. All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one 20
another with an holy kiss.

The greeting of me Paul with mine own hand. 21
If any body love not the Lord Jesus Christ let 22

23 him be cursed, Maran atha. The grace of the
24 Lord Jesus Christ be with you. My love be with
you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of
God, and Timothy our brother, to the church of
God that is at Corinth, with all the saints who are
2 in all Achaia ; grace be to you, and peace, from God
our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord
Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of
4 all comfort, who comforteth us in all our trouble,
that we may be able to comfort those who are in
any trouble by the comfort, wherewith we our-
5 selves are comforted by God ; for as the sufferings
of Christ abound in us, so our comfort also
6 aboundeth by Christ. And whether we be trou-
bled, it is for your comfort and salvation ; whether
we be comforted, it is for your comfort, which is
effectual in enduring the same sufferings, which
7 we also suffer ; and our hope for you is stedfast ;
knowing that as ye are partakers of the sufferings,
8 so also will ye be of the comfort. For we would
not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble
which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed
out of measure, above strength, so that we des-
9 paired even of life ; yea, we had the sentence of
death in ourselves, that we should not trust in our-
10 selves, but in God who raiseth the dead ; who
from so great a death delivered us and doth deliver ;
11 in whom we trust that he yet will deliver us, ye also
helping in prayer for us, so that from many mouths
thanks may be given by many for us for our gift.
12 For our boast is this, the witness of our con-

science, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not in fleshly wisdom, but in the grace of God, we have behaved ourselves in the world, and especially towards you. For we write none other things 13 to you than what ye read and esteem; and I trust that ye will esteem even to the end, as also ye 14 have esteemed us in part; that we are your boast, as also ye will be our's in the day of the Lord Jesus. And in this trust I wished to come to you 15 before, that ye might have a second favour; and 16 to pass by you into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come to you, and by you to be sent forward into Judea. When therefore I was thus 17 minded did I use lightness? Or what I purpose do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be Yea yea, and Nay nay? But God 18 be trusted, that our word toward you was not Yea and Nay. For the son of God, Jesus Christ, who 19 was preached among you by us, by me and Silvanus and Timothy, was not Yea and Nay, but in him was Yea. For whatever were the promises 20 of God, in him was Yea, and in him was Amen, unto the glory of God by us. Now he that esta- 21 blisheth us with you in Christ, and anointed us, is God; who hath also sealed us, and given the ear- 22 nest of the spirit in our hearts. And I call on 23 God as a witness upon my soul, that to spare you I came not yet to Corinth. Not because we are 24 masters of your faith, but we are fellow-workers of your joy; for by faith ye stand.

But I determined this with myself, not to come 1 again to you in grief. For if I grieve you, who is 2 he then that maketh me glad, but he that is grieved by me? And I wrote this same to you, lest, 3 when I came, I should have grief from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is that of you all. For out of 4 much trouble and anguish of heart I wrote to you with many tears, not that ye should be grieved,

but that ye might know the love which I have more especially toward you.

5 And if a certain person have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part (that I may
6 not press heavily) you all. Sufficient for such a
7 man is this censure, that was by the majority. So that on the contrary ye ought rather to forgive and comfort, lest such a man should be swallowed
8 up with overmuch sorrow. Wherefore I beseech
9 you to confirm your love to him. For to this end also I wrote, that I might know the proof of you,
10 whether ye be obedient in all things. And to whom ye forgive any thing, I do also ; for what I forgave, if I forgave anything, was for your sakes in the
11 person of Christ ; lest ye be overreached by Satan, for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Now when I came to Troas on the good tidings of Christ, and a door was opened unto me in the
13 Lord, I had no rest in my spirit, on not finding Titus my brother ; but taking leave of them, I went thence to Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be to God, who always leadeth us to triumph in Christ, and showeth the savour of his
15 knowledge by us in every place ; for we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are
16 saved, and in them that perish ; to these a savour of death unto death, and to those a savour of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these
17 things ? For we are not as the many, who adulterate the word of God ; but as in sincerity, but as from God, in the sight of God, we speak in Christ.

1 Do we begin again to recommend ourselves ? Or need we, as some do, letters of recommendation either to you or of recommendation from
2 you ? Ye are our letter, written in our hearts,
3 known and read by all men ; since ye are manifestly the letter of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the spirit of the living

God, not on tablets of stone, but on fleshy tablets of the heart.

And such trust have we through Christ toward 4
God; not that we are sufficient of ourselves to 5
think any thing as of ourselves, but our sufficiency
is from God; who also hath made us fit ministers 6
of the new covenant, not of the letter, but of the
spirit; for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth
life. But if the ministry of death, engraven in 7
letters upon stones, was glorious, so that the chil-
dren of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face
of Moses, for the glory of his face; which was to
be done away; how much more will the ministry 8
of the spirit be glorious! For if the ministry of 9
condemnation be glory, much more doth the mi-
nistry of righteousness exceed in glory. For even 10
what was made glorious is not made glorious in
this respect, because of the overpowering glory.
For if what was done away was so by glory, much 11
more what remaineth is in glory. Having there- 12
fore such a hope, we use great plainness of speech;
and not, as Moses put a veil over his face, that the 13
children of Israel should not look stedfastly at the
end of what was done away. But their minds 14
were blinded; for until this day the same veil re-
maineth over the reading of the Old Covenant, it
not being revealed that it was done away in Christ.
But even until this day, when Moses is read, the 15
veil lieth on their heart. But when it shall turn 16
to the Lord, the veil will be taken away. And the 17
Lord is the spirit; and where the spirit of the
Lord is, there is liberty. But we all with unveiled 18
face, reflecting back the glory of the Lord, are
changed into the same image from glory to glory,
as from the Lord of the spirit.

Therefore having this ministry, as we have re- 1
ceived mercy we faint not, but have renounced the 2
hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness,
nor adulterating the word of God; but by show-

ing the truth commending ourselves to every
3 man's conscience in the sight of God. But if our
good tidings be hid, they are hid to them that are
4 lost. Among whom the god of this age hath
blinded the minds of the unbelievers, lest the light
of the glorious good tidings of Christ, who is the
5 image of God, should shine. For we preach not
ourselves, but Christ Jesus as the Lord, and our-
6 selves as your servants through Jesus. For God,
who commanded the light to shine out of dark-
ness, hath shone in our hearts for the light of
the knowledge of God's glory in the face of Jesus
Christ.

7 For we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that
the excellency of the power may be of God, and
8 not from us. We are pressed on every side, but
9 not crushed; doubtful, but not in despair; per-
secuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not
10 destroyed; always bearing about in the body
the dying of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus
11 may be shown in our body. For we while
living are always delivered up to death for
Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may
12 be shown in our mortal flesh. So death worketh
13 in us, but life in you. And having the same spirit
of faith, according as it is written, *I believed, and*
therefore have I spoken, we also believe, and there-
14 fore speak; knowing that He who raised up the
Lord Jesus will raise up us also by Jesus, and will
15 present us together with you. For all things
are for your sakes, that the grace which abounds
through the many may make the thanksgiving
16 overflow to the glory of God. Wherefore we
faint not; and if our outward man perish, yet the
17 inward is renewed day by day. For the momen-
tary lightness of our trouble worketh for us from
abundance to abundance an eternal weight of
18 glory; while we look not at the things that are
seen, but at the things that are unseen; for the

things that are seen are for a season, but the things unseen are everlasting. For we know that 1
if our earthly house of the tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building from God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For 2
in this we groan, desiring to be covered with our dwelling which is from heaven. And if we are 3
covered we shall not be found naked. For we 4
that are in the tabernacle do groan, being burdened; for which we wish not to be unclothed, but clothed, that mortality might be swallowed up by life. Now he that hath wrought us to this same 5
thing is God, who also hath given to us the earnest of the spirit. Therefore we are always of good 6
courage, knowing that while we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord, (for we 7
walk by faith, not by sight,) and we are of good courage, being willing rather to be absent from the 8
body and to be at home with the Lord. Where- 9
fore we labour, that whether at home or absent we may be well pleasing to him. For we must all 10
appear before the judgement seat of Christ; that each may receive for the things which he hath done in the body, whether it be good or bad.

Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we 11
persuade men, and we are made manifest to God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences. For we are not again recommending 12
ourselves to you, but are giving you occasion to boast for us; that ye may have somewhat against them who boast in face but not in heart. For 13
whether we were beside ourselves, it was for God; or whether we be wise, it is for you. For the love 14
of Christ beareth us away, because we thus judge, that if one died for us all, then all died; and that 15
he died for all, that they who live should no more live to themselves but to him who died and rose for them. So that we from now know no man 16
after the flesh; and though we knew Christ after

17 the flesh, yet now we know him no more. So
that if any one is in Christ he is a new creation;
old things are passed away, behold, all things are
18 become new. And all things are from God who
reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath
19 given to us the ministry of reconciliation. So
that God was reconciling the world to himself in
Christ, not imputing their trespasses to them; and
hath committed unto us the word of reconcilia-
20 tion. Therefore we are ambassadors for Christ,
as though God besought through us; we, for
Christ, beseech you, be ye reconciled to God.
21 For him, who knew no sin, He hath made to be
sin for us; that we by him might be made the
1 righteousness of God. We then as fellow-labour-
ers beseech you not to receive the grace of God in
2 vain. (For it saith, *I have heard thee in an accept-
able time, and in the day of salvation I have helped
thee; behold, now is the most acceptable time,
3 behold, now is the day of salvation.*) We give to
none offence in any thing, that the ministry be
4 not blamed; but in all things recommending our-
selves as ministers of God with much patience;
5 in troubles, in necessities, in straits, in stripes,
in prisons, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in
6 fastings, by pureness, by knowledge, by patience,
by kindness, by a holy spirit, by love unfeigned,
7 by the word of truth, by the power of God; through
the armour of righteousness on the right hand
8 and on the left, through glory and dishonour,
through evil report and good report; as deceivers
9 and true, as unknown and well known, as dying
and behold we live, as chastened and not killed,
10 as sorrowful yet always rejoicing, as poor yet
making many rich, as having nothing and pos-
11 sessing all things. Our mouth is opened to you,
12 Corinthians, our heart is enlarged. Ye are not
straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your
13 own bowels. Now as a repayment for the same,

I speak as to my children, be ye also enlarged. Be ye not unequally yoked with unbelievers; for 14 what fellowship hath righteousness and unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? what agreement hath Christ with Be- 15 lial? or what part hath a believer with an unbeliever? and what agreement hath the temple 16 of God with idols? For ye are the temple of the living God; as God said, *I will dwell among them, and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.* Wherefore come out 17 from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not an unclean thing, and I will receive you, and will be to you as a father, and ye 18 shall be to me as sons and daughters, saith the Lord almighty. Having therefore these promises, be- 1 loved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

Make room for us; we have wronged no man, we 2 have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man. I speak not for condemnation; for I said before, 3 that ye are in our hearts to die together and to live together. Great is my boldness of speech toward 4 you, great is my boast for you; I am filled with comfort, and overflow with joy at all our trouble. For when we came into Macedonia, our flesh had 5 no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, and within were fears. But 6 God, who comforteth the lowly, comforted us by the coming of Titus; and not by his coming only, 7 but by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your desire, your mourning, your zeal toward me; so that I rejoiced the more. For though I grieved you by that letter, 8 I do not repent, though I did repent; for I see that that letter grieved you, though but for an hour. Now I rejoice, not that ye were grieved, but 9 that ye were grieved unto repentance; for ye were

grieved in regard to God, so that ye were in nothing
10 hurt by us. For sorrow in regard to God worketh
repentance unto salvation not to be repented of;
11 but the sorrow of the world worketh death. For
behold, this same thing, that ye were grieved in
regard to God, what carefulness it wrought in
you; yea what clearing of yourselves, yea what
indignation, yea what fear, yea what desire, yea
what zeal, yea what revenge! In all things ye have
12 proved yourselves to be clear in this matter; and
though I wrote to you, it was not for the sake of
him that did the wrong, nor for the sake of him
that was wronged, but that our care for you in the
13 sight of God might appear unto you. Therefore
we were comforted in your comfort, and exceed-
ingly the more rejoiced at the joy of Titus, because
14 his spirit was refreshed by you all; for if I have
boasted any thing to him of you, I have not been
made ashamed; but as we spake all things to you
in truth, even so our boasting before Titus is
15 become a truth. And his tenderness is more abun-
dant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obe-
dience of you all, how with fear and trembling
16 ye received him. I rejoice that in all things I
have confidence in you.

1 Now we inform you, brethren, of the godly
munificence bestowed among the churches of
2 Macedonia; how in a great trial of trouble the
abundance of their joy and their deep poverty
3 abounded unto the riches of their liberality. For
up to their means, as I bear witness, and beyond
4 their means they did it of their own accord, beg-
ging of us with much intreaty to take the muni-
ficence and the fellowship in the ministering to
5 the saints; and, as we had not hoped, they first
gave themselves to the Lord, and to us by the
6 will of God. So that we desired Titus, that as
he had begun, so he would also finish among you
7 also the same munificence. That as ye abound in

every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and all diligence, and your love to us, so ye may abound in this munificence also. I speak 8 not by way of command, but by the forwardness of others to prove the sincerity of your love also. For ye know the munificence of our Lord Jesus 9 Christ, that though rich he became poor for your sakes, that ye by his poverty might be rich. And 10 herein I give an opinion; for this is best for you, who were beforehand not only in doing, but were a year beforehand in willing. Now there- 11 fore finish the doing; that as there was a readiness to will, so also there may be a finishing out of what ye have. For if there be first a readiness, it 12 is acceptable according to what a man hath, not according to what he hath not. Not that there 13 should be ease to others and trouble to you; but 14 of equality; at this time let your abundance supply their want, so that also their abundance may supply your want; so that there may be an equality. As it is written, *He that had much had nothing* 15 *over, and he that had little had no lack.* And 16 thanks be to God who put the same care for you into the heart of Titus; for indeed he accepted 17 the exhortation; but being more diligent, he went of his own accord unto you. And we have sent 18 with him the brother whose praise in the good tidings is through all the churches; and not only 19 so, but who was also chosen by the churches as our fellow-traveller with this munificence, which is administered by us to the glory of God and at our desire; so that we avoid this, that any body should 20 blame us for this abundance that is administered by us; for we provide what is right, not only in 21 the sight of God, but in the sight of men. And 22 we have sent with them our brother, whom we have often proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent from his great confidence in you. If ye inquire about Titus, he is my 23

partner and fellow-labourer towards you; if our brethren are inquired about, they are the messengers of the churches, the glory of Christ. Therefore show ye to them in the sight of the churches the proof of your love, and of our boasting for you.

1 For about the ministering to the saints it is
2 superfluous for me to write to you. For I know
your readiness, for which I boast of you to the
Macedonians, that Achaia was ready a year ago;
3 and your zeal hath provoked the more. And I
have sent the brethren lest our boasting of you
should be in vain in this matter; that, as I said,
4 ye might be ready; lest if the Macedonians come
with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we
say not, ye) should be ashamed of this confidence.
5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the
brethren, that they should go before unto you,
and make up beforehand your promised bounty,
that it might be ready as bounty, and not as
6 coveted. And in this, he that soweth sparingly
will reap also sparingly, and he that soweth boun-
7 tifully will reap also bountifully. Each as he
purposeth in his heart; not grudgingly or of ne-
8 cessity; for God loveth a cheerful giver. And
God is able to make all munificence abound toward
yourselves, that ye, always having all sufficiency
in all things, may abound toward every good
9 work; as it is written, *He hath scattered, he
hath given to the poor, his righteousness remaineth*
10 *to the end of the world.* Now He that supplieth
seed to the sower and bread for food will supply
and multiply your sowing, and will increase the
11 fruits of your righteousness; that ye may be en-
riched in every thing to all bountifulness, which
12 causeth through us thanksgiving to God. For
the ministering of this service not only supplieth
the wants of the saints, but is abundant also by
13 many thanksgivings to God; while by the experi-
ment of this ministry ye glorify God in the

subjection of your profession unto the good tidings of Christ, and in the bountifulness of your distribution to them and to all men, and in their prayer 14 for you, as they long after you for the overflowing godly munificence in you. And thanks be to God 15 for his unspeakable gift.

Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness 1 and gentleness of Christ, being in person lowly among you, but when absent bold toward you; and I 2 beg that I may not when present be bold with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, who think of us as walking after the flesh. For though we walk in the flesh, we do not 3 war after the flesh; (for the weapons of our warfare are not fleshly, but mighty through God for 4 the pulling down of castles,) casting down imaginations, and every height raised against the knowledge of God, and leading captive every thought 5 unto the obedience of Christ, and holding ourselves in readiness to revenge all disobedience, 6 when your obedience is fulfilled.

Do ye look on things according to appearance? If 7 any body is persuaded in himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, so also are we. For if I should boast 8 somewhat more abundantly of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification and not for your destruction, I shall not be ashamed; that I 9 may not seem as though I would frighten you by my letters. 'For his letters, they say, are weighty 10 'and powerful; but his bodily presence weak and 'his speech contemptible;' let such an one think 11 this, that, such as we are in word by letters when absent, such shall we be also in deed when present. For we dare not rank or compare ourselves with 12 some of those who commend themselves; but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, are not wise. But 13 we will boast, not beyond our measure, but accord-

ing to the measure of the line which the God of measure hath allotted to us, that we shall reach
14 even unto you. For we do not overstretch ourselves, as though we reached not unto you, for we have come up to you in the good tidings of Christ.
15 Not boasting beyond our measure of other men's labours ; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall among you be enlarged according to our line abundantly, to preach the good tidings in the regions beyond you ; not to boast
17 in another man's line of things prepared. But he
18 that boasteth, let him boast in the Lord. For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

1 I wish that ye would bear with me a little in
2 my folly ; and indeed bear with me. For I am jealous for you with a godly jealousy ; for I have fitted you for one husband, to present you as a
3 chaste virgin to Christ ; but I fear lest, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craft, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is
4 towards Christ. For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit which ye have not received, or other good tidings which ye have not ac-
5 cepted, ye might well bear with him. For I think myself not at all behind the very chief of the
6 apostles. For though I be rude in speech, yet I am not in knowledge ; but we have been thoroughly
7 made manifest among you in all things. Have I committed sin in humbling myself that ye might be raised, because I preached the good tidings of
8 God to you without cost ? I robbed other churches,
9 taking wages for serving you ; and when I was present with you and in want, I was a charge to nobody. For the brethren who came from Macedonia supplied my wants ; and in everything I kept myself and will keep myself from being burden-
10 some to you. As the truth of Christ is in me, this

boast of mine shall not be stopt in the regions of Achaia. Wherefore? Because I love you not? 11 God knoweth. For what I do, that I will do, that 12 I may cut off occasion from those who seek occasion, that wherein they boast they may be found even as we. For such are false apostles, deceit- 13 ful workers, changing themselves into apostles of Christ. And no wonder; for Satan himself 14 changeth himself into an angel of light; therefore 15 it is no great thing if his ministers change themselves into ministers of righteousness; whose end will be according to their works. Again I say, let 16 no man think me foolish; but if otherwise, yet receive me as foolish, that I also may boast a little. What I speak, I speak not after the Lord, but as 17 in foolishness, in this confidence of boasting. Since 18 many boast after the flesh, I will boast also. For 19 ye willingly bear with the foolish, being yourselves wise. For ye bear with it, if one enslave 20 you, if one devour you, if one take you, if one be overbearing, if one smite you on the face. I 21 speak as concerning dishonour, as 'that we are 'weak;' but in whatever any man is bold, (I speak in foolishness,) I am bold also. Are they He- 22 brews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I. Are 23 they ministers of Christ? (I speak as one out of his mind,) I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft; from the Jews five times 24 received I forty stripes save one, thrice was I 25 beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice was I shipwrecked, a night and day have I passed on the deep; in journeyings often, in dangers from waters, 26 in dangers from robbers, in dangers from fellow-countrymen, in dangers from the Gentiles, in dangers in the city, in dangers in the wilderness, in dangers by sea, in dangers among false brethren; in labour and 27 toil, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fast-

28 ings often, in cold and nakedness. Beside these
outward things there presseth upon me daily the
29 care of all the churches. Who is weak, and I am
30 not weak? Who stumbleth, and I burn not? If
I must boast, I will boast of the things which con-
31 cern my weakness. The God and Father of our
Lord Jesus Christ, who is blessed for ages, know-
32 eth that I lie not. In Damascus the governor
under Aretas the king guarded the city of the Da-
33 mascenes, wishing to take me, and through a win-
dow in a basket was I let down through the wall,
and escaped out of his hands.

1 Boasting indeed is of no use to me; but I will
2 come to visions and revelations of the Lord. I
knew a man in Christ, more than fourteen years
ago, (whether in the body I know not, or out of
the body I know not, God knoweth,) such an one
3 caught up to the third heaven. I knew such a man,
(whether in the body or out of the body I know
4 not, God knoweth,) that he was caught up into
paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it
5 is not lawful for a man to utter. Of such a man
I will boast, but of myself I will not boast, except
6 in my weaknesses. For though I should wish to
boast, I will not be foolish; for I will speak the
truth; but I forbear lest any one should think of me
7 above what he seeth me, or heareth from me. And
lest I should be overmuch set up by the grandeur
of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn
in the flesh, an angel of Satan, to buffet me, lest I
8 should be overmuch set up. For this I besought
the Lord thrice that it might depart from me.
9 And he said unto me, 'My grace is enough for
'thee, for my strength is made perfect in weak-
'ness.' Most gladly then will I rather boast in
my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may rest
10 upon me. Therefore I take pleasure in weak-
nesses, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecu-
tions, in straits for Christ's sake; for when I

am weak, then I am strong. I am become foolish ; 11
ye have forced me, for I ought to have been recommended by you ; for in nothing am I behind the chief of the apostles, though I be nothing. Truly the signs of an apostle have been wrought 12
among you in all patience, in signs and wonders and mighty deeds. For what is it wherein ye 13
were beneath the other churches, except that I myself was not burdensome to you? Forgive me this wrong. Behold, this third time I am ready 14
to come to you, and I will not be a burden to you ; for I seek not your's, but you ; for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. And I will very gladly spend 15
and be spent for your souls ; though while loving you more I should be loved the less. Be it so ; 16
I did not burden you ; but being crafty, I took you with guile. Did I overreach you by any of 17
those whom I sent to you? I desired Titus, and 18
with him I sent a brother. Did Titus overreach you? Walked we not in the same spirit, in the same steps?

Think ye again that we excuse ourselves unto 19
you? In the sight of God, in Christ, we speak all these things, beloved, for your edifying. For I 20
fear, lest when I come I find you not such as I wish, and I be found by you not such as ye wish ; lest there be debates, jealousies, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults ; lest when I come again, my God should 21
humble me among you, and I should bewail many of those who had sinned before, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lewdness which they have committed. This third 1
time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. I have before said, and I do foretell, (when present, and a second time when now absent,) to those 2
that had before sinned, and to all the rest, that if

3 I come again I will not spare. Since ye seek a
proof of Christ speaking in me, who against you
4 is not weak but is strong among you ; for though
he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth
by the power of God. For we also are weak in
him, but we shall live with him by the power
5 of God towards you. Examine yourselves, whe-
ther you be in the faith ; prove yourselves. Know
ye not yourselves, how that Jesus Christ is in
6 you, unless ye be worthless ? And I trust that
7 ye will know that we are not worthless. And I
pray to God, that ye do no evil ; not that we may
appear approved, but that ye should do what is
8 right, though we be as worthless. For we can do
9 nothing against the truth, but for the truth. For
we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong ;
10 and this also we wish, your restoration. There-
fore I write these things while absent, lest when
present I should act severely, according to the
power which the Lord gave me for edification, and
not for destruction.

11 For the rest, brethren, farewell, be restored, be
of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace ;
and the God of love and peace will be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss ; all the saints
13 greet you. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ,
14 and the love of God, and the partaking of the holy
spirit be with you all.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

TO THE GALATIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle, (not from men, nor by man,
but by Jesus Christ and God the Father who rais-
2 ed him from the dead ;) and all the brethren that
3 are with me, unto the churches of Galatia ; grace be
with you and peace from God our Father, and our

Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins, 4
that he might deliver us from the present evil age,
according to the will of our God and Father, to 5
whom be glory for ages of ages ; amen.

I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him 6
who called you by the grace of Christ, unto other
good tidings ; which is nothing else, but that there 7
are some who trouble you, and wish to change
the good tidings of Christ. But even though we 8
or an angel from heaven should preach to you
any other good tidings than what we have preached
to you, let him be cursed. As we before said, so say 9
I now again ; if any body preach to you other good
tidings than what ye have received, let him be
cursed. For am I now persuading men, or God ? 10
Or do I seek to please men ? For if I yet pleased
men, I should not be a servant of Christ. But I 11
declare to you, brethren, that the good tidings
which were preached by me were not after man ;
for I neither received them nor was taught them 12
by man, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.
For ye have heard of my once walking in Juda- 13
ism, how that beyond measure I persecuted the
church of God, and wasted it ; and I got forward 14
in Judaism above many my equals in mine own
nation, being more exceedingly zealous for the tra-
ditions of my fathers. But when it pleased God, 15
who separated me from my mother's womb and
called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me 16
that I might preach him among the Gentiles ; im-
mediately I consulted not flesh and blood, nor went 17
up to Jerusalem to them that were apostles before
me ; but I went into Arabia, and again returned
to Damascus. Then after three years I went up 18
to Jerusalem to inquire for Peter, and I abode
with him fifteen days. And I saw no other of the 19
apostles but James the Lord's brother. Now what 20
I am writing to you, behold before God, I lie not.
Then I went into the regions of Syria and Cilicia ; 21

22 and was unknown by face to the churches of Ju-
23 dea which were in Christ. But they heard only,
that 'he who once persecuted us, now preacheth
24 'the faith that he once destroyed;' and they glo-
1 rified God in me. Then after fourteen years I
again went up to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking
2 Titus also with me. And I went up by revela-
tion, and communicated to them the good tidings
which I preach among the Gentiles; but privately
to them that seemed fit, lest I should run or had
3 run in vain. But not even Titus who was with
me, though a Greek, was forced to be circum-
4 cised. Now as to the false brethren who had crept
in, who slipped in to spy out our freedom which
we hold in Christ Jesus, that they might enslave
5 us, to them we yielded subjection not for an hour,
that the truth of the good tidings might remain
6 with you. But of those who seemed to be some-
thing, whatever they once were, it is no matter to
me, (God accepteth not man's person;) for to me
7 these seemers added nothing. But on the con-
trary, when they saw that I was entrusted with
the good tidings of uncircumcision, as Peter of
8 circumcision, (for He that wrought in Peter toward
the apostleship of the circumcision, wrought also
9 in me toward the Gentiles,) and when they per-
ceived the grace that was given to me, James
Cephas and John, who seemed to be pillars, gave
to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship,
that we might go to the Gentiles, as they to the
10 circumcision. Only they would that we should
remember the poor; the very same thing that I
11 also was forward to do. But when Peter came to
Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because
12 he was to be blamed. For before certain per-
sons came from James, he ate with the Gentiles;
but when they came, he withdrew and separated
13 himself, fearing those of the circumcision. And
the other Jews also dissembled with him, so that

Barnabas also was carried away with their dissembling. But when I saw that they walked not straight with the truth of the good tidings, I said unto Peter before them all, ‘ If thou, being a Jew, ‘ livest as the Gentiles, and not as a Jew, how ‘ forcest thou the Gentiles to live as Jews ? We ‘ are Jews by nature and not sinners of the Gentiles ; and we know that a man is not justified by works of the law, but by faith of Jesus Christ ; and we have believed on Christ Jesus that we might be justified by faith of Christ, and not by works of the law ; for by works of the law will no flesh be justified.’ But if while seeking to be justified by Christ we ourselves are also found sinners, is therefore Christ a minister of sin ? By no means. For if I build up again the things that I have pulled down, I acknowledge myself a transgressor. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I may live to God. I am crucified with Christ ; but I live, yet no longer I, but Christ liveth in me. And the life that I now live in the flesh, I live in the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not undo the grace of God ; for if righteousness is by the law, then Christ died in vain.

O thoughtless Galatians ! who hath bewitched you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been set forth as crucified among you ? This only would I learn from you ; did ye receive the spirit by works of the law or by the hearing of the faith ? Are ye so thoughtless ? Having begun in spirit, are ye now made perfect in flesh ? Have ye suffered so many things in vain ? if indeed it be in vain. He therefore who ministereth to you the spirit, and worketh mighty works among you, doeth he it by works of the law, or by the hearing of the faith ? as Abraham believed God and it was accounted to him for righteousness. Know ye therefore that they who are of faith, the same are sons

8 of Abraham. And the scripture, foreseeing that
God would justify the Gentiles through faith,
preached beforehand the good tidings to Abraham,
9 that, *In thee will all the Gentiles be blessed*. So
they who are of faith are blessed with the faithful
10 Abraham. For as many as are of the works of
the law are under a curse; for it is written, *Cursed*
is every one that continueth not in all things which
are written in the book of the law, for to do them.
11 But that by the law no man is justified before
God is evident; for, *He that is just by faith shall*
12 *live*. And the law is not of faith, but *He that*
13 *doeth these things shall live in them*. Christ hath
redeemed us from the curse of the law, being a
curse for us; (for it is written, *Cursed is every*
14 *one who hangeth on a tree*;) that the blessing of
Abraham might come on the Gentiles by Christ
Jesus, that by faith we may receive the promise
15 of the spirit. Brethren, I speak after the manner
of men; nobody annulleth or addeth to the cove-
16 nant of a man when ratified. Now to Abraham
and his seed the promises were made; it saith
not *And to thy seeds*, as of many, but as of one,
17 *And to thy seed*, who is Christ. And this I say,
that the covenant, that was before confirmed by
God towards Christ, the law, which was four hun-
dred and thirty years afterwards, doth not annul so
18 that the promise should be void. For if the inher-
itance be of the law, it is no more of promise; but
19 God gave it to Abraham by promise. Why then
was there a law? It was given because of trans-
gressions, until the seed should come, to whom
the promise belonged, and it was ordained through
20 angels by the hand of a mediator. Now the me-
21 diator is not of one; but God is one. Is then the
law against the promises of God? By no means;
for if a law that could have given life had been
given, verily righteousness would have been by the
22 law. But the scripture hath included all under

sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to the believers. But before faith 23 came, we were guarded under the law, shut up unto the faith that was afterwards to be revealed. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster unto 24 Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But 25 now that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. For ye are all sons of God by the 26 faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as 27 have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither 28 slave nor freeman, there is neither male nor female; for ye all are one in Christ Jesus. And if 29 ye be Christ's, then are ye the seed of Abraham, and heirs according to the promise. And I say, 1 as long as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a slave, though he be lord of all; but is under 2 tutors and governors until the time appointed by the father. So we, when we were children, 3 were enslaved under the elements of the world; but when the fulness of the time was come, God 4 sent forth his Son, who was of a woman, who was under the law, that he might redeem those under the 5 law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the spirit 6 of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a slave, but a son; and 7 if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

Moreover then, when ye knew not God, ye 8 were slaves to those that are not really gods; but now, when ye have known God, or rather are 9 known by God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye wish again to be slaves? Do ye keep days, and months, 10 and seasons, and years? I am afraid of you, lest 11 I have laboured on you in vain. Brethren, I beseech 12 you, be as I am, for I am as ye are; ye have not wronged me. Ye know that in weakness 13 of the flesh I preached the good tidings to you at

14 first, and my temptation, which was in my flesh,
ye despised not, nor rejected; but ye received me
15 as a messenger of God, as Christ Jesus. What
then were your benedictions! for I bear you wit-
ness, that if possible ye would have plucked out
16 your own eyes, and given them to me. Am I be-
come as your enemy, because I speak the truth
17 to you? They make you zealous, but not well;
yea, they would exclude you, that ye might make
18 them zealous. And it is always good to be zealous
in a good matter, and not only when I am present
19 with you. My little children, of whom I labour
20 in birth again until Christ be formed in you, I
wished to be present with you now, and to change
my voice; for I am in doubt about you.

21 Tell me, ye that wish to be under the law, do
22 ye not hear the law? for it is written, that Abra-
ham had two sons, one by a bondmaid, the other
23 by a freewoman. But the son of the bondmaid
was born after the flesh, but the son of the free-
24 woman was by promise. Which things have an-
other meaning; for these are the two covenants;
one from mount Sinai, bearing children to bondage,
25 which is Agar; for this Agar is mount Sinai in
Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem of to-day,
26 for she is in bondage with her children; but the
Jerusalem of above is free, she is our mother.
27 For it is written, *Rejoice, thou barren woman that
bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that tra-
vailest not; for more are the children of the desolate*
28 *woman, than of her that hath an husband.* Now
we, brethren, after Isaac, are children of the pro-
29 mise. But as once he that was born after the
flesh persecuted him that was after the spirit, even
30 so it is now. Nevertheless what saith the scripture?

*Cast out the bondwoman and her son; for the son of
the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the*
31 *freewoman.* So then, brethren, we are not children
1 of the bondwoman, but of the freewoman. Stand

fast in the freedom wherewith Christ hath freed us, and be not again entangled with the yoke of bondage. Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if 2 ye get circumcised, Christ will profit you nothing; and I bear witness again to every circumcised 3 man, that he is bound to do the whole law. Ye 4 are separated from Christ, whoever justify yourselves by the law; ye have fallen from grace. For 5 we by spirit wait for the hope of righteousness from faith. For in Christ Jesus neither circum- 6 cision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith working by love. Ye were running well; 7 who hindered you from obeying the truth? This 8 persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you. A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. I have 9 confidence in you in the Lord, that ye will not 10 think otherwise; but he that troubleth you will bear the blame, whoever he be. And I, brethren, 11 if I yet preach circumcision, why am I yet persecuted? for then is the stumblingblock of the cross got rid of. And I would that they who trouble 12 you were cut off.

For ye, brethren, have been called unto freedom; 13 only use not the freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. For all the 14 law is summed up in one word, in *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself*. But if ye bite and devour 15 one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one by another.

And I say; walk by the spirit, and fulfil not the 16 desire of the flesh. For the flesh desireth against 17 the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye do not the things that ye would. But if ye act 18 by the spirit, ye are not under the law. Now the 19 works of the flesh are manifest; they are fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witch- 20 craft, hatred, strife, emulations, wrath, quarrels, divisions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunken- 21

ness, revellings, and such like, of which I forewarn you, as I before told you, that they who do such
22 things will not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the spirit is love, joy, peace, patience,
23 gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance ;
24 against such things there is no law. And they that are of Christ have crucified the flesh with its
25 passions and desires ; if we live by the spirit, let us also walk by the spirit.

26 Let us not be vain-glorious, provoking one another, envying one another. Brethren, if a man be overtaken in any fault, do ye who are spiritual restore such an one in the spirit of meekness ;
2 looking to thyself lest thou also be tempted. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law
3 of Christ. For if a man think that he is something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself ;
4 but let each prove his own work, and then he will have boast in himself alone, and not in another ;
5 for each will bear his own burden. Let him that is taught the word communicate in all
7 good things to him that teacheth. Be not deceived ; God is not mocked ; for whatever a man
8 soweth that also will he reap ; for he that soweth to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption ; and he that soweth to the spirit will of the spirit reap
9 life everlasting. And let us not be weary of well doing ; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint
10 not. So then, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all, and chiefly to those who are of the household of the faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written to you
12 with mine own mind. As many as wish to make a fair show in the flesh, they force you to be circumcised ; only lest they should be persecuted for
13 the cross of Christ. For neither do the circumcised themselves keep the law ; but they wish you to be circumcised, that in your flesh they may
14 boast. But far be it from me to boast save in the

cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. For ¹⁵ in Christ Jesus neither is circumcision any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. And as ¹⁶ many as walk by this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God. For the rest, ¹⁷ let no man give me trouble, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus. The grace of our ¹⁸ Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brethren; amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

TO THE EPHESIANS.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of ¹ God, to the saints that are in Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus; grace be to you, and ² peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord ³ Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heaven by Christ; according as ⁴ he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and blameless in his sight; having in love appointed us beforehand ⁵ unto the adoption of children to himself by Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, with which ⁶ he favoured us in the Beloved, (in whom we have ⁷ the redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace,) wherein ⁸ He hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known to us the mystery ⁹ of his will according to his good pleasure, which he before purposed in himself for the dispensation ¹⁰ of the fulness of the times, to gather all things under one head in Christ; both the things in

11 heaven and the things on earth, in him, in whom
also we have gained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of Him who worketh all things according to the purpose of his
12 own will, that we might be to the praise of his
13 glory as the first to hope in Christ; in whom also ye, when ye had heard the word of the truth and the good tidings of your salvation,—in whom also ye, when ye had believed, were sealed with the
14 holy spirit of the promise; who is an earnest of our inheritance into the redemption of the purchase, unto the praise of His glory.

15 For this I also, having heard of your faith in
16 the Lord Jesus, and love to all the saints, cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you
17 in my prayers; that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in knowledge of
18 him; that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, for you to know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his
19 inheritance among the saints, and what the overflowing greatness of his power toward us who believe, according to the working of the power of
20 his might, which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead and placed him on
21 his right hand above the heavens, far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only
22 in this age, but also in that which is to come; and put all things under his feet, and gave him as head
23 over all things to the church, which is his body,
1 the fulness of him who filleth all in all. And you,
2 who were dead in trespasses and sins, (wherein ye once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh among the sons of disobedience; among whom we also once lived in the
3 desires of our flesh, doing the will of the flesh

and of the thoughts, and were by nature children of wrath, as the others; but God was rich in 4 mercy by his great love wherewith he loved us;) and us, who were dead in sin, hath he made alive 5 together in Christ, (by grace ye are saved,) and 6 hath raised us up together, and placed us together above the heavens in Christ Jesus; that in the 7 ages to come he may show the overflowing riches of his grace in kindness to us in Christ Jesus. For by grace ye are saved through the faith; and 8 that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God, not 9 from works; lest any man should boast. For we 10 are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God before prepared that we should walk in them.

Wherefore remember, that ye, being once Gen- 11 tiles in the flesh, who are called the uncircumcision, by what is called the circumcision wrought by hands in the flesh,—that ye at that time were 12 without Christ, aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of the promise, having no hope, and without God in the world; but now by Christ Jesus, ye who once 13 were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made both things 14 one, and hath removed the enmity, the middle wall of the partition; having in his flesh abolished the 15 law of the commands in the ordinances; that he might create the two in himself into one new man, making peace, and that he might reconcile both 16 in one body unto God by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby. And he came and preached 17 the good tidings of peace to you that were afar off and to them that were nigh, for through him we 18 both have access by one spirit to the Father. Now therefore ye are no more strangers and so- 19 journers, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God, built upon the founda- 20 tion of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ

21 himself being the chief corner stone ; on whom all
the building fitly framed together groweth into an
22 holy temple in the Lord ; on whom ye also are
builded together for an habitation of God through
the spirit.

1 For this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Christ
2 Jesus for you Gentiles,—since ye have heard of
the dispensation of the grace of God which is
3 given me towards you, how by revelation was made
known to me the mystery, (as I before wrote in
4 few words, whereby, when ye read, ye may un-
derstand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,)
5 which in other generations was not made known
to the sons of men, as it is now revealed to his
6 holy apostles and prophets by the spirit ; that the
Gentiles are fellow heirs, and of the same body,
and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the
7 good tidings ; whereof I was made a minister by
the gift of the grace of God, given to me, accord-
8 ing to the working of his power ; to me, who
am less than the least of all the saints was this
grace given, to preach among the Gentiles the
good tidings of the unsearchable riches of Christ,
9 and to show clearly to all, what is the dispensa-
tion of the mystery that for ages had been hidden
10 in God who created all things ; so that now,
through the church, the manifold wisdom of God
may be made known to the principalities and pow-
11 ers above the heavens ; according to the purpose
of the ages which he purposed in Christ Jesus our
12 Lord ; in whom we have boldness and access with
13 confidence by the faith in him ; wherefore I beg
you to faint not at my trouble for you, which
14 is your glory ;—for this cause I bow my knees
15 to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of whom
the whole family in heaven and earth is named,
16 that he would grant to you, according to the
riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might
17 by his spirit in the inner man ; that Christ may

dwell in your hearts by faith ; that ye being rooted and grounded in love, may have strength to un- 18 derstand with all the saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height, and to know 19 the love of Christ that passeth knowledge ; that ye may be filled with all the fullness of God. Now unto Him that is able to do over-abundantly 20 above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, be glory in the church 21 by Christ Jesus through all generations for ages of ages ; amen.

I therefore, the prisoner in the Lord, beseech 1 you to walk worthy of the calling wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with pa- 2 tience ; bearing one with another in love, endeavouring to keep the unity of spirit in the bond of 3 peace. There is one body and one spirit, even as ye 4 are called in one hope of your calling ; one Lord, one 5 faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who 6 is above all, and through all, and in us all. And 7 to each one of us is given the grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore it 8 saith, *When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts to men.* And this *He as-* 9 *cended*, what is it, but that he also descended into the lower parts of the earth ? He that descended 10 is the same also that ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things. And he 11 gave some to be apostles, and some prophets, and some preachers of good tidings, and some shepherds and teachers, for the perfecting of the saints 12 unto the work of ministry, unto the building up the body of Christ ; till we all come into the 13 unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ ; so that 14 we no longer be babes, tossed and carried about by every wind of teaching, by the sleight of men, by craft for the lying in wait of deceit ; but speaking 15

the truth in love may grow up in all things
16 unto him, who is the head, the Christ; from
whom the whole body, fitted together and joined
by the help of every joint, according to the work-
ing by measure of each one part, maketh the in-
crease of the body unto the building up of itself
in love.

17 This therefore I say and witness in the Lord,
that ye no longer walk as the other Gentiles walk,
18 in the vanity of their mind, being darkened in
the understanding, alienated from the life of God
through the ignorance that is in them, through the
19 hardness of their heart; who without remorse have
given themselves up to wantonness, to work all
20 uncleanness in lasciviousness. But ye have not
21 so learned Christ, since ye have heard and been
22 in him taught, as the truth is in Jesus, to put off,
according to the former course of life, the old
man, who is corrupt according to the lusts of de-
23 ceit, and to be renewed in the spirit of your mind,
24 and to put on the new man, who is created after
God in righteousness and holiness of truth.

25 Wherefore putting away falsehood, speak the
truth each man with his neighbour; for we are
26 members one of another. Be ye angry, and sin
not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath;
27 neither give place to the devil. Let him that
28 stealeth, steal no more, but rather let him labour,
working what is good with his hands, that he may
29 have to give to him that hath need. Let no filthy
word go out of your mouth, but whatever is good
for building up of what is wanting, that it may
30 give grace to the hearers. And grieve not the
holy spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto
1 the day of redemption. Let all bitterness, and
wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking,
32 be put away from you, with all malice; and be
kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one
another, even as God by Christ hath forgiven you.

Be ye therefore imitators of God, as beloved children; and walk in love, as Christ loved us and gave himself up for us an offering and sacrifice to God for a savour of sweet smell.

But fornication, and all uncleanness or lasciviousness, let it not be named among you, as becometh saints; nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are unbecoming; but rather giving of thanks. For know ye this, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor lascivious man, who is an idolater, hath an inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no man deceive you with vain words; for through these things cometh the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience. Be ye not therefore partakers with them. For ye were once darkness, but now a light in the Lord; walk as children of light; (for the fruit of the light is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) proving what is well-pleasing to the Lord. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. For it is a shame even to speak of the hidden things that are done by them. And all these things are shown, being reprov'd by the light; for whatever sheweth itself is light. Wherefore it saith, *Awake thou sleeper, and arise from the dead, and Christ will give thee light.* See then that ye walk correctly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming the time because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is dissoluteness; but be filled with the spirit, speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and chanting in your heart to the Lord. Giving thanks always for all things unto our God and Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Obey one another in the fear of Christ. Wives obey your husbands, as the Lord. For the hus-

band is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church ; he is the saviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the church obeyeth Christ, so let the
25 wives their husbands in every thing. Husbands,
love your wives, even as Christ loved the church,
26 and gave himself up for it. That he might make
it holy, cleansing it with the washing of water by
27 the word ; that he might present it to himself a
glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any
such thing, but that it should be holy and without
28 blemish. So ought men to love their wives as
their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth
29 himself ; for no man ever hated his own flesh ;
but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as Christ
30 the church ; for we are members of his body, of
31 his flesh, of his bones, *therefore shall a man leave
his father and mother, and cleave to his wife, and*
32 *they two shall become one flesh.* This mystery is
great ; but I am speaking of Christ and the church.
33 Moreover let each one of you so love his wife
as himself ; and let the wife reverence the husband.

1 Children obey your parents in the Lord ; for
2 this is right. *Honour thy father and mother,* this
3 is the first commandment with a promise, *that it
may be well with thee, and thou mayest be long-*
4 *living on the earth.* And fathers anger not your
children, but bring them up in the discipline and
instruction of the Lord.

5 Slaves be obedient to your masters according to
the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of
6 your heart, as unto Christ ; not with eye-service,
as men-pleasers, but as servants of Christ, doing
7 the will of God from the heart ; doing service with
8 good will as to the Lord, and not to men ; knowing
that whatever good thing each man doeth,
whether slave or free, that will he receive from the
9 Lord. And masters do the same to them, forbearing
threats, knowing that you also have a

Master in heaven, and with him there is no respect of persons.

Lastly, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and ¹⁰ in the power of his might. Put on the armour of ¹¹ God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For our wrestling is not against ¹² blood and flesh, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against the spirits of wickedness in heaven. Wherefore take up the armour of God, that ye ¹³ may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all things, to stand. Stand therefore, ¹⁴ having your loins girt about with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, and your ¹⁵ feet shod with the readiness of the good tidings of peace; above all, taking up the shield of faith, ¹⁶ wherewith ye will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the Wicked one. And take the helmet of ¹⁷ salvation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God; praying at all times with all prayer ¹⁸ and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints; and for me, that words may be given ¹⁹ to me, in opening my mouth with boldness, to make known the mystery of the good tidings, for which ²⁰ I am an ambassador in bonds; that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

And that ye also may know my affairs, and ²¹ what I am doing, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, will make known to you all things. Him I have sent to you for that ²² purpose, that ye may know our affairs, and that he may comfort your hearts.

Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith ²³ from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus ²⁴ Christ in sincerity.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL
TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

1 PAUL and Timothy, servants of Jesus Christ,
to all the saints in Christ Jesus that are at Phi-
2 lippi, with the bishops and deacons; grace be to
you from God our Father and our Lord Jesus
Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of
4 you, always in every prayer of mine for you all
5 making request with joy, for your fellowship in the
6 good tidings from the first day until now; being
persuaded of this, that he among you who hath begun
a good work will carry it on till the day of Jesus
7 Christ; as it is right for me to think this of you
all, because I have you in my heart; since during
my bonds and during my defence, and confirmation
of the good tidings, ye all were contributors to me
8 of the munificence. For God is my witness, how
I long after you all with the bowels of Christ Jesus.
9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet
more and more in knowledge and all judgement;
10 that ye may approve things that excell, and may
be sincere and without stumbling till the day of
11 Christ, being filled with the fruit of righteousness,
which is by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise
of God.

12 Now I wish you to know, brethren, that what
hath happened to me hath been rather to the fur-
13 therance of the good tidings; so that my bonds
are seen to be for Christ, in all the Prætorium,
14 and all the other places; and most of the brethren
in the Lord, persuaded by my bonds, are much
15 more bold to speak the word without fear. Some
indeed preach Christ even out of envy and strife,
17 and some also out of good will; some out of love,
knowing that I am appointed for the defence of

the good tidings ; and others out of quarrelsome- 16
ness preach Christ, not sincerely, thinking to add
trouble to my bonds. What then ? notwithstand- 18
ing, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth,
Christ is preached ; and I therein do rejoice, yea,
and will rejoice. For I know that this will turn 19
to my safety, through your prayer and the supply
of the spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my ex- 20
pectation and hope, that in nothing I shall be
ashamed, but that with all boldness of speech, as
always, so now, Christ will be magnified in my
body, whether by life or by death. For to me to 21
live is Christ, and to die, gain. But though this 22
living in the flesh would be to me the fruit of the
labour ; yet which I shall choose I know not. For 23
I am in a strait betwixt the two, having a desire
to depart and be with Christ ; for that is far better.
But to abide in the flesh is more needful for you ; 24
and being persuaded of this, I know that I shall 25
abide and continue with you all for your further-
ance and joy of faith ; that your boasting may 26
abound, by Christ Jesus, in me, through my pre-
sence with you again.

Only behave worthy of the good tidings of 27
Christ, that whether I come and see you, or be
absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand
fast in one spirit, with one soul, striving together
for the faith of the good tidings, in nothing terri- 28
fied by the adversaries ; which is to them an evi-
dence of ruin but to you of safety, and that from
God. For unto you it is granted on behalf of 29
Christ, not only to believe on him, but to suffer
for him ; having the same conflict which ye saw 30
in me and now hear to be in me. If therefore 1
there is any comfort in Christ, if any soothing of
love, if any partaking of the spirit, if any bowels
and mercies, fill ye my joy, that ye be of one 2
mind, having the same love, being of one soul, of
one thought ; doing nothing in strife or vain glory, 3

but in lowliness of mind each esteeming the other
4 better than himself; each watching not his own
5 affairs but each those of others. Let this mind
6 be in you, which was in Christ Jesus, who being
in the form of God, thought not that he had gained
7 the being equal to God, but made himself nothing,
taking the form of a slave, and becoming like
8 men, and being found in condition as a man; he
humbled himself, becoming obedient unto death,
9 even the death of the cross. Wherefore also God
hath set him on high, and given him the name
10 that is above every name; that in the name of
Jesus every knee should bend, of those in heaven,
and of those on earth, and of those under the earth,
11 and that every tongue should acknowledge the
Lord Jesus Christ, to the glory of God the Father.
12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed,
not as in my presence only, but now much more
in my absence, work out your own salvation with
13 fear and trembling. For it is God who worketh in
you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.
14 Do all things without murmurings and disput-
15 ings; that ye be blameless and harmless, children
of God without reproach, in the midst of a
crooked and perverse generation, among whom
16 ye shine as lights in the world, holding forth the
word of life; as a boast for me in the day of
Christ, that I have not run in vain, nor laboured
in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and
service of your faith, I joy and rejoice with you all;
18 for this also do ye joy and rejoice with me. And I
19 trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy shortly
to you, that I also may be of good heart, when I
20 know about you. For I know no man of like mind
21 who will really care about you; for they all seek
22 their own affairs, not those of Jesus Christ. But
of him ye know the proof, that as a son with a
father, he hath with me served in the good tidings.

Him therefore I hope to send, as soon as ever I shall see through my own affairs. But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly. And I thought it necessary to send to you Epa-phroditus, my brother fellow-labourer and fellow-soldier, but your messenger and helper of my wants ; since he longest after you all and was uneasy because ye had heard that he was sick. For he was sick almost to death ; but God pitied him ; and not him only, but me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. I have sent him therefore the more readily, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and I be less sorrowful. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness ; and hold such men in honour. Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, having endangered his life to supply the remainder of your services to me.

Lastly, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you is not irksome to me, and to you is safe.

Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil doers, beware of the concision. For we are the circumcision, who serve God in spirit, boasting in Christ Jesus, and not trusting in the flesh. Although I might have trust even in the flesh. If any other man thinketh to trust in the flesh, I might more ; circumcised on the eighth day, of the race of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew from Hebrews, according to the law, a Pharisee ; as for zeal, a persecutor of the church ; as for righteousness under the law, being blameless. But what things were gain to me those I counted loss for Christ. Yea doubtless, I count all things a loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord ; for whom I have cast away all things, and I count them as filth, so that I may win Christ, and may be found in him, not having mine own righteousness which is from the law, but

that which is through faith in Christ, the righteous-
10 ness from God by faith; that I may know him,
and the power of his resurrection, and the partak-
ing of his sufferings, being made conformable to
11 his death, if I could but attain unto the resurrec-
12 tion of the dead. Not that I have already attained,
or am already perfect; but I follow, if that I may
lay hold on that by which I am also held by Christ.
13 Brethren, I count not myself to have laid hold,
but forgetting the things behind, and stretching
14 after the things before, I pursue one thing accord-
ing to plan, for the prize of God's calling from
15 above in Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many
as be perfect, think of this; and if in any thing ye
think otherwise, that also will God reveal to you.
16 Nevertheless whereunto we have attained, let us
17 walk therein. Be ye imitators of me, brethren,
and mark them that so walk as ye have us for a
18 pattern. For many walk, of whom I often told you,
and now tell you even weeping, they are enemies of
19 the cross of Christ; whose end is destruction, whose
God is their belly, and whose glory is in their
20 shame, who mind earthly things. For our citizen-
ship is in heaven, from whence also we look for a
21 saviour the Lord Jesus Christ, who will change
our vile body to be fashioned like his glorious
body, according to the working whereby he is able
1 even to put all things under himself. Therefore,
my brethren, beloved and longed for, my joy
and crown, thus stand fast in the Lord, be-
loved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and I beseech Syntyche,
that they be of the same mind in the Lord.
3 And I intreat thee, also, true yoke-fellow, help
those women who laboured with me in the good
tidings, and with Clement, and my other fellow-
labourers, whose names are in the book of life.
4 Rejoice in the Lord always; again I say, re-
5 joice. Let your mildness be known to all men.

The Lord is at hand ; be over careful about no- 6
thing ; but in every thing by prayer and supplica-
tion with thanksgiving let your requests be made
known to God ; and the peace of God, which 7
passeth all understanding, will guard your hearts
and minds in Christ Jesus. Lastly, brethren, 8
whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are
honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever
things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely,
whatsoever things are of good report, if there
be any virtue, if there be any praise, think on
these things ; and what ye have learned and re- 9
ceived, and heard, and seen in me, those things
do ye ; and the God of peace will be with
you.

And I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at 10
last your care for me flourished again ; wherein
ye were also careful, but lacked opportunity.
Not that I speak in respect of want ; for I have 11
learned, in whatever state I am, to be content.
And I know what it is to be brought low, and 12
what it is to abound ; every where and in all things
I have been taught both to be full fed and to be
hungry, both to abound and to be in want. I am 13
strong enough for all things through Him that
strengtheneth me. Notwithstanding ye did well 14
in contributing to me in my trouble. And know, 15
ye Philippians, that in the beginning of the good
tidings, when I departed from Macedonia, no
church had fellowship with me in the matter of
giving and receiving, but ye only. For even in 16
Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my ne-
cessity. Not because I desire the gift, but I 17
desire fruit that may abound to your ac-
count. For I have all and overflow ; I am 18
full, having received from Epaphroditus the things
from you, an odour of sweet smell, a sacrifice ac-
ceptable, well pleasing to God. And my God 19
will supply all your need according to his riches

20 in glory by Christ Jesus. And to our God and Father be glory for ages of ages, amen.

21 Greet every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren
22 who are with me greet you ; all the saints, and
23 chiefly those of Cæsar's household, greet you. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all, amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

TO THE COLOSSIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of
2 God, and Timothy our brother, to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ at Colossæ ; grace be to you and peace from God our Father.

3 We give thanks to the God and Father of our
4 Lord Jesus Christ, always praying for you ; having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and love
5 towards all the saints, for the hope that is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the
6 word of the truth of the good tidings, which are come upon you as upon all the world, and bear fruit and are increased, as among you, since the day that ye heard and knew the grace of God in
7 truth ; as ye also learned from Epaphrus, our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ, who also hath declared unto us
8 your love in the spirit. For this we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease praying for you, and desiring that ye may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding ; to walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing
10 in the knowledge of God ; being strengthened with all might, according to the power of his glory, unto all patience and longsuffering with joy ;
11 giving thanks unto the Father who hath made us
12

meet for the share of the inheritance of the saints in light ;

Who hath delivered us from the power of dark- 13
ness, and hath removed us into the kingdom of
the Son of his love ; in whom we have the redemp- 14
tion, the forgiveness of sins ; who is the image of 15
the unseen God, the firstborn of the whole crea-
tion ; for in him were created all things, those in 16
heaven and those on earth, the seen and the un-
seen, whether thrones, or dominions, or princi-
palities, or powers ; all things were created through
him and for him ; and he is before all things, and 17
in him all things are held together ; and he is the 18
head of the body, of the church ; he is the begin-
ning firstborn from the dead, that among all things
he may be chief ; for it pleased [God] that in him 19
all fulness should dwell ; and having made peace 20
through the blood of his cross, through him to re-
concile all things to Himself ;—through him, whe-
ther things on earth, or things in heaven. And 21
you, who were once aliens and enemies in mind
by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled in 22
the body of his flesh, through death, to present
you holy and unblameable and unproveable in
his sight ; if ye continue grounded and settled in 23
the faith, and not moved away from the hope
of the good tidings which ye have heard, which
were preached to every creature under heaven ;
whereof I Paul was made a minister.

Now I rejoice in my sufferings for you, and 24
what was wanting of Christ's troubles I fill up in
my flesh for his body, which is the church ; of 25
which I was made a minister, according to the dis-
pensation of God which was given to me for you,
to fulfil the word of God, the mystery which was 26
hidden from ages and from generations, but is
now made manifest to his saints, to whom God 27
wished to make known what is the riches of the
glory of this mystery among the Gentiles ; which

28 is Christ in you, the hope of glory; whom we
preach, warning every man and teaching every
man in all wisdom, so that we may present every
29 man perfect in Christ; whereunto I also labour,
striving according to his working which worketh
in me with power.

1 For I wish you to know how great a struggle I
have about you and those in Laodicea, and such
2 as have not seen my face in the flesh, that their
hearts may be comforted, being knit together in
love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of the
understanding, unto the knowledge of the mystery
3 of God; in whom are hid all the treasures of wis-
4 dom and knowledge. And this I say lest any man
5 should beguile you with enticing words. For
though I be absent in the flesh, yet I am with
you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order,
6 and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ. As
therefore ye have received Christ Jesus the Lord,
7 so walk in him, rooted and built up in him, and
stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught,
8 abounding therein in thankfulness. Beware lest
any man kidnap you through philosophy and
empty deceit, after the tradition of men, after the
9 rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. For
in him dwelleth all the fulness of the godhead
10 bodily; and ye are complete in him, who is the
11 head of all principality and power; in whom also
ye are circumcised with a circumcision not made
with hands, in putting off the body of the flesh by
12 the circumcision of Christ, being buried with him
in the baptism; wherein also ye are risen with
him through faith in the working of God, who
13 raised him from the dead. And you, being dead
in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh,
—you hath He made alive with him, having for-
14 given us all trespasses; blotting out the hand-
writing of the ordinances that was against us, that
was contrary to us, and he took it out of the way,

nailing it to the cross, and having stripped the 15 principalities and powers he showed them openly, leading them in triumph by him. Let no man 16 therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a festival, or a new moon, or sabbaths; which are a shadow of the things to come, but the 17 body is Christ's. Let no man triumph over you 18 by voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into things that he hath not seen, being vainly puffed up by the mind of his flesh, and not 19 holding to the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands nourished and knit together increaseth the increase of God.

If ye are dead with Christ from the rudiments 20 of the world, why, as though living in the world, do ye impose ordinances, 'Touch not,' 'taste not,' 21 'handle not,' things made to be consumed by 22 using; after the commands and doctrines of men? Which things, having a show of wisdom in will- 23 worship and humility and neglecting of the body, not in any honour, are for satisfying the flesh.

If then ye are risen with Christ, seek the 1 things above, where Christ is sitting at the right hand of God; think of the things above, not 2 things on earth. For ye are dead, and your life 3 is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, our life, 4 shall appear, then will ye also appear with him in glory.

Slay therefore your members which are on earth, 5 fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and lasciviousness, which is idolatry; for which the 6 wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience; among whom ye also once walked, when 7 ye lived among them. But now do ye also put 8 away all these, anger, wrath, malice, evil speaking, filthy words, out of your mouth. Lie not one to 9 another, since ye have put off the old man with his deeds, and have put on the new man, who is 10 renewed unto knowledge after the image of his

11 creator; where there is neither Greek nor Jew,
circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, nor
Scythian, slave nor free; but Christ is all, and in
12 all. Put on therefore, as chosen of God, holy and
beloved, bowels of mercy, kindness, humbleness,
13 meekness, longsuffering; (bearing one with an-
other, forgiving one another, if any one have a
quarrel against another; and as Christ forgave
14 you, so also do ye;) and above all these love,
15 which is the bond of perfectness. And let the
peace of Christ rule in your hearts, to which also
ye were called in one body; and be ye thankful.
16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly; in all
wisdom teaching and admonishing one another
in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing
17 with grace in your hearts to God. And whatever
ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the
Lord Jesus, giving thanks to the God and Father
through him.

18 Wives obey your husbands as is fit in the
19 Lord. Husbands love your wives, be not bitter
20 against them. Children obey your parents in all
things; for this is well pleasing in the Lord.
21 Fathers scold not your children lest they be dis-
22 couraged. Slaves obey in all things your masters
in the flesh, not with eye-service, as men-pleasers,
23 but in singleness of heart, fearing the Lord; and
whatever ye do, do it from your soul, as to the
24 Lord, not as to men; knowing that from the Lord
ye will receive the reward of the inheritance; for
25 ye serve the Lord Christ. And he that wrongeth
will receive back what he wronged; and there is
1 no respect of persons. Masters give to your
slaves what is just and equal, knowing that ye also
have a Master in heaven.

2 Be earnest in prayer, watching at it with thanks-
3 giving; praying at the same time also for us, that
God would open unto us a door for the word, to
speak the mystery of Christ, for which also I am

in bonds ; so that I may show it, as I ought to 4
 speak. Walk in wisdom toward those without, 5
 redeeming the time. Let your words be always 6
 with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know
 how ye ought to answer every man.

All my affairs will Tychicus make known to 7
 you, the beloved brother, and faithful minister
 and fellow-servant in the Lord ; whom I sent to 8
 you for that purpose, that he might know your af-
 fairs and comfort your hearts ; with Onesimus the 9
 faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you :
 they will make known unto you all things done
 here. Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner greeteth 10
 you, and Mark, Barnabas's nephew, about whom
 ye have received commands ; (if he come to you,
 receive him ;) and Jesus, who is called Justus ; 11
 who being of the circumcision, are the only fellow-
 workers unto the kingdom of God who have been
 a comfort to me. Epaphras, who is one of you, 12
 a servant of Christ, greeteth you, striving for
 you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and
 complete in all the will of God. For I bear him 13
 witness, that he hath great labour for you, and for
 those in Laodicea, and those in Hierapolis. Luke 14
 the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.
 Greet the brethren who are in Laodicea, and 15
 Nymphas, and the church in his house. And 16
 when this epistle has been read among you, cause
 that it be read also in the church of the Laodi-
 ceans, and that ye also read that from Laodicea.
 And say to Archippus, 'Look to the ministry 17
 ' that thou hast undertaken in the Lord, that
 ' thou fulfil it.'

The greeting of Paul by mine own hand. Re- 18
 member my bonds. Grace be with you.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE THESSALONIANS.

- 1 PAUL and Silvanus and Timothy, to the church
of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the
Lord Jesus Christ: grace be to you and peace
from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 2 We thank God always for you all, making
3 mention of you in our prayers, remembering with-
out ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love,
and the patience of your hope in our Lord Jesus
4 Christ, in the sight of our God and Father; know-
5 ing, beloved brethren, your election by God. For
our good tidings came not unto you in word only,
but also in power, and in holy spirit, and in much
assurance; as ye know what we were among you
6 for your sake. And ye were imitators of us and
of the Lord, having received the word in much
7 trouble with joy of holy spirit; so that ye were
patterns to all the believers in Macedonia and
8 Achaia. For from you sounded out the word of
the Lord not only in Macedonia and in Achaia, but
also in every place your faith towards God is gone
forth; so that we have no need to speak any
9 thing. For they themselves show of us what an
entrance we had unto you, and how ye turned to
God from the idols, to serve the living and true
10 God, and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom
he raised from the dead, Jesus, who delivereth us
from the coming wrath.
- 1 For, brethren, yourselves know our entrance
2 unto you, that it was not in vain; but when we
had suffered before and been shamefully treated,
as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God
to speak unto you the good tidings of God with
3 much striving. For our exhortation was not of
4 deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile; but as

we were approved by God to be intrusted with the good tidings, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, who approveth our hearts. For 5 we never used words of flattery, as ye know; nor a cloak of lasciviousness; God is witness; nor 6 sought we glory of men, neither from you, nor from others; (when we might have been a burden, as apostles of Christ;) but we were gentle among 7 you. As a nurse cherisheth her children, so we, 8 longing after you, were willing to give you, not only the good tidings of God, but also our own lives, because ye were dear to us. For ye re- 9 member, brethren, our labour and toil; labouring night and day, so as not to be a burden to any one of you, we preached unto you the good tidings of God. Ye are witnesses and God, how 10 holily and justly and unblameably we behaved to you that believed; as ye know how we exhorted 11 and comforted each one of you, as a father doth his children, and charged you to walk worthily of 12 God, who hath called you into his kingdom and glory. For this also we thank God without cea- 13 sing, because when ye received the word of God by hearsay from us, ye received it not as the word of men, but, as in truth it is, as the word of God, who also worketh in you who believe. For ye became imitators, brethren, of the churches 14 of God, that are in Judea in Christ Jesus; for ye also suffered the same things from your own countrymen as they did from the Jews; who both 15 killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and persecuted us, and please not God, being contrary to all men, forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles 16 that they might be saved; to fill up their sins always. But wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

But we, brethren, being bereaved of you at an 17 hour's warning, in person not in heart, have more earnestly endeavoured to see your face with great

18 desire. Wherefore we wished to come unto you,
even I Paul, once and again, but Satan hindered
19 us. For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of
boasting, (is it not ye?) before our Lord Jesus
20 Christ at his coming? For ye are our glory and
1 joy. Wherefore when we could no longer forbear,
we thought it good to be left at Athens alone,
2 and sent Timothy, our brother, and fellow-labourer
under God in the good tidings of Christ, to establish
3 you, and to encourage you about your faith, that
nobody should be shaken by these troubles; for
yourselves know that unto this we were appointed;
4 for when we were with you, we foretold to you
that we were to be troubled, even as it came to
5 pass and ye know;—wherefore when I could no
longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest the
tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in
6 vain; and now, when Timothy came to us from
you, and brought us good tidings of your faith and
love, and that ye have good remembrance of us
always, desiring to see us, as we also do to see
7 you, by this, brethren, we were comforted over
you in all our trouble and distress, by your faith;
8 for now we live, since ye stand fast in the Lord.
9 For what thanks can we return to God for you,
for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes
10 before our God? Night and day praying exceed-
ingly to see your face, and to finish what is wanting
11 of your faith. And may our God and Father
himself and our Lord Jesus Christ guide our way
12 to you; and may the Lord make you increase
and abound in love one toward another, and
13 toward all men, even as we do toward you; unto
the establishing your hearts unblameable in holi-
ness before our God and Father, at the coming
of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.
1 Lastly then, brethren, we beseech and exhort
you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye have received
of us how ye ought to walk and please God, so

ye would abound yet more. For ye know what 2
commands we gave you by the Lord Jesus. For 3
this is the will of God, your holiness ; that ye ab-
stain from fornication ; that each of you know 4
how to possess his vessel in holiness and honour,
not in the passion of lust, as the Gentiles who 5
know not God ; that nobody overreach and cheat 6
his brother in any matter ; for the Lord is the
punisher of all such, as we forewarned you and
bare witness. For God called us not to unclean- 7
ness, but to holiness. He therefore, that scorneth, 8
scorneth not man, but God who hath given his
holy spirit unto us.

And about brotherly love ye need not that I 9
write to you ; for ye yourselves are heaven-taught
to love one another ; and indeed ye do it toward 10
all the brethren in all Macedonia. But we beseech
you, brethren, to abound yet more ; and to be am- 11
bitious to be quiet, and to do your own business,
and to work with your own hands, as we com-
manded you ; that ye may walk becomingly toward 12
those without, and have need of nothing.

And we would not have you ignorant, brethren, 13
about them that are gone to rest, that ye grieve
not, even as the others who have no hope. For 14
if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even
so them also who rest in Jesus will God bring
with him. For this we say to you by the word of 15
the Lord, that we who remain alive till the coming
of the Lord will not be before those that are at
rest. For the Lord himself will come down from 16
heaven with a shout, with the voice of an arch-
angel, and with the trumpet of God, and the dead
in Christ will rise first ; then we who remain alive 17
will be caught up with them in the clouds, to meet
the Lord in the air ; and so we shall ever be with
the Lord. Therefore comfort one another with 18
these words.

But of the times and seasons, brethren, ye have 1

2 no need that I write to you; for yourselves
know perfectly that the day of the Lord so
3 cometh as a thief in the night. For when men
say, 'Peace and safety,' then sudden destruction
cometh on them, as pangs on a woman with
4 child; and they will not escape. But ye, brethren,
are not in darkness, that that day should overtake
5 you as a thief. For ye are all sons of light, and
sons of day; we are not of night nor of darkness.
6 Therefore let us not sleep, as the others; but let
7 us keep watch and be sober. For they that sleep
sleep by night; and they that be drunken are
8 drunken by night; but let us, who are of day,
be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and
9 love, and as an helmet the hope of salvation. For
God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to the
earning of salvation through our Lord Jesus
10 Christ, who died for us, so that whether we wake
11 or sleep we may live together with him. Where-
fore comfort one another, and build up one an-
other, even as ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them
that labour among you, and are over you in the
13 Lord, and admonish you, and to esteem them very
highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace
14 among yourselves. And we exhort you, brethren,
warn the unruly, comfort the feebleminded, sup-
15 port the weak, be patient towards all. See that
none return evil for evil to any man; but ever fol-
low what is kind both one toward another, and
16 toward all men. Rejoice always; pray without
17 ceasing; in every thing give thanks, for this is the
18 will of God in Christ Jesus towards you; quench
20 not the spirit; despise not prophesyings; and
21 prove all things, hold to what is good; abstain
22 from all appearance of evil. And may the God of
23 peace sanctify you wholly, and may your whole
spirit and soul and body be kept blameless at the
24 coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He
who called you, and he will do it.

Brethren pray for us. Greet all the brethren²⁵
 with an holy kiss. I adjure you by the Lord that²⁶
 the epistle be read to all the holy brethren.²⁷
 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with²⁸
 you.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE THESSALONIANS.

PAUL and Silvanus and Timothy, to the church¹
 of the Thessalonians in God our Father, and the
 Lord Jesus Christ; grace be to you, and peace²
 from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus
 Christ.

We ought to thank God always for you, bre-³
 thren, as is meet, because your faith groweth ex-
 ceedingly, and the love of each one of you all to-
 ward each other aboundeth; so that we ourselves⁴
 boast of you in the churches of God for your pa-
 tience and faith in all your persecutions and trou-
 bles that ye endure. Which is a token of the⁵
 righteous judgement of God, that ye may be count-
 ed worthy of the kingdom of God, for which also
 ye suffer. Since it is a righteous thing with God⁶
 to repay trouble to them that trouble you; and to⁷
 you who are troubled rest with us, at the reveal-
 ing of the Lord Jesus from heaven, with the angels
 of his power, in a flame of fire, taking vengeance⁸
 on them that know not God, and that obey not
 the good tidings of the Lord Jesus Christ; who⁹
 will suffer everlasting destruction from the pre-
 sence of the Lord, and from the glory of his
 strength, when he shall come to be glorified among¹⁰
 his saints and to be admired among all the be-
 lievers, (because our witness was believed among
 you,) in that day. For which also we pray always¹¹
 for you, that our God may count you worthy of

the calling, and may fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power ;
12 so that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Now we beseech you, brethren, for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and for our gathering
2 together unto him, that ye be not hastily shaken from your mind, or troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as though the
3 day of the Lord is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means ; for the falling off must first come, and the Man of sin be revealed, the son
4 of perdition, who opposeth, and exalteth himself above every thing called godlike or august, so that he sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself
5 that he is a god. Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you I told you these things ? And
6 ye know what withholdeth now that he may be revealed in his own time. For the mystery of iniquity already worketh ; only one is hindering un-
7 til he be taken out of the way. And then will the Wicked one be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus
will consume with the breath of his mouth and
9 will disable with the showing of his presence. And his coming is according to the working of Satan with all power and signs and wonders of falsehood, and with all deceit of unrighteousness among
10 them that are lost ; because they received not the love of truth that they might be saved. And
11 for this will God send to them a working of deceit, so that they shall believe the falsehood ; that they
12 who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness, may be condemned.

13 But we ought to thank God always for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation by
14 holiness of spirit and belief of truth ; whereunto

he called you by our preaching the good tidings, to the earning the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, brethren, stand fast and hold the lessons 15 that ye have been taught whether by our word or letter. And may our Lord Jesus Christ himself, 16 and our God and Father, who loved us and gave us in grace comfort everlasting and a good hope, comfort your hearts, and establish you in every 17 good word and work.

Lastly, brethren, pray for us, that the word of 1 the Lord may run and be glorified, even as with you, and that we may be delivered from unreason- 2 able and wicked men; for all have not the faith. But the Lord is faithful, who will establish you 3 and guard you from evil. And we trust in the 4 Lord for you, that ye both are doing and will do the things that we command you. And may the 5 Lord guide your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.

Now we command you, brethren, in the name 6 of our Lord Jesus Christ to withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not according to the lesson that they received from us. For yourselves know how ye ought to 7 imitate us; for we were not disorderly amongst you, nor ate any man's bread for nought, but 8 worked with labour and toil, night and day, not to be a burden to any of you. Not because we 9 had not power, but to make ourselves a pattern for you to imitate us. For even when we were with 10 you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat. For we hear that 11 there are some who walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busy bodies. Now such 12 men we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that they work with quietness, and eat their own bread. But ye, brethren, be not weary 13 in well doing. And if any man obey not our word 14 by this epistle, note him, and keep not company

- 15 with him, that he may be ashamed ; yet count him
not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.
16 And may the Lord of peace himself give you
peace always by all means. The Lord be with
you all.
17 The greeting of Paul with mine own hand,
which is the token in every epistle ; thus I write.
18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you
all. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TIMOTHY.

- 1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by command
of God our saviour, and of Christ Jesus our hope,
2 to Timothy my true child in faith ; grace, mercy,
peace from God our Father, and Christ Jesus our
Lord.
3 Abide still in Ephesus, as I besought thee when
I went into Macedonia, that thou mayest charge
4 some not to teach other doctrines, nor to give heed
to fables and endless genealogies, which minister
questions rather than God's building up in faith.
5 Now the end of the command is love out of a pure
heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith un-
6 feigned, from which some having swerved have
7 turned aside unto vain jangling, wishing to be
teachers of the law, understanding neither what
8 they say, nor whereof they affirm. But we know
9 that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully, and
he understand this, that the law lieth not against
the righteous, but against the lawless and disobe-
dient, the ungodly and sinful, the unholy and pro-
fane, the murderers of fathers and murderers of
10 mothers, man slayers, fornicators, defilers of them-
selves with mankind, menstealers, liars, oath-

breakers, and if there be any thing else contrary to sound doctrine, according to the good tidings of the glory of the blessed God, that were intrusted to me. And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who enabled me, that he thought me faithful, putting into the ministry one who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious; but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief. And the grace of our Lord was very abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. The saying is faithful and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief. But for this I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might show forth the whole patience, for a pattern to them that were hereafter to believe on him unto life for ages; and unto the King of the ages, incorruptible, invisible, the only God be honour, and glory for ages of ages, amen. This charge I commit to thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that by them thou mightest fight a good fight, having faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away have been shipwrecked in faith; of whom is Hy-menæus and Alexander, whom I have delivered up to Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

I exhort therefore, first of all, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made for all men; for kings and all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our saviour; who wisheth all men to be saved, and to come into a knowledge of truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all men; the testimony in due time, unto which I was made a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the

truth, I lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

8 I wish therefore men to pray every where, lifting up holy hands without wrath and disputing.
9 In like manner also let the women adorn themselves in decent apparel, with modesty and sobriety, not with braids, or gold, or pearls, or costly array, but, as becometh women professing godliness, with good works. Let the woman learn in
10 silence with all submission. But I suffer not the
11 woman to teach, nor to set herself over the man,
12 but to be in silence. For Adam was first formed,
13 then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the
14 woman being deceived was in transgression; but
15 she will be saved by childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and holiness with sobriety.

1 The saying is true, if a man aim at being a bishop, he desireth a good work. A bishop then should be blameless, the husband of one wife, watchful, sober, decent, hospitable, ready to teach;
2 not a wine drinker, not a striker; but patient, not
3 a fighter, not avaricious; ruling well his own house, having his children in subjection with all
4 gravity; (for if a man know not how to rule his
5 own house, how shall he take care of the church
6 of God?) Not newly converted, lest being puffed up he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
7 And he should have a good character from those that are without, lest he fall into reproach and the
8 snare of the devil. In like manner let the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much
9 wine, not greedy of base gain, holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. And let
10 these also first be tried, and when found blameless
11 then let them be deacons. In like wise let the women be grave, not slanderers, watchful, faithful
12 in all things. Let the deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own

houses well: for they that have been deacons 13
honourably earn for themselves an honourable
rank and great freedom of speech in the faith
in Christ Jesus. These things write I unto thee, 14
hoping to come to thee shortly; but if I tarry, 15
that thou mayest know how to behave in the
house of God which is the church of the living
God.

A pillar and support of truth, and confessedly 16
great is the mystery of godliness; he who was
manifest in flesh, justified in spirit, seen by angels,
preached among the Gentiles, believed on in the
world, received up in glory. And the spirit ex- 1
pressly saith, that in the latter times some will de-
part from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits,
and doctrines of demons, who speak lies in 2
hypocrisy, who have their conscience seared, who 3
order not to marry, to abstain from meats, which
God created to be received with thankfulness by
those who believe and acknowledge the truth.
For every creature of God is good, and nothing 4
is to be refused, when received with thanksgiving;
for it is made holy by the word of God and 5
prayer. If thou remind the brethren of those 6
things, thou wilt be a good minister of Jesus
Christ, nourished up in the words of the faith and
of the good doctrine to which thou hast attained.
But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and ex- 7
ercise thyself unto godliness. For bodily exercise 8
is profitable to little; but godliness profiteth to all
things, having promise of the life that now is, and
of that which is to come. The saying is faithful 9
and worthy of all acceptation. For unto this we 10
both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust
in the living God, who is the saviour of all men,
especially of believers. These things command 11
and teach.

Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou a 12
pattern to believers, in word, in behaviour, in love,

13 in faith, in purity. Till I come, give attention to
14 reading, to exhortation, to learning. Neglect not
the gift that is in thee, which was given to thee
by prophesy, with laying on of the hands of the
15 elders. Take care of these things, be wholly in
them, that thy improvement may be seen in all
16 things. Take heed to thyself and to thy learning,
continue in them ; for so doing thou wilt save both
thyself and thy hearers.

1 Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him as a
2 father ; and younger men as brethren ; elder
women as mothers ; the younger as sisters in
all purity.

3 Support widows that are wholly widowed.
4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let
these learn first to show piety at home, and to re-
quite their parents ; for that is acceptable in the
5 sight of God. But she that is wholly widowed,
and left alone, hopeth in God and continueth in
6 supplication and prayers night and day. But she
that liveth in wantonness is dead while she liveth.
7 And these things give in charge, that they may be
8 blameless. And if any body provide not for his own,
and especially for those of his own house, he hath
denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.
9 Let not a widow be taken on the list unless of
sixty years of age having been the wife of one
10 husband, and reported of for good works ; whether
she have brought up children, or lodged strangers,
or washed the saints' feet, or relieved the afflicted, or
11 have followed up any good work. But refuse younger
widows ; for if they should grow wanton against
12 Christ, they will marry, bearing blame, because
13 they have cast off their first faith. And withal
they learn to be idle, going about from house to
house ; and not only idle, but tattlers also and
busy bodies, speaking things that they ought not.
14 I advise therefore the younger ones to marry, bear
children, guide the house, give no occasion to the

adversary to speak reproachfully. For already ¹⁵ some have turned aside after Satan. If any be- ¹⁶ lieving man or woman have widows, let such relieve them, and let not the church be charged, that it may relieve them that are wholly widowed.

Let elders who rule well be counted worthy of ¹⁷ double honour, especially those who labour in word and teaching. For the scripture saith, *Thou shalt* ¹⁸ *not muzzle the trampling ox* : and, *The labourer is worthy of his hire*.

Against an elder receive not accusation, unless ¹⁹ it be by two or three witnesses. Them that sin ²⁰ rebuke before all, that the others also may fear. I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus ²¹ Christ, and the chosen messengers, that thou observe these things without prejudice, doing nothing with partiality. Lay hands hastily on no man, ²² neither be partaker of other men's sins.

Keep thyself pure. Drink no longer water, but ²³ use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thy many weaknesses.

Some men's sins are open, leading to judge- ²⁴ ment; those of others follow after. In like wise ²⁵ also some good works are open, and those that are otherwise cannot be hid.

Let such as are slaves under a yoke count their ¹ own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and the teaching be not evil spoken of. And let them that have believing masters not dis- ² regard them because they are brethren; but let them serve the more because they are believers and beloved partakers of the kindness. These things teach and exhort.

If any man teach other things and hold not to ³ the wholesome words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the teaching which is according to godliness, he is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about ⁴ questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, evil speaking, wicked surmising, per- ⁵

verse disputes of men corrupt in mind and destitute of truth, who suppose that gain is godliness; 6 from such men withdraw thyself. But godliness 7 with contentment is great gain; for we brought nothing into the world, and it is certain that we 8 can take nothing out. Having therefore food 9 and covering let us be content therewith. But they that plan to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful desires, 10 which drown men in destruction and ruin. For the love of money is the root of all evil; which some reaching after have wandered from the faith 11 and pierced themselves with many sorrows. But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, 12 meekness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on the life everlasting, whereunto thou art called, and hast professed a good profession before many 13 witnesses. I charge thee in the sight of God, who giveth life to all things, and of Christ Jesus, who witnessed before Pontius Pilate a good confession, that thou keep this command unspotted, 14 unrebuked, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus 15 Christ; which in his own times He will show, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King 16 of kings, and Lord of lords, who only hath immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable, whom no man hath seen, nor can see; to whom be honour and power everlasting; amen.

17 Charge the rich in this age not to be high-minded; nor to trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to 18 enjoy; to do good, to be rich in good works, ready 19 to distribute, ready to communicate, storing up for themselves a good foundation against the future that they may lay hold on the real life.

20 O Timothy, guard thy trust, avoiding profane babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so 21 called; in professing which some have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with you.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TIMOTHY.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will 1
of God, according to the promise of the life in
Christ Jesus, to Timothy my beloved son ; grace, 2
mercy, and peace, from God our Father, and Christ
Jesus our Lord.

I thank God, whom I serve after my forefathers 3
with a clear conscience, that without ceasing I
have remembrance of thee in my prayers by night
and day, desiring to see thee, remembering thy 4
tears, that I may be filled with joy ; calling to mind 5
the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt
first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother
Eunice, and I am persuaded is in thee also.

For which cause I remind thee to kindle up the 6
gift of God which is in thee by the putting on of
my hands. For God hath not given us a spirit of 7
fear, but of power, and of love, and of wisdom.

Be not therefore ashamed of witnessing to our 8
Lord, nor of me his prisoner ; but partake in the
afflictions of the good tidings according to the
power of God, who saved us, and called us with 9
an holy calling, not according to our works, but
according to his own purpose and the grace given
to us in Christ Jesus before the time of the ages,
and now made manifest by the appearing of our 10
saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death,
and brought life and immortality to light through
the good tidings, unto which I am appointed a 11
preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the
Gentiles ; for which cause also I suffer these things ; 12
but am not ashamed ; for I know whom I have
believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to
guard what he hath committed to me until That
day.

13 Keep to the form of sound words which thou
hast heard from me, in faith and love which is in
14 Christ Jesus. The good charge that hath been
trusted to thee guard by the holy spirit which dwell-
eth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all those in Asia are
turned from me; of whom are Phygellus, and Her-
16 mogenes. May the Lord give mercy to the house
of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was
17 not ashamed of my chain; but when he was in
Rome he sought me out very diligently and found
18 me; (may the Lord grant to him to find mercy from
the Lord in That day;) and in how many things
he served me in Ephesus thou knowest very well.

1 Thou therefore, my child, be strong in the grace
2 that is in Christ Jesus; and what thou hast heard
from me by many witnesses, the same commit
thou to faithful men, who will be able to teach
3 others also. Thou therefore endure hardship, as
4 a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No man that is
a soldier entangleth himself in the affairs of life,
5 that he may please him that enlisted him. And
if a man strive in the games, he is not crowned,
6 unless he strive according to the rules. The la-
bouring husbandman ought to be the first partaker
7 of the fruits. Consider what I say; and may the
8 Lord give thee understanding in all things. Re-
member Jesus Christ of the seed of David, who
was raised from the dead according to my good
9 tidings; wherein I suffer trouble unto bonds, as
an evildoer; but the word of God is not bound.
10 Therefore I endure all things for the sake of the
chosen people, that they also may obtain the sal-
vation which is in Christ Jesus with glory ever-
11 lasting. The saying is faithful; if we be dead
12 with him, we shall also live with him; if we suffer,
we shall also reign with him; if we deny him, he
13 will also deny us; if we believe not, he remaineth
faithful; for he cannot deny himself.

Remind them of these things, charging them ¹⁴ before the Lord not to fight about words for no profit, to the subverting of the hearers. En- ¹⁵ deavour to present thyself approved to God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. But shun profane ¹⁶ babblings ; for they will increase unto more ungodliness, and their word will eat as a canker ; of ¹⁷ whom is Hymenæus and Philetus ; who have erred ¹⁸ about the truth, saying that the resurrection is already past ; and they overthrow the faith of some. Nevertheless the foundation of God stand- ¹⁹ eth sure, having this seal, *The Lord knoweth them that are his* ; and, *Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from iniquity*. But in ²⁰ a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth ; and some for honour and some for dishonour. If a ²¹ man therefore cleanse himself from these things, he will be a vessel for honour, made holy, and useful to the master, prepared for every good work. Flee also the lusts of youth ; and follow righteous- ²² ness, faith, love, peace with those who call upon the Lord out of a pure heart. But foolish and ²³ unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they gender strifes. And a servant of the Lord ought not ²⁴ to strive, but to be gentle to all men, apt to teach, patient, in meekness instructing those that oppose ; ²⁵ may God grant to them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth, and a rescue from the snares ²⁶ of the devil, that they may be recovered by him unto his will.

And this know also, that in the last days peri- ¹ lous times will come. For men will be selfish, ² avaricious, boasters, proud, evil speakers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, unholy, without ³ natural affection, truce-breakers, accusers, intemperate, fierce, enemies of what is good, traitors, ⁴ headstrong, puffed up, lovers of pleasure more

5 than lovers of God; having a form of godliness,
but denying its power. And from such men turn
6 away. For of these are they who creep into
houses, and enslave silly women laden with sins
7 led away by various passions, ever learning, and
never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.
8 And as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so
do these men withstand the truth; men corrupt
9 in mind, disproved concerning the faith. But they
shall proceed no further; for their folly will be
clear to all, as was that of those men also.

10 But thou hast known my doctrine, manner of
life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience,
11 persecutions, afflictions, what befell me at Antioch,
at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I en-
dured; but out of them all the Lord delivered me.
12 Yea and all who wish to live godly in Christ
13 Jesus will be persecuted. But evil men and im-
posters will wax worse and worse, deceiving and
14 being deceived. But continue thou in what thou
hast learned and been assured of, knowing from
15 whom thou learnedst, and that from a child thou
hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to
make thee wise unto salvation through the faith in
16 Christ Jesus. All writing inspired by God is also
profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction,
17 for instruction in righteousness; that the man of
God may be perfect, thoroughly fitted for every
good work.

1 I charge thee therefore before God and Jesus
Christ, who is to judge the living and the dead,
2 and by his appearing and by his kingdom; preach
the word; be urgent in season, out of season;
reprove, rebuke, exhort in all patience and teach-
3 ing. For a time will come when they will not
endure sound doctrine; but after their own desires
will they multiply to themselves teachers, tickling
4 their ears; and they will turn away their ears
from the truth, and will be turned towards the

fables. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of a preacher of good tidings, fulfil thy ministry. 5

For I am already sacrificed, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith; for the rest, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, will give me on That day; and not to me only, but to all that love his appearing. 6 7 8

Do thy utmost to come to me quickly. For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved the present age, and is gone to Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. Luke alone is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee; for he is useful to me for the ministry. And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. And the bag which I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring; and the books, especially the parchments. Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil; the Lord reward him according to his works. And do thou guard against him, for he hath greatly withstood our words. At my first defence no man stood with me, but all forsook me; may it not be laid to their charge. But the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fulfilled, and that all the Gentiles might hear; and I was delivered out of the lion's mouth. And the Lord will deliver me from every wicked work, and will save me unto his heavenly kingdom; to whom be glory for ages of ages, amen. 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18

Greet Prisca and Aquilas, and the household of Onesiphorus. Erastus abode at Corinth; but Trophimus have I left at Miletus sick. Do thy best to come before the winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren. The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. 19 20 21 22

THE EPISTLE OF THE APOSTLE PAUL TO TITUS.

1 PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus
Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and
the acknowledging the truth which is after god-
2 liness, in hope of life everlasting, which the un-
failing God promised before the time of the ages,
3 and at fit times showed his word in the preaching
which is intrusted to me according to the command
4 of God our saviour, to Titus my true child after
the common faith; grace, mercy, peace, from
God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our
saviour.

5 For this cause I left thee in Crete, that thou
mightest set in order the things wanting, and ap-
6 point elders in each city as I ordered thee, if any
be blameless, the husband of one wife, having his
children believers, not accused of riot or unruly.
7 For the bishop ought to be blameless, as a steward
of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not a wine-
8 bibber, not a striker, not given to base gain, but
hospitable, a lover of good, wise, just, holy, tem-
9 perate; holding fast the true word according to
the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort
by sound doctrine, and to convince the gain-
sayers.

10 For there are many unruly persons, and vain
talkers, and deceivers, especially they of circum-
11 cision, whose mouth must be stopped; who over-
turn whole houses, teaching what they ought not,
12 for base gain's sake. One of themselves a poet of
their own said, *Cretans are always liars, evil beasts,*
13 *slow bellies.* This witnessing is true; wherefore
rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in
14 the faith, not holding to Jewish fables and the
15 commands of men who turn from the truth. To

the pure all things are pure, but to the defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure, but both their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess to know 16 God, but in their deeds they deny him, being hateful, and disobedient, and approved in no good work.

But speak thou things that become sound doctrine; that the aged men be sober, grave, wise, 1 sound in faith, in love, in patience; that the aged 2 women likewise be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not accusers, not enslaved to much wine, teachers of what is right; that they may teach 4 the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, to be wise, chaste, keepers at 5 home, good, obedient to their husbands, that the word of God be not evil spoken of. Exhort the 6 young men in like wise to be wise, in all things 7 showing thyself a pattern of good works, uncorruptedness in doctrine, gravity, sound speech, not 8 to be condemned; that he who is of the contrary may be ashamed, having nothing evil to say of us. Let slaves be obedient to their own masters, let 9 them be well pleasing in all things, not contradicting, not purloining, but showing all good faithful- 10 ness; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our saviour in all things. For the saving grace of 11 God hath appeared to all men, teaching us that, 12 denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this age, looking for the blessed hope, and the appearing of 13 the glory of the great God and of our Saviour Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he 14 might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. Speak these things, and exhort, and rebuke with 15 all authority. Let no man despise thee.

Remind them to be obedient to principalities 1 and powers, to obey authority, to be ready for every good work, to speak evil of no man, to be 2

peaceable, gentle, showing all meekness towards all
 3 men. For we ourselves also were once foolish, dis-
 obedient, deceived, enslaved to divers lusts and
 pleasures, living in malice and envy, spiteful, hat-
 4 ing one another. But when the kindness and love
 5 of God our saviour toward man appeared, not by
 works of righteousness which we had done, but
 according to his mercy he saved us, by the wash-
 ing of new birth, and the renewing of the holy
 6 spirit, which he shed on us abundantly through
 7 Jesus Christ our saviour, that being justified by
 his grace, we may be heirs according to the hope
 8 of life everlasting. The saying is faithful; and
 these things I wish you to affirm strongly, that
 they who have believed in God might be careful
 to stand forward in good works. These things are
 9 good and profitable to men. But avoid foolish
 questions, and genealogies, and disputes, and strife
 about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.
 0 Reject after the first and second admonition a
 1 man that maketh divisions; knowing that such an
 one is gone astray, and sinneth, being self-con-
 demned.

2 When I shall send Artemas to thee, or Tychi-
 cus, be careful to come to me to Nicopolis; for
 3 there have I determined to winter. Send forward
 carefully Zenas the lawyer and Apollos, that
 4 nothing be wanting to them. And let ours also
 learn to be forward in good works for necessary
 5 uses, that they be not unfruitful. All that are
 with me greet thee; greet them that love us in
 faith. Grace be with you all.

THE EPISTLE OF THE APOSTLE PAUL TO PHILEMON.

1 PAUL, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy
 our brother, to Philemon beloved, and fellow-la-

bourer, and to the beloved Apphia, and to Archip- 2
pus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy
house; grace to you, and peace, from God our 3
father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

I thank my God always, making mention of 4
thee in my prayers, hearing of thy love and faith, 5
which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and to-
ward all the saints; that thy partaking of the 6
faith may become effectual in the acknowledging
of every good that is in us toward Christ Jesus.
For we have great joy and comfort in thy love, 7
because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by
thee, brother.

Wherefore though I might have much boldness 8
in Christ to command thee what is fit, for love's 9
sake I rather beseech, being such an one as Paul
the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ;
I beseech thee for my child Onesimus, whom I 10
have begotten in my bonds; who was once use- 11
less to thee, but is now useful to thee also, whom 12
I have sent again; and do thou receive him, that
is mine own bowels. Whom I did mean to keep 13
with me, that in thy stead he might minister to
me in the bonds of the good tidings; but without 14
thy mind would I do nothing, that thy kindness
should be not as of necessity, but willingly. For 15
perhaps for this he departed for a season, that
thou shouldest receive him for ever; no longer as 16
a slave, but above a slave, as a brother beloved,
especially to me, but how much more to thee,
both in the flesh, and in the Lord. If therefore 17
thou count me a partner, receive him as myself.
If he hath wronged thee or oweth thee ought, put 18
that to my account; I Paul have written it with 19
my own hand, I will repay it; albeit I say not to
thee that thou owest to me even thine own
self besides. Yea, brother, let me have joy of 20
thee in the Lord; refresh my bowels in Christ.
Having trust in thy obedience I have written to 21

thee, knowing that thou wilt even do more than I say.

- 22 But withal prepare me also a lodging; for I hope that by your prayers I shall be given to you.
 23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner
 24 in Christ Jesus; Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke,
 25 my fellow-labourers. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

- 1 God, who at many times and in many manners spake in time past to the fathers by the prophets,
 2 hath at the last of these days spoken to us by a Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things,
 3 by whom also he made the ages. Who being a ray of his glory, and an image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself made a cleansing of our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty
 4 on high; being so much better than the angels, as he hath inherited a more excellent name than
 5 they. For to which of the angels did He ever say, *Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee?* And again, *I will be to him as a father, and he shall be to me as a son?* And again, when He bringeth the first begotten into the world, it saith,
 7 *And let all the angels of God worship him.* And of the angels it saith, *Who maketh his angels winds,*
 8 *and his ministers a flame of fire;* but of the Son, *Thy throne, O God, is for ages of ages; a sceptre of*
 9 *righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness and hated iniquity; therefore, O God, thy God hath anointed thee with oil of*
 10 *gladness above thy fellows.* And, *Thou, Lord, in the beginning founded the earth, and the heavens*
 11 *are the works of thy hands. They will perish, but*

thou remainest, and they all will wax old as a cloak, and as a robe wilt thou fold them and they will be 12
changed, but thou art the same, and thy years will
not fail. But to which of the angels said He ever, 13
Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies a
foot-stool for thy feet? Are they not all minister- 14
 ing spirits, sent forth to minister for them who
 are to be heirs of salvation?

Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed 1
 to the things which we have heard, lest we should
 let them slip. For if the word spoken by angels 2
 was stedfast, and every transgression and disobe-
 dience received a just retribution; how shall we 3
 escape if we neglect so great a salvation? which
 had its beginning in being spoken by the Lord,
 and was confirmed unto us by them that heard
 him, God also witnessing with them by signs and 4
 wonders and divers mighty works and gifts of
 holy spirit according to his will. For unto the 5
 angels He put not in subjection the world to
 come, whereof we speak. But some one some 6
 where witnessed, saying, *What is man that thou*
art mindful of him? or the Son of man that thou
visitest him? *Thou madest him a little lower than* 7
the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and
honour; thou hast put all things under his feet. 8
 For in putting all things under him, He left
 nothing not put under him. But now we see not
 yet all things put under him. But we see Jesus, 9
 who was made a little lower than the angels, for
 the suffering of death crowned with glory and
 honour; that by the grace of God he should taste
 of death for every man. For it became Him for 10
 whom are all things and through whom are all
 things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make
 the captain of their salvation perfect through suf-
 ferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they 11
 who are sanctified are of One, for which cause he
 is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, *I* 12

will declare Thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise to Thee.

13 *And again, I will put my trust in Him ; and again, Behold, I and the children that God hath given me.*

14 Since then the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself in the same manner partook of the same, that through death he might destroy him that hath the power of death, that is the devil, 15 and deliver them who through fear of death were 16 all their lifetime held in slavery. For verily it taketh not hold of angels, but taketh hold of the 17 seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in all things concerning God, to propitiate 18 the sins of the people. For in that he himself suffered when tempted, he is able to help them that are tempted.

1 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest 2 of our profession, Jesus ; who was faithful to Him that appointed him, even as Moses was in all His 3 house. For he was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he that built the house 4 hath more honour than the house. For every house is built by some one, but he that built all 5 things is God. And Moses truly was faithful in all His house, as a servant, in witness of the 6 things which were to be spoken ; but Christ as a Son over His house, whose house we are, if we keep the boldness and the rejoicing of the hope firm to the end.

7 Wherefore, as the holy spirit saith ; *To-day if* 8 *ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the* 9 *wilderness ; when your fathers tempted me, proved* 10 *me, and saw my works for forty years ; wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, they always err in heart, and they have not known my*

ways. So I swear in my wrath, they shall not 11
enter into my rest. Take heed, brethren, lest 12
there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief,
in the departing from the living God. But exhort 13
one another daily, while it is called *To-day*; lest
any of you be hardened by the deceitfulness of
sin. For we are made partakers of Christ, if we 14
hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto
the end; while it is said, *To-day if ye will hear his* 15
voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.
For who when they heard did provoke? Yea did 16
not all they who came out of Egypt under Moses?
And with whom was he grieved for forty years? 17
Was it not with them that had sinned, whose car-
cases fell in the wilderness? And to whom swore 18
he that they should not enter into his rest, but to
them that believed not? So we see that they 19
could not enter in because of unbelief. Let us 1
therefore fear, lest, a promise being left of entering
into his rest, any of you should seem to come
short of it. For we received the good tidings as 2
well as they; but the word which they heard did
not profit them, not being mixed with the faith of
them that heard it. For we who have believed do 3
enter into the rest, as it said, *As I have sworn in my*
wrath, they shall not enter into my rest; from the
works that were finished indeed at the foundation
of the world. For it somewhere saith about the 4
seventh day thus, *And God rested on the seventh*
day from all his works. And in this again, *They* 5
shall not enter into my rest. Since therefore it 6
remaineth that some are to enter therein, and they
who first received the good tidings entered not
because of unbelief; again it marketh out a certain 7
day, *To-day*, saying in David, after such a time;
as it is said, *To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden*
not your hearts. For if Joshua had given them 8
rest, it would not have spoken of another day
afterwards. There remaineth therefore a sabbath- 9

10 rest to the people of God. For he that is entered
into His rest, hath also ceased from his works, as
11 God from His. Let us therefore endeavour to
enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the
12 same example of unbelief. For the word of God
is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-
edged sword, piercing even unto the separating of
life and breath, and of joints and marrow, and is
a judge of the thoughts and meanings of the heart;
13 and no creature is unseen in His sight, but all
things are naked and opened to the eyes of Him
of whom we are speaking.

14 As then we have a great high priest, who is
passed into the heavens, Jesus the son of God,
15 let us hold fast our profession. For we have not
an high priest who cannot feel with our weaknesses,
as he was tempted in like manner in all things,
16 except sin. Let us therefore come boldly to the
throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and
1 find grace for help in time of need. For every
high priest taken from among men is appointed
for men in things belonging to God, that he may
2 offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins; who can
feel for the ignorant and the wandering, since he
3 also is compassed with weakness; and for this he
ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to
4 offer for sins. And no man taketh this honour to
himself, but he that is called by God, as was
5 Aaron. So also Christ honoured not himself as
being made an high priest, but He that said to him,
6 *Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee*; as
it also saith in another place, *Thou art a priest for*
7 *ever of the order of Melchisedec*. And he in the
days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers
and supplications with strong crying and tears
unto Him that was able to save him from death,
8 and being saved from his fear, learned, as being a
9 son, obedience from what he suffered; and being
made perfect, he became the author of everlasting

salvation unto all who obey him ; being called by 10
God an high priest of the order of Melchisedec.

And of him we have much to say and hard to 11
be explained, since ye are dull of hearing. For 12
though by this time ye ought to be teachers, ye
have again need of one to teach you, what are the
first principles of the oracles of God ; and ye are
become such as have need of milk and not of
strong meat. For every one that useth milk is 13
unskilful in the word of righteousness ; for he is a
babe ; for strong meat is for the full grown, who 14
by habit have their senses exercised to the dis-
cernment both of good and evil. Wherefore leav- 1
ing the first principles of the doctrine of Christ,
let us come to the perfection ; not laying again a
foundation of repentance from dead works, and
of belief in God, of the doctrine of baptisms, 2
and of the laying on of hands, and of the rising
again from the dead, and of everlasting judge-
ment. And this we will do if God permit. For 3
it is impossible for those who have been once 4
enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift,
and been made partakers of holy spirit, and have 5
tasted the good word of God and the mighty works
of the age that is to come, when they fall away, to 6
renew them again to repentance ; since they again
crucify to themselves the Son of God and put him
to shame. For the land which drinketh the rain 7
that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs
useful to them by whom it is tilled, receiveth
blessing from God ; but that which beareth thorns 8
and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto a curse ;
whose end is to be burned. But, beloved, we are 9
persuaded better things of you, and things that
belong to salvation, though we thus speak. For 10
God is not unjust, so as to forget your work and
the love which ye showed toward his name, in
having ministered and in now ministering to the
saints. And we desire each of you to show the 11

same diligence in order to the completion of the
12 hope until the end; that ye be not slothful, but
imitators of those who through faith and patience
13 inherit the promises. For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no
14 greater, he swore by himself, saying, *Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.* And having been thus patient he
15 obtained the promise. For men verily swear by
16 Him who is greater, and an oath for confirmation
17 is to them an end of all strife. Wherein God, wishing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of the promise the unchangeableness of his will,
18 confirmed it with an oath; that by two unchangeable things, in which it is impossible for God to deceive, we might have a strong consolation, having fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope
19 set before us; which we hold as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth
20 the place within the veil, whither as a forerunner for us is entered Jesus, who is made an high priest of the order of Melchisedec until the end of the world.

1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, (who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him,
2 to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all;) first being translated *King of righteousness*, and
3 then *King of Salem*, which is *King of peace*, without father, without mother, without genealogy, neither having beginning of days, nor end of life, but made like unto the son of God, abideth a
4 priest till hereafter. Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham
5 gave a tenth of the spoils. And verily they who are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of priest, have a command to take tithe of the people according to the law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham;

but he, though not having his genealogy from 6
them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him
that had the promises. And without any contra- 7
diction the less is blessed by the greater. And 8
here men that die receive tithes; but there one of
whom it is witnessed that he liveth. And so to 9
speak, Levi also who receiveth tithes paid tithes
through Abraham; for he was yet in the loins of 10
his father when Melchisedec met him. If there- 11
fore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood,
(for under it the people received the law,) what
further need was there for another priest to arise of
the order of Melchisedec, and not be called of
the order of Aaron? For the priesthood being 12
changed, of necessity a change of the law is also
made. For he of whom these things are spoken 13
belonged to another tribe of which no man waited
on the altar. For it was certain beforehand that 14
our Lord sprang from Juda, of which tribe Moses
spake nothing about priesthood. And it is yet 15
far more certain; if after the likeness of Melchise-
dec there ariseth another priest, who is made not 16
after the law of a fleshly command, but after the
power of an endless life. For it witnesseth, *Thou 17*
art a priest for ever of the order of Melchisedec.
For there is truly an annulling of the former com- 18
mand for the weakness and unprofitableness
thereof, (for the law made nothing perfect,) and 19
the bringing in of a better hope, by which we
draw near to God. And inasmuch as it was not 20
without an oath, (for those priests were made 21
without an oath, but he with an oath from Him
that said to him, *The Lord sware and will not re-*
pent, thou art a priest for ever of the order of
Melchisedec;) by so much was Jesus made a 22
surety of a better covenant. And they truly were 23
many priests, because by death they were hin-
dered from continuing; but he by his continuing 24
for ever hath an unchanging priesthood; where- 25

fore he is able also to save them wholly who come through him to God, since he ever liveth to intercede for them. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens. Who hath not daily need, as the high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins and then for the people's; for this he did once for all when he offered up himself. For the law maketh high priests men who have weakness; but the word of the oath, which is since the law, a Son made perfect to the end of the world.

1 Now this is the sum of what hath been said; we have such an high priest, who is set at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the
2 heavens; a minister of the Holies and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord fixed, and not man.
3 For every high priest is appointed to offer gifts and sacrifices; wherefore it is necessary that this
4 man have somewhat that he may offer. For if he were on earth, he would not be a priest, since there are priests who offer the gifts according to
5 the law; (who serve after the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was ordered by God when he was about to make the tabernacle; for, *See, saith He, that thou make all things after the pattern showed to thee on the mountain;*)
6 but now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. For if the first had been faultless,
7 no place had been sought for the second. For when finding fault it saith to them, *Behold the days are coming, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the*
8 *house of Judah; not after the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I re-*

garded them not, saith the Lord. For this is the 10
covenant, that I will make with the house of Israel
after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my
laws into their mind, and will write them on their
hearts, and I will be to them a God, and they shall
be to me a people; and they shall not teach each 11
man his fellow-citizen, and each man his brother,
saying, Know the Lord; for all shall know me, from
the least of them to the greatest of them. For I 12
will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their
sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.
In saying *New*, he maketh the first to be old; 13
and that which is old and aged is near its disappearing.

Then indeed the first had also ordinances of 1
worship and a worldly sanctuary. For there was 2
made the first tabernacle wherein was the candle-
stick and the table, and the shew bread; this is
called holy. And after the second veil a taber- 3
nacle called the Holy of Holies, which held the 4
golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid
all over with gold, wherein was a golden pot
holding manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and
the tables of the covenant; and over it cherubim 5
of glory over-shadowing the mercy-seat; of which
we cannot now speak particularly. Now these 6
things being thus prepared, the priests enter
always into the first tabernacle, performing the
service; but into the second the high priest alone 7
entereth once a year, not without blood, which he
offereth for himself, and for the errors of the
people; the holy spirit signifying this, that the 8
way into the Holies was not yet made manifest,
while the first tabernacle was yet standing; which 9
is a figure for the time then present, in which
were offered both gifts and sacrifices, which could
not make perfect in conscience him that did the
service, only in meats and drinks, and divers wash- 10
ings, ordinances of the flesh, appointed until the

11 time of reformation. But Christ being come,
an high priest of the good things that are to be,
by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not
made with hands, that is, not of this workmanship,
12 neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by
his own blood, he entered once for all into the
Holies, having gained everlasting redemption.
13 For if the blood of bulls and goats, and the ashes
of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to
14 the purity of the flesh; how much more will the
blood of Christ, who through the eternal spirit
offered himself without spot to God, cleanse your
conscience from dead works to the service of the
15 living God! And for this he is a mediator of a
new covenant, that a death having taken place for
the redemption of transgressions against the first
covenant, they who are called might receive the
16 promise of eternal inheritance. For where a cove-
nant is, a death must be brought forward of him
17 that made it; for a covenant is binding against
the dead, but while he that made it liveth it is of
18 no force. Whence the first was not confirmed
19 without blood. For when the whole command
had been spoken according to law by Moses, to
the whole people, he took the blood of calves and of
goats with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and
sprinkled both the book itself and the whole
20 people, saying, *This is the blood of the covenant*
21 *which God hath enjoined on you.* And he in like
wise sprinkled with blood the tabernacle and all
22 the vessels of the ministry. And almost all things
are by the law cleansed by blood, and without
23 shedding of blood is no forgiveness. It was there-
fore necessary that the copies of the things in the
heavens should be cleansed by these, but the
heavenly things themselves by better sacrifices
24 than these. For Christ entered not into Holies
made with hands, the resemblance of the true, but
into heaven itself, now to appear before the face of

God for us. Not that he should offer himself 25
often, as the high priest entereth the Holies every
year with the blood of others ; for then he must 26
have often suffered since the foundation of the
world ; but now once at the completion of the
ages hath he appeared for the removal of sin by
the sacrifice of himself. And as it is appointed to 27
men to die once, and after this the judgement, so 28
Christ, having been once offered for the taking
away of the sins of many, will be seen a second
time without sin by those who look to him for
salvation. For the law having a shadow of the 1
good things to come, not the very image of the
things, can never by those yearly sacrifices that
they offered continually make the comers thereto
perfect. Then would they not have ceased to be 2
offered, by the worshippers once cleansed having
no more conscience of sins ? But in these is a re- 3
membrance of sins each year. For it is not pos- 4
sible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away
sins. Therefore one coming into the world saith, 5
Sacrifice and offering Thou wouldest not, but a body
hast thou prepared for me ; in burnt offerings also 6
for sin Thou hast had no pleasure ; then said I, Lo 7
I come (in the beginning of the Book it is written
of me) to do thy will, O God. When he first said, 8
Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings for
sin Thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure
therein, which are offered according to the law ;
then he said, *Lo, I come to do thy will.* He 9
taketh away the first, that he may establish the
second. By which will we are made holy through 10
the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for
all. And every priest standeth daily ministering 11
and offering often the same sacrifices, which can
never take away sins. But this man, having 12
offered one sacrifice for sins, from henceforth sat
down at the right hand of God, waiting after this 13
till his enemies be made a foot-stool for his feet.

14 For by one offering he hath made perfect for hence-
15 forth those that are sanctified. And the holy
spirit witnesseth for us. For after it was first
16 said, *This is the covenant that I will make with
them, after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my
laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I*
17 *write them*; then, *Their sins and iniquities will I re-*
18 *member no more*. Now where forgiveness of these
things is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, liberty of entrance
20 into the Holies by the blood of Jesus, which he
consecrated for us, a new and living way, through
21 the veil, (that is, his flesh,) and having a great
22 priest over the house of God, let us draw near
with a true heart, in fullness of faith, having
sprinkled our hearts from an evil conscience; and
23 having washed the body with pure water, let us
hold the profession of our hope unwavering; (for
24 He that promised is faithful,) and let us consider
one another that we may provoke to love and good
25 works; not forsaking the assembling of ourselves
together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting
to it; and so much the more as ye see the Day
approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after receiving the know-
ledge of the truth, there no longer remaineth for
27 us a sacrifice for sins; but a certain fearful waiting
for judgement and a fiery anger, which is to
28 devour the adversaries. Any one that hath broken
the law of Moses dieth without pity under two
29 or three witnesses; of how much sorer punish-
ment, think ye, will he be thought worthy, who
hath trodden down the Son of God, and hath
accounted common the blood of the covenant
wherewith he was sanctified, and hath insulted the
30 spirit of grace? For we know who said, *Ven-*
geance is mine, I will recompence, saith the Lord;
31 and again, *The Lord will judge his people*. It is
a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living
God.

But remember the former days, in which when 32
enlightened ye endured a great fight of suffer-
ings ; partly while ye were made a gazingstock
both with reproaches and afflictions, and partly 33
while ye became companions of them that were
so treated. For ye had compassion on those who 34
were in bonds, and ye took with joy the spoil of your
goods, knowing that ye have for yourselves in
heaven a better and a lasting substance. Cast not 35
away therefore your boldness, which hath a great
reward. For ye have need of patience, that after 36
doing the will of God ye may receive the promise.
For yet a little while and he that is coming will 37
come and will not tarry.

He that is just by faith shall live; but if he 38
draw back My soul will have no pleasure in him.
But we are not of the drawing back unto destruc- 39
tion, but of the faith unto the saving of the soul.
Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, 1
the evidence of things unseen. For by it the 2
elders obtained a good report. By faith we under- 3
stand that the ages were framed by the word of
God, so that the things which are seen were not
made out of things that appeared. By faith Abel 4
offered to God a better sacrifice than Cain, by
which he obtained witness that he was righteous,
God witnessing of his gifts ; and by it he being
dead yet speaketh. By faith Enoch was changed 5
so as not to see death ; and he was not found, be-
cause God had changed him ; for before his change
it was witnessed of him that he pleased God. But 6
without faith it is impossible to please him ; for
he that cometh to God must believe that He is,
and that He is a rewarder of them that seek him.
By faith Noah, being warned about the things not 7
yet seen, being moved with awe, prepared an ark
for the saving of his house ; by which he con-
demned the world, and became heir of the righte-
ousness that is by faith. By faith Abraham, 8

when called to go out into the place that he was to receive as an inheritance, obeyed; and went
 9 out, not knowing whither he went. By faith he journeyed into the land of promise, as into a strange land, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise;
 10 for he looked for the city that hath foundations,
 11 whose builder and maker is God. By faith also Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, even when she was past age, because she judged
 12 Him that promised faithful. Therefore even from one man, and for this as good as dead, were born children, as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the unnumbered sand which is on the sea
 13 shore. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and embraced them, and having confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims in the land.
 14 For they, who say such things, show that they
 15 are seeking their own country. And truly if they had been mindful of that from whence they had come out, they might have had an opportunity
 16 to return. But now they reach after a better, that is an heavenly one. Wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he hath pre-
 17 pared for them a city. By faith Abraham, when tried, offered up Isaac; and he that had received
 18 the promises offered up his only begotten, of whom it was said, *In Isaac shall thy seed be*
 19 *called*. Accounting that God was able to raise him even from the dead; from whence, also to
 20 speak in a figure, he received him. By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau about things to
 21 come. By faith Jacob, when dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped, leaning upon
 22 the top of his staff. By faith Joseph, when he died, mentioned the departure of the children of
 23 Israel, and gave orders about his bones. By faith Moses, when born, was hid for three months by

his parents, because they saw that he was a graceful child; and they feared not the king's command. By faith Moses, when grown up, refused ²⁴ to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; choosing ²⁵ rather to be ill treated with the people of God, than to enjoy the advantages of sin for a season; thinking the reproach of Christ greater riches than ²⁶ the treasures of Egypt; for he looked to the reward. By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the ²⁷ wrath of the king; for he endured, as seeing Him that is unseen. By faith he made the Passover, ²⁸ and the sprinkling of blood, that He that destroyed the first born might not touch their's. By faith ²⁹ they passed through the Red Sea as by dry land; of which when the Egyptians made trial they were swallowed up. By faith the walls of Jericho ³⁰ fell down after they had been compassed about for seven days. By faith the harlot Rahab ³¹ perished not with the unbelievers when she received the spies in peace. And what more shall I say? ³² for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak and Sampson and Jephthah, and of David and Samuel, and of the prophets; who ³³ through faith subdued kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, stopped lions' mouths, quenched the strength of fire, escaped the edge ³⁴ of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, overturned the camp of the strangers; women received their dead by being ³⁵ raised again; and some men were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection; and others had trial of mock- ³⁶ ings and scourging, yea moreover of bonds and imprisonment; they were stoned, were sawn ³⁷ asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword; they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, destitute, afflicted, ill treated, (of whom the world ³⁸ was not worthy,) wandering in deserts and on mountains, and in caves and holes of the earth.

39 And these all, having received a good report through
40 faith, received not the promise, God having provided some better thing for us, that without us they might not be made perfect.

1 Wherefore, since we also have so great a cloud of witnesses around us, let us lay aside every weight, and the besetting sin, and let us run with
2 patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of the faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is seated at the
3 right hand of the throne of God. For consider him that endured such contradiction from sinners against himself, so that ye may not be wearied, fainting in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving
5 against sin. And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as sons, *My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when rebuked by him; for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he*
6 *receiveth.* If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as sons; for what son is there whom
7 his father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastening, whereof all are partakers, then ye are
8 base born and not sons. Have we then had fathers of our flesh who chastened us, and whom we revered; shall we not much rather be in
9 subjection to the Father of spirits, and live? For they verily for a few days chastened us as they thought fit; but He for our profit, that we might
10 be partakers of his holiness. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous; nevertheless afterwards it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness to them that are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore set right the hanging hands, and the
13 enfeebled knees; and make straight paths for your feet, that the lameness be not turned aside, but

rather be healed. Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man will see the Lord : looking carefully lest any man fall short of the grace of God ; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled ; lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who sold his birthright for one meal. For ye know that afterwards, when he wished to inherit the blessing, he was rejected ; for he found no place for a change of mind, though he sought it carefully with tears. For ye are not come unto the mountain that could be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words ; the hearers of which begged that the word should not be spoken to them any more ; for they could not bear what was commanded, *If even a beast touch the mountain it shall be stoned*, and so terrible was the sight, Moses said, *I exceedingly fear and tremble* ; but ye are come to mount Sion, and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to tens of thousands of angels, to the general assembly and to the church of the first born who are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of a new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better than Abel. See that ye neglect not Him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who neglected Him when warning upon earth, how much less we, if we turn from him when warning from heaven ; whose voice then shook the earth ; but now He hath promised, saying, *Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also the heaven*. And this, *Yet once more*, meaneth the changing of the things shaken, as of things made, that the unshaken things may remain. Wherefore, since we receive an unshaken kingdom, let us have grace, whereby

we may serve God acceptably with reverence and
29 awe. For our God is a consuming fire.

¹ Let brotherly love continue. Be not forgetful
of hospitality; for by this some have entertained
3 angels unawares. Remember the prisoners, as
being fellow-prisoners; those that are ill treated,
4 as being yourselves also in the body. Marriage
is honourable to all, and the bed undefiled; but
5 fornicators and adulterers God will judge. Let
your behaviour be without covetousness; be con-
tent with what ye have; for He hath said, *I will*
6 *never leave thee, no, I will never forsake thee.* So
that we may boldly say, *The Lord is my helper,*
7 *and I will not fear what man shall do to me.* Re-
member those who rule over you, who have spoken
to you the word of God; whose faith imitate,
8 considering the end of their way of life. Jesus
Christ is the same yesterday, and to-day, and to
9 the end of the world. Be not carried about by
divers and strange doctrines. For it is good that
the heart be established in grace, not in meats; in
10 which those that walk are not profited. We have
an altar, off which they who serve the tabernacle
11 have no right to eat. For the bodies of those
beasts, whose blood is brought into the Holies
by the high priest for sin, are burned without the
12 camp. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanc-
tify the people with his own blood, suffered with-
13 out the gate. Let us therefore go forth to him
14 without the camp, bearing his reproach; for here
we have no continuing city, but we seek the one
15 to come. By him therefore let us offer up the
sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the
16 fruit of our lips acknowledging his name. But
to do good and to communicate forget not; for
17 with such sacrifices God is well pleased. Obey
them that rule over you, and submit; for they
watch for your souls, as having to give an ac-
count; so that they may do it with joy and not

with grief ; for that is unprofitable to you. Pray for ¹⁸
 us ; for we trust that we have a good conscience, in
 all things wishing to live honestly. But I beseech ¹⁹
 you the rather to do this, that I may be restored
 to you the sooner.

Now may the God of peace, who brought again ²⁰
 from the dead our Lord Jesus Christ, the shepherd
 of the sheep, great by the blood of the everlasting
 covenant, make you perfect in every good work to ²¹
 do his will ; working in you what is well-pleasing
 in his sight through Jesus Christ ; to whom be
 glory for ages of ages ; amen.

And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word ²²
 of exhortation ; for I have written unto you in a
 few words. Know that our brother Timothy is ²³
 set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I
 will see you. Greet all who rule over you, and ²⁴
 all the saints. They of Italy salute you. Grace ²⁵
 be with you all ; amen.

THE EPISTLE OF JAMES.

JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus ¹
 Christ, to the twelve tribes who are in the dis-
 persion, greeting.

My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into ²
 divers temptations ; knowing that the trying of ³
 your faith worketh patience. And let patience ⁴
 have perfect work, that ye may be perfect and
 entire, wanting in nothing.

If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God ⁵
 who giveth freely to all and upbraideth not ; and
 it will be given to him. But let him ask in faith, ⁶
 nothing doubting. For he that doubteth is like a
 wave of the sea blown and tossed. For let not ⁷
 that man think that he shall receive anything of
 the Lord. A double-minded man is unstable in ⁸
 all his ways.

9 Let the lowly brother rejoice in his height;
10 and the rich in his lowliness. For as a flower of
11 grass will he pass away. For the sun riseth with
its scorching, and withereth the grass, and the
flower thereof falleth off, and the grace of its
form perisheth; so also will the rich man fade
12 away in his ways. Blessed is the man that endu-
reth temptation; for when he hath been tried, he
will receive the crown of life, which the Lord
hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man, when tempted, say, 'I am tempted
'by God;' for God is unused to evil, and he
14 tempteth no man. But every man is tempted,
when drawn away and enticed by his own lust.
15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth
sin; and sin, when finished, bringeth forth death.
16 Do not err, my beloved brethren. Every good
17 giving and every perfect gift is from above, coming
down from the Father of light, with whom is no
18 variableness or shadow of turning. Of his own
will he begat us with the word of truth, that we
should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.
19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man
be quick to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.
20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteous-
21 ness of God. Wherefore, laying apart all filthi-
ness and superfluity of naughtiness, receive with
meekness the engrafted word, which is able to
save your souls.

22 And be ye doers of the word, and not hearers
23 only, deceiving yourselves. For if any be a hearer
of the word, and not a doer, he is like a man be-
24 holding his natural face in a looking-glass; for he
beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straight-
25 way forgetteth what manner of man he is. But
whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and
continueth, not being a forgetful hearer, but a
doer of the work, this man will be blessed in his
26 deed. If any man seem to be religious, and

bridleth not his tongue but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain. Pure religion 27 and undefiled before our God and Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction and to keep oneself unspotted from the world.

My brethren, hold not the faith of Jesus Christ, 1 our Lord of glory, with respect of persons. For 2 if there come into your synagogue a man with a gold ring, in gay clothing, and there come in also a poor man in vile clothing, and ye look up to him 3 that weareth the gay clothing, and say, 'Sit thou 'there, honourably;' and say to the poor man, 'Stand thou there,' or, 'Sit here under my foot-
'stool;' are ye not then partial among yourselves, 4 and judges of evil thoughts? Hearken, my be- 5 loved brethren; hath not God chosen the poor of the world to be rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he promised to them that love him? But ye have dishonoured the poor. Do not the 6 rich men oppress you, and drag you before the judgement seats? Do they not speak ill of that 7 worthy name by which ye are called? If indeed 8 ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself*, ye do well; but if ye have respect to persons, ye commit 9 sin, and are convicted under the law as transgressors. For whoever shall keep the whole law, 10 and yet sin in one point, is guilty of all. For He 11 that said, *Do not commit adultery*, said also, *Do not kill*. Now if thou commit no adultery, but do kill, thou art become a breaker of the law. So 12 speak ye, and so do, as they that are to be judged by the law of liberty. For judgement is merciless 13 to him that sheweth no mercy; mercy rejoiceth against judgement.

What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say 14 that he hath faith, and have not works? can the faith save him? If a brother or sister be naked, 15 and in want of daily food, and one of you say 16

to them, 'Depart in peace, be ye warmed and
'filled,' but give not to them the things needful
17 to the body; what doth it profit? Even so faith,
18 if it hath not works, is dead of itself. Yea, a man
may say, 'Thou hast faith and I have works;
'show me thy faith without thy works, and I will
19 'show thee my faith by my works. Thou be-
'lievest that there is one God; thou doest well;
20 'the demons also believe and tremble. But wilt
'thou know, O vain man, that the faith without
21 'the works is dead? Was not Abraham our
'father justified by works, when he offered up
22 'Isaac his son upon the altar? Seest thou how
'the faith wrought with his works, and by the
23 'works was the faith made perfect? And the
'scripture was fulfilled which saith, *Abraham be-
'lieved God, and it was counted to him for righteous-*
24 '*ness*, and he was called a friend of God.' Ye see
that by works a man is justified, and not by faith
25 only. In like wise also was not Rahab the harlot
justified by works when she received the messen-
26 gers and sent them out another way? For as the
body without breath is dead, so faith without
works is dead also.

1 Be not many teachers, my brethren, knowing
that we shall receive the heavier condemnation.
2 For in many things we all sin. If any man sin
not in word, he is a perfect man, able to bridle
3 even the whole body. Behold, we put bits into
horses' mouths, that they may obey us, and we
4 turn about their whole body. Behold also the
ships, though so great and driven by strong winds,
yet are they turned about by a very small rudder,
whithersoever the skill of the steersman wisheth.
5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boast-
eth greatly. Behold, how great a matter a little fire
6 kindleth! And the tongue is a fire, the world of in-
iquity; so is the tongue among our members, defiling
the whole body, and setting on fire the course of

nature, and being set on fire by the Gehenna. For 7
every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of creeping
things, and of fishes, is tamed, and hath been
tamed by mankind; but the tongue no man can 8
tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.
By it we bless the God and Father; and by it we 9
curse men, who are made after the likeness of
God; out of the same mouth cometh blessing and 10
cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so
to be. Doth a fountain send forth sweet and 11
bitter from the same hole. Can a fig tree, my 12
brethren, bear olives, or a vine figs? so a salt
spring cannot yield sweet water.

Who among you is wise and hath understand- 13
ing? let him show out of good behaviour his
works with meekness of wisdom. But if ye have 14
bitter envy and strife in your hearts, do ye not
boast, and lie against the truth? This wisdom is 15
not come down from above, but is earthly, sensual,
demoniacal. For where is envy and strife, there 16
is confusion and every evil work. But the wis- 17
dom from above is first pure, then peaceable,
gentle, easily persuaded, full of mercy and good
fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.
And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace 18
by them that make peace.

From whence come wars and whence fightings 1
among you? come they not hence, from your
pleasures that war in your members? Ye covet, 2
and have not; ye kill, and envy, and cannot ob-
tain; ye fight and war, and have not because ye
ask not; ye ask and receive not, because ye ask 3
amiss, that ye may spend upon your pleasures.
Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that 4
friendship with the world is enmity with God?
Whoever, therefore, would be a friend of the
world becometh an enemy of God. Or think ye 5
that the scripture saith in vain, *The spirit that
dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?* But it giveth 6

more grace; wherefore it saith, *God resisteth the*
7 *proud, but giveth grace to the lowly.* Submit
yourselves therefore to God, resist the devil, and
8 he will flee from you; draw nigh to God, and he
will draw nigh to you; cleanse your hands, ye
sinners, and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.
9 Grieve and mourn, and weep; let your laughter
be turned to mourning, and joy to heaviness.
10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord and
he will lift you up.

11 Speak not one against another, brethren. He
that speaketh against his brother, and judgeth
his brother, speaketh against the law, and judgeth
the law; but if thou judge the law, thou art not
12 a doer of the law, but a judge. There is one Law-
giver, and Judge, who is able to save and to de-
stroy; who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, 'To-day and to-mor-
'row let us go into such a city and be busy there a
14 'year, and trade and get gain;' knowing not about
to-morrow; (for what is your life? for it is a
vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then
15 disappeareth;) instead of your saying, 'If the
'Lord will and we shall live, let us do this or that.'
16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings. All such
17 rejoicing is evil. Therefore to him that knoweth
to do right and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

1 Go to now, ye rich, weep with howling for your
2 griefs that are coming on. Your riches are cor-
rupted, and your garments are become moth-
3 eaten. Your gold and silver is rusted, and the
rust of them will be a witness against you, and will
eat your flesh like fire; ye have hoarded up for the
4 last days. Behold, the hire of the labourers who
have reaped your fields, which is by you kept
back, crieth; and the cries of them that have
gathered the harvest are entered into the ears of
5 the Lord of Sabaoth. Ye have lived in pleasure
on the earth, and wantoned; ye have nourished

your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. Ye have 6
condemned, ye have killed the just man, he doth
not resist you.

Be patient therefore, brethren, until the coming 7
of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth
for the precious fruit of the earth, having patience
for it, until it receive the early and the latter rain ;
be ye also patient ; establish your hearts, for the 8
coming of the Lord draweth nigh, grudge not one 9
against another, brethren, lest ye be judged ; be-
hold, the judge standeth before the doors. As an 10
example of affliction and of patience, my bre-
thren, take the prophets, who spake in the name of
the Lord. Behold, we count the patient happy. 11
Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have
seen the end of the Lord ; that the Lord is full of
pity and of tenderness.

But above all things, my brethren, swear not, 12
neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither
by any other oath ; but let your yea be yea, and
your nay, nay ; lest ye fall under judgement.

Is any among you afflicted ? let him pray ; is 13
any merry ? let him sing. Is any among you 14
sick ? let him call for the elders of the church,
and let them pray over him, anointing him with
oil in the name of the Lord. And the prayer of 15
faith will save the sick, and the Lord will raise
him ; and if he have committed sins, they will be
forgiven him. Confess your faults one to another, 16
and pray one for another, that ye may be healed ;
the fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth
much. Elijah was a man with like passions to us, 17
and he prayed in prayer that it might not rain ;
and it rained not on the land for three years and
six months ; and again he prayed, and the heaven 18
gave rain, and the land brought forth its fruit.
Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, 19
and one convert him, let him know, that he who 20
converteth a sinner from the error of his way will

save a soul from death, and will cover a multitude of sins.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PETER.

1 PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the
strangers of the dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cap-
2 padocia, Asia, and Bithynia, chosen according to
the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctifi-
cation of spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of
the blood of Jesus Christ; grace and peace be
multiplied unto you.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord
Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy
hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the
4 resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an
inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and un-
5 fading, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept
by the power of God through faith unto a sal-
vation that is ready to be revealed in the latest
6 season; wherein ye rejoice, having now for a
short time, if need be, been made to grieve
7 through manifold temptations, that the trial of
your faith, being more precious than gold that
perisheth, though it be tried by fire, may be found
unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing
8 of Jesus Christ; whom having not seen, ye love;
in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believ-
ing ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of
9 glory; receiving the end of your faith, salvation
10 of souls. Of which salvation the prophets, who
prophesied of the grace toward you, searched out
11 and inquired, inquiring to which or what season
the spirit of Christ in them did point, when it
witnessed beforehand of the sufferings in Christ
12 and the glory therewith. To whom it was re-
vealed, that not for themselves but for you they

ministered the things, which are now told to you by those who preached the good tidings to you with holy spirit sent from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

Wherefore girding up the loins of your mind, ¹³ being sober, hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought upon you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; as children of obedience, not fashioning ¹⁴ yourselves after the former lusts in your ignorance, but as He who called you is holy, so be ye ¹⁵ holy in all behaviour; because it is written, *Be ye holy, for I am holy.* And if ye call on the ¹⁷ Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to each man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear; knowing that ye ¹⁸ were redeemed from your vain behaviour after the tradition of your fathers not by corruptible silver and gold, but by the precious blood of Christ, as of a ¹⁹ lamb faultless and spotless; who indeed was fore- ²⁰ ordained before the foundation of the world, but shown in these latest times for you, who by him ²¹ believe on God, who raised him from the dead and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be toward God. Having purified your ²² souls in obeying the truth through the spirit unto unfeigned brotherly love, love one another fervently with a pure heart; being born again, not ²³ of corruptible seed but of incorruptible, by the word of the living and enduring God. For all ²⁴ flesh is as grass, and all its glory as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and its flower falleth off; but the word of the Lord abideth to the end ²⁵ of the world. And this is the word which hath been preached to you. Wherefore laying aside ¹ all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil-speakings, as new-born babes, ² seek ye the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby unto salvation; if ye have tasted ³ that the Lord is gracious. To whom coming, as ⁴

to a living stone, rejected indeed by men, but by
5 God chosen, valuable, ye also as living stones are
built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to
offer up spiritual sacrifices, well pleasing to God
6 by Jesus Christ. Wherefore it is contained in the
scripture, *Behold, I lay in Sion a top corner-stone,*
chosen, valuable, and he that believeth on it shall not
7 *be ashamed.* Unto you then who believe is the
value, but to the unbelievers, *the stone that the*
builders rejected, the same is become the head of
8 *the corner,* and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of
offence; they stumble, disbelieving the word
9 whereunto they were appointed. But ye are a
chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy
nation, a people for a purpose, that ye may show
forth the goodness of Him who called you out of
10 darkness into his marvellous light; who once
were not a people, but are now the people of
God; who had not obtained mercy, but now have
obtained mercy.

11 Beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pil-
grims, to abstain from fleshly lusts, that war
12 against the soul; having your behaviour among the
Gentiles honest; that whereas they speak against
you as evildoers, they may, by your good works
that they behold, glorify God in the day of visi-
13 tation. Submit yourselves therefore to every
ordinance of man for the Lord's sake; whether
14 to the king, as supreme, or to governors, as sent
by him for the punishment of evildoers, and the
15 praise of welldoers, (for so is the will of God, that
the welldoers silence the ignorance of foolish men,)
16 as free, not using freedom for a cloak to malice,
17 but as servants of God. Honour all men; love the
brotherhood; fear God; honour the king.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear,
not only to the good and gentle, but also to the fro-
19 ward. For this is thankworthy, if under a conscious-
ness of God a man endure grief, suffering wrong-

fully. For what glory is it, if when in fault and 20
buffeted ye be patient? But if, when ye do well
and suffer, ye be patient, this is thankworthy with
God. For hereunto were ye called; because 21
Christ also suffered for you, leaving to you an
example that ye should follow his steps; who did 22
no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth; who, 23
when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he
suffered threatened not, but gave himself up to
Him that judgeth righteously; who his own self 24
bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we,
being dead to sins, should live to righteousness;
by whose scars we were healed. For ye were as 25
sheep going astray, but are now returned to the
shepherd and overseer of your souls.

Likewise ye wives, be subject to your husbands, 1
that if any obey not the word, they may without
the word be won by the behaviour of the wives, be- 2
holding your behaviour chaste with fear. Their's 3
should not be the outward adorning of plaiting
the hair, and binding on of gold or putting on of
apparel; but the hidden man of the heart, in the 4
uncorruptibleness of a meek and quiet spirit,
which is in the sight of God of great price. For 5
thus of old the holy women also, who trusted in
God, adorned themselves, being subject to their
husbands; as Sarah obeyed Abraham calling him 6
lord; and her children ye are while ye do well and
fear no fear. Likewise ye husbands, dwell accord- 7
ing to knowledge with the womanly as the weaker
vessel, dividing the honour and jointly partaking of
the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

Lastly, be ye all of one mind, compassionate, 8
loving as brethren, pitying, humble, not returning 9
evil for evil, or railing for railing; but contrariwise
blessing, knowing that thereunto are ye called;
so that ye may inherit a blessing. For he that 10
would love life, and see good days, let him keep
his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak

11 no guile. Let him turn from evil, and do good ;
12 let him seek peace, and follow after it. For the
eyes of the Lord are on the righteous, and his
ears with their prayer, but the face of the Lord is
13 against evildoers. And who is he that will harm
14 you, if ye be imitators of what is good ? But if
ye even suffer for righteousness, happy are ye ; and
15 fear not their fear, neither be troubled ; but sanc-
tify the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready
always with an answer to every man that asketh
you a reason for the hope that is in you, with
16 meekness and fear ; having a good conscience ;
that whereas they speak against you as evildoers,
they may be ashamed who reproach your good
17 behaviour in Christ. For it is better, if the will
of God will it, that ye suffer for well doing than
18 for evil doing. For Christ also once suffered for
sins, the just for the unjust ; that he might bring
us to God, he was put to death in the flesh, but
19 made alive in the spirit ; by which also he went
20 and preached to the spirits in prison, who once
were disobedient, when the patience of God wait-
ed in the days of Noah, while the ark was a pre-
paring, in which a few, that is, eight, souls were
21 saved by water. And baptism the copy of this
now saveth us, not the putting off dirt from the
flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward
22 God, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ ; who is
on the right hand of God, gone to heaven ; angels
and authorities and powers being made subject to
1 him. Since then Christ suffered for us in flesh,
arm yourselves also with the same mind, (for he
that hath suffered in flesh hath ceased from sin,)
2 that ye no longer live the remaining time in the
flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.
3 For the time past of life is enough to have wrought
the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, drunkenness, revellings, drink-
4 ings, and wicked idolatries ; wherein they think it

strange, speaking ill of you who run not to the same excess of riot; who will give an account to 5 him who is ready to judge the living and the dead. For thereto were the good tidings preached 6 even to the dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but might live according to God in the spirit.

But the end of all things is at hand; be ye 7 therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. And above 8 all have a ready love among yourselves; for love will cover a multitude of sins; be hospitable one 9 to another without murmurs; as each hath re- 10 ceived a gift, minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold kindness of God. If any man speak, let it be as the oracles of God; 11 if any man minister, let it be as of the ability which God giveth; so that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory and dominion for ages of ages, amen.

Beloved, think it not strange of the fire which 12 is a trial to you, as though some strange thing happened to you. But, as ye are partakers of 13 Christ's sufferings, rejoice; so that at the revealing of his glory ye may rejoice joyfully. If ye be re- 14 proached in the name of Christ, happy are ye that the spirit of glory and power and of God resteth on you; on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. But let none of you 15 suffer as a murderer, or thief, or evildoer or as a spy. But if he suffer as a Christian, let him not 16 be ashamed, but let him glorify God on this behalf. For the time is come that the judgement must 17 begin with the house of God; and if it begin with us, what will the end be of them who obey not the good tidings of God? And if the righteous man 18 scarcely be saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear? Wherefore let them that suffer 19 according to the will of God commit their souls to him in well doing as to a faithful creator.

- 1 The elders who are among you I exhort, I who
am a fellow-elder and a witness of the sufferings
of Christ, and a partaker of the glory that is to be
2 revealed ; feed the flock of God which is among
you, overseeing not by constraint, but willingly ; not
3 for base gain, but readily ; not as being lords of
4 the heritage, but being patterns to the flock ; and
when the chief shepherd appeareth, ye will receive
5 the unfading crown of glory. Likewise, ye younger,
submit to the elder. Yea, all of you submit one
to another, and be clothed with humility ; for God
resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the
6 humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the
mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in
7 due time ; casting all your cares upon him, for he
8 careth for you. Be sober, be watchful ; your ad-
versary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about,
9 seeking whom he may devour ; whom resist sted-
fast in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings
are accomplished on your brotherhood in the
world.
- 10 And may the God of all grace, who hath called us
to his eternal glory in Christ Jesus, after ye have
suffered a while, himself make you perfect, es-
11 tablish, strengthen, settle you. To him be glory
and dominion for ages of ages ; amen.
- 12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother to you, as I
suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and
witnessing, that this is the true grace of God,
13 wherein ye stand. The chosen church at Babylon
14 greeteth you ; so doth Mark my son. Greet one
another with a kiss of love. Peace be with you
all that are in Christ Jesus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PETER.

- 1 SIMON Peter, a servant and apostle of Jesus
Christ, to them that have obtained the like pre-

cious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our saviour Jesus Christ; grace and 2 peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.

As his divine power hath given unto us all 3 things that belong to life and godliness, through the knowledge of him who called us by his glory and virtue: whereby are given to us the very 4 great and precious promises, that by these ye may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust; for this very cause giving all diligence, add 5 to your faith virtue, and to virtue knowledge, and 6 to knowledge temperance, and to temperance patience, and to patience godliness, and to godli- 7 ness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness love. For if these things be in you and abound, 8 they make you to be neither idle nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he 9 that lacketh these things is blind, and short-sighted, and hath forgotten that he was cleansed from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, bre- 10 thren, endeavour to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things, ye will never fall. For so will be given to you abundantly the en- 11 trance into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and saviour Jesus Christ.

Therefore I will not neglect to remind you 12 always of these things, though ye know and be established in the present truth. And I think it 13 right, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by reminding; knowing that I must 14 shortly put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath showed me. And I will 15 endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance. For 16 we followed not clever fables when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his

17 majesty. For he received from God the Father
honour and glory, when there came such a voice
to him from the majestic glory; ‘ This is my be-
18 ‘loved Son, in whom I am well pleased.’ And
this voice which came from heaven we heard,
19 when we were with him on the holy mount, and
we have yet more sure the word of prophecy,
whereto ye do well to hold, as to a lamp shining
in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day
20 star arise in your hearts. Knowing this first, that
no prophecy of the scripture is of private inter-
21 pretation. For prophecy came not of old by the
will of man, but holy men of God spake as moved
by holy spirit.

1 And there were false prophets also among the
people, even as there will be false teachers among
you, who will bring in heresies of destruction, and
will deny the Master that bought them, and bring
2 upon themselves swift destruction. And many
will follow their evil ways, by reason of whom the
3 way of truth will be evil spoken of. And in
lasciviousness will they gain you over with
smooth words; against whom the former judge-
ment lingereth not, and their destruction slum-
4 bereth not. For if God spared not the angels
that sinned, but in bonds of darkness casting
them down to hell delivered them up reserved for
5 judgement; and spared not the old world, but
saved Noah the eighth person as a preacher
of righteousness, bringing the flood upon the
6 world of the ungodly; and turning the cities of
Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned them
with an overthrow, leaving them an example to
7 those that should live ungodly; and delivered
just Lot, when vexed with the behaviour of the
8 wicked in filthiness; (for that righteous man dwell-
ing among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his
righteous soul from day to day with their unlaw-
9 ful deeds;) the Lord knoweth how to deliver the

godly from temptation, and to keep the unjust till the day of judgement to be punished; but chiefly 10 them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Daring, self-willed, they tremble not to speak ill of dignities; whereas, angels, who are greater in power and 11 might, bring not a railing accusation against them before the Lord. But these as senseless beasts, 12 animals, made to be taken and destroyed, speak ill of what they understand not, and will be destroyed in their own destruction, receiving the 13 reward of unrighteousness. They count riot by day as pleasure, they are spots and blemishes, sporting themselves in their own deceits while feasting with you; having eyes full of adultery, 14 and that cease not from sin; beguiling unstable minds, having an heart exercised in lasciviousness, children of cursing, having forsaken the right 15 way, they are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness, but had the rebuke of his ini- 16 quity; the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. These men 17 are wells without water, and clouds driven along by the whirlwind; to whom is reserved the mist of darkness to the end of the world. For when 18 they speak high-sounding words of vanity, they allure by lusts of the flesh, by wantonness, those that were scarcely escaped from them that live in error; promising freedom to them, being 19 themselves servants of corruption; for by what a man is overcome, to that is he also in bondage. For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the 20 world by the knowledge of the Lord and saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it were better for them 21 not to have known the way of righteousness, than after knowing it, to turn from the holy com-

22 mand delivered to them. But it is happened to them according to the proverb of truth, *The dog is turned again to his own vomit, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.*

1 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure mind by
2 reminding; that ye remember the words spoken beforehand by the holy prophets, and the command of us the apostles of the Lord and saviour;
3 knowing this first, that in the latter days will come scoffers in scoffing, walking after their own
4 lusts, and saying, 'Where is the promise of his
'coming? for since the fathers went to their rest,
'all things remain as they were from the begin-
5 'ning of the creation.' For this they are willingly ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens
were of old, and the earth standing out of the
6 water and in the water, by which the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.
7 But the heavens and earth which are now are by His word kept in store, reserved unto fire until the
day of judgement and of destruction of ungodly
8 men. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a
thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.
9 The Lord of the promise is not slow, as some men count slowness, but is patient toward us, not meaning that any should perish, but that all
10 should come to repentance. For the day of the Lord will come as a thief; in it the heavens will
pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with heat, the earth also and the works
11 therein will be burned up. Since then all these things are to be dissolved, what manner of persons
ought ye to be in holy behaviour and godliness,
12 looking for and hasting to the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire will be
dissolved, and the elements will melt with heat?
13 But let us look, according to the promise, for new

heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

Wherefore, beloved, looking for these things, 14
endeavour to be found by him in peace, spotless
and blameless, and count the patience of our Lord, 15
as salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul
according to the wisdom given to him hath written
to you, as also in all his epistles, speaking in them 16
of these things; in which are some things hard to
be understood, which the unlearned and unstable
wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto
their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, 17
foreseeing, beware lest, being led away by the
error of the wicked, ye fall from your own sted-
fastness; but grow in grace and knowledge of 18
our Lord and saviour Jesus Christ. To him be
glory both now and until the day of the end of the
world; amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF JOHN.

WHAT was from the beginning, what we have 1
heard, what we have seen with our eyes, what we
have looked on, and our hands have handled,
about the word of life; and the life was mani- 2
fested, and we have seen and bear witness and
declare unto you the eternal life, which was with the
Father and was manifested to us;—what we have 3
seen and heard we declare unto you, that ye also
may have fellowship with us; and truly our fel-
lowship is with the Father, and with his son Jesus
Christ. And these things we write unto you, that 4
your joy may be full.

And these are the tidings which we have heard 5
from him, and declare unto you, that God is light,
and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that 6

we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness,
7 ness, we lie, and do not the truth; but if we
walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have
fellowship one with another, and the blood of
8 Jesus Christ his son cleanseth us from all sin. If
we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves,
9 and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins,
he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and
10 to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say
that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and
1 his word is not in us. My children, these things
write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any
man sin, we have an advocate with the Father,
2 Jesus Christ the righteous; and he is a propitiation
for our sins, and not for our's only but for the
whole world.

3 And hereby we know that we know him, if we
4 keep his commands. He that saith, 'I know him,'
and keepeth not his commands, is a liar, and the
5 truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth his word,
in him truly is the love of God made perfect;
6 hereby we know that we are in him. He that
saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to
7 walk, even as he walked. Beloved, I write no
new command to you, but an old command which
ye had from the beginning. The old command
is the word which ye heard from the beginning.
8 Again a new command I write unto you, which
thing is true in him and in you; because the
darkness is past, and the true light yet shineth.
9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his
10 brother, is even yet in darkness. He that loveth
his brother abideth in the light, and in him is no
11 cause of stumbling. But he that hateth his
brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness,
and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the
darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, children, because your sins
are forgiven you for his name's sake.

I write unto you, fathers, because ye have ¹³ known him that is from the beginning; I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the evil one; I write unto you, children, because ye have known the Father. I have written to ¹⁴ you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the evil one. Love not the world nor the things in the ¹⁵ world. If any one love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the ¹⁶ world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, ¹⁷ and the lust thereof; but he that doeth the will of God abideth till the end of the world. Children, ¹⁸ it is the last hour; and as ye have heard that the antichrist cometh, even now there are many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last hour. They went out from us, but they were not of us; ¹⁹ for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us; but it was that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us. But ²⁰ ye have an anointing from the Holy One, and ye know all things. I have not written unto you ²¹ because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and because no lie is of the truth. Who ²² is the liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is the antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whoever denieth the Son, ²³ the same hath not the Father; he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also. What ²⁴ therefore ye have heard from the beginning, let that abide in you. If what ye have heard from the beginning shall abide in you, ye also will abide in the Son and in the Father. And this is the ²⁵ promise that he hath promised us, eternal life. These things have I written unto you concerning ²⁶

- 27 them that deceive you. But the anointing which ye received from him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as the same anointing teacheth you about all things, and is true, and is not false; and as he taught you, ye will abide in him.
- 28 And now, children, abide in him; that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.
- 29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one who doeth righteousness is born of him.
- 1 Behold, what love the Father gave us, that we should be called children of God. For this the world knoweth us not, because it knew not him.
- 2 Beloved, now are we children of God, and it appeareth not yet what we shall be; but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him;
- 3 for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as
- 4 he is pure. Whoever committeth sin committeth also a breach of the law; for sin is the
- 5 breach of the law. And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him
- 6 is no sin. Whoever abideth in him sinneth not; whoever sinneth hath not seen him, nor known him.
- 7 Children, let no man deceive you; he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.
- 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil, for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this the Son of God was manifested that he might destroy
- 9 the works of the devil. Whoever is born of God committeth not sin, for his seed remaineth in him;
- 10 and he cannot sin because he is born of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil; whoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, as also he that loveth not
- 11 his brother. For these are the tidings that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love
- 12 one another. Not as Cain who was of evil, and

slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous. Marvel not, my brethren, if the world ¹³ hateth you. We know that we have passed from ¹⁴ death unto life, because we love our brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. Whoever hateth his brother is a murderer; and ¹⁵ ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. Herein we have known his love; ¹⁶ because he laid down his life for us; and we ought to lay down our lives for our brethren. But ¹⁷ whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? My ¹⁸ children, let us not love in word, nor in the tongue, but in deed and in truth.

And herein we know that we are of the truth, ¹⁹ and shall assure our hearts before him; if our ²⁰ heart condemn us; for God is greater than our heart and knoweth all things. Beloved, if our ²¹ heart condemn us not, we have confidence toward God, and whatever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do what ²² is pleasing in his sight. And this is his com- ²³ mandment, that we should believe on the name of his son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us command. And he that keepeth his com- ²⁴ mandments dwelleth in him, and he in him; and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the spirit which he hath given us.

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the ¹ spirits whether they be of God; for many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby ye ² know the spirit of God. Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus is the Christ come in the flesh is of God; and every spirit that confesseth not ³ Jesus is not of God; and this is the spirit of the antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it is coming, and now it is already in the world. Ye are of ⁴

God, children, and have overcome them ; because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the
5 world. They are of the world ; therefore they speak of the world, and the world heareth them.
6 We are of God ; he that knoweth God heareth us ; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.
7 Beloved, let us love one another ; for love is of God, and every one that loveth is born of God,
8 and knoweth God ; he that loveth not knoweth not God, for God is love. In this was manifested
9 God's love toward us, because God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live
10 through him. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to
11 be a propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.
12 Nobody hath ever seen God. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is per-
13 fected in us. Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his
14 spirit. And we have seen and bear witness that the Father sent the Son to be a saviour of the
15 world. Whoso shall confess that Jesus is the son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.
16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath toward us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.
17 Herein is love with us made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgement ; because as
18 he is, so are we in this world. There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear ; because fear hath torment ; he that feareth is not made perfect
19 in love. We love him, because he first loved us.
20 If a man say, 'I love God,' and hateth his brother, he is a liar ; for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God
21 whom he hath not seen ? And this commandment have we from him, that he that love God love his brother also.

Whoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is 1
born of God; and whoever loveth him that begat 2
loveth him also who is begotten of him. By this 2
we know that we love the children of God, when 3
we love God, and keep his commandments. For 3
this is the love of God, that we keep his command- 4
ments; and his commandments are not heavy, for 4
whatever is born of God overcometh the world; 5
and this our faith is the victory that overcometh 5
the world. Who is he that overcometh the world, 5
but he that believeth that Jesus is the son of God? 6
This is he that came by water and blood, even 6
Jesus the Christ; not in water only but in water 7
and blood; and it is the spirit that beareth wit- 7
ness, because the spirit is truth. For there are 7
three that bear witness, the spirit and the water 8
and the blood; and these three agree in one. If 9
we receive the witness of men, the witness of God 9
is greater; for this is the witness of God which he 10
hath witnessed of his Son. He that believeth on 10
the Son of God hath the witness in himself; he 11
that believeth not God hath made him a liar, be- 12
cause he believed not the witness that God wit- 13
nessed of his Son. And this is the witness, that 11
God gave us eternal life, and this life is in his 12
Son. He that hath the Son hath life; he that 12
hath not the Son of God, hath not life. These 13
things have I written unto you, that ye may know 14
that ye who believe on the name of the Son of 15
God have everlasting life.

And this is the boldness that we have with 14
Him, that if we ask any thing according to his 15
will, he heareth us; and if we know that he hear 15
from us what we ask, we know that we have the 16
requests that we asked of him. If any man see 16
his brother sin a sin not unto death, he shall ask, 17
and He will give him life for them that sin not 18
unto death. There is a sin unto death; I do not 19
say that he should pray for that. All unrighteous- 17

ness is sin; but there is a sin not unto death.
18 We know that whoever is born of God sinneth
not; but he that is born of God keepeth him-
19 self, and the Wicked One toucheth him not. We
know that we are of God, and the whole world
20 lieth in wickedness. We know that the Son of
God is come, and hath given us understanding,
that we may know him that is true, and we
are in him that is true, in his son Jesus Christ.
21 This is the true God and eternal life. Children,
keep yourselves from the idols.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

1 THE elder unto the elect lady and her children,
whom I love in truth, (and not only I, but also all
2 who have known the truth,) because of the truth
which dwelleth in us; and may it be with us till
3 the end of the world; with you be grace, mercy
and peace, from God the Father, and from the
Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, in
truth and love.
4 I rejoiced greatly that I found some of thy
children walking in truth, as we received com-
5 mand from the Father. And now I beseech thee,
lady, not as writing a new command unto thee,
but that which we had from the beginning, *that*
6 *we love one another*. And this is love, that we
walk after his commands. This is the command,
as ye heard from the beginning, that ye might
7 walk in it. For many deceivers are entered into
the world, who acknowledge not that Jesus is the
Christ come in the flesh. This is a deceiver
8 and an antichrist. Look to yourselves, that we
lose not what we have wrought, but receive a full
9 reward. Whoso transgresseth and abideth not

in Christ's teaching hath not God. He that abideth in Christ's teaching, he hath both the Father and the Son. If any one come to you,¹⁰ and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him hail. For he that¹¹ biddeth him hail is partaker of his evil deeds.

Having many things to write unto you, I¹² would not do it with paper and ink ; for I hope to come unto you, and to speak face to face, that our joy may be full. The children of thy elect¹³ sister greet thee.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

The elder unto the well beloved Gaius, whom I¹ love in truth.

Beloved, in all things I wish that thou mayest² prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and witnessed to thy truth, even as thou walkest in truth. Greater joy than this I⁴ have none, to hear that my children walk in truth.

Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatever thou⁵ doest to the brethren, and to the strangers, who⁶ bare witness to thy love in the sight of the church ; whom if thou send forward after a godly sort, thou wilt do well. Because for his name they went⁷ forth taking nothing of the Gentiles. We there-⁸fore ought to receive such, that we may be fellow-workers in the truth.

I wrote to the church ; but Diotrephes who⁹ wisheth to be first among them heedeth us not. Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his works¹⁰ which he doeth, prating against us with evil words ; and not content therewith, he himself heedeth not the brethren, and forbiddeth and casteth out of the church them that would. Beloved, imitate¹¹

not evil but good. The welldoer is of God; the
12 evildoer hath not seen God. Demetrius is well
spoken of by all, and by the truth itself; and we
also bear witness, and ye know that our witness
is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I do not wish
14 to write unto thee with ink and pen. But I hope
to see thee shortly, and we will speak face to face.
Peace be with thee. The friends greet thee.
Greet the friends by name.

THE EPISTLE OF JUDAS.

1 JUDAS, a servant of Jesus Christ, and brother
of James, to them that are sanctified in God the
Father, and by Jesus Christ preserved, and called;
2 mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multi-
plied.

3 Beloved, making all haste to write to you, about
the common salvation, I had need to write to you,
and exhort you to strive for the faith that was
4 once delivered unto the saints. For certain men
are crept in, who were fore-ordained of old to this
condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of
our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only
5 Sovereign, and our Lord Jesus Christ. I wish
therefore to remind you, though ye once knew
it, how the Lord, having saved the people out of
the land of Egypt, afterwards destroyed them that
6 believed not; and the angels who kept not their
first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath
kept in everlasting chains under darkness unto
7 the judgement of the great day; as Sodom and
Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like
manner giving themselves up to fornication, and
going after strange flesh, stand forth as an ex-
ample, suffering the punishment of eternal fire.
8 In like wise also these dreamers defile the flesh,

despise dominion, and speak ill of dignities. Yet 9
Michael the archangel, when contending with the
devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst
not bring against him a railing accusation, but
said, 'The Lord rebuke thee.' But these men 10
speak evil of things which they know not; but
what they understand naturally, as brute beasts,
in those things they corrupt themselves. Alas for 11
them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and
fallen into the error of Balaam for reward, and
perished in the gainsaying of Korah. These men 12
are spots among your love, feasting with you
without fear, taking care of themselves; clouds
without water, carried along by winds; trees
withered, fruitless, twice dead, rooted up; raging 13
waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame;
wandering stars, for whom is kept the blackness
of darkness to the end of the world. Enoch also, 14
the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these men,
saying, *Behold, the Lord is come with his holy tens
of thousands, to execute judgement against all, and* 15
*to convict all that are ungodly among them of all
the deeds of their ungodliness which they have
ungodly committed, and of all the hard words which
ungodly sinners have spoken against him.* These 16
men are murmurers, complainers, walking after
their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh swelling
words, admiring men's persons for gain's
sake. But, beloved, remember ye the words 17
which were before spoken by the apostles of our
Lord Jesus Christ; how they told you there 18
should be mockers in the last time, walking after
the lusts of their own ungodliness. These be 19
they who separate themselves, sensual, not having
the spirit.

But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on 20
your most holy faith, praying with holy spirit,
keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for 21
the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal

22 life. And on some have compassion, making a
23 difference ; but others save in fear, snatching them
out of the fire ; hating even the garment spotted
by the flesh.

24 Now unto Him who is able to keep you from
falling, and to place you in the sight of his glory
25 faultless with joy, the only God our Saviour,
through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory and
majesty, dominion and power, before all age, and
now, and unto all ages ; amen.

THE REVELATION.

1 THE revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave
unto him, to show to his servants what must
shortly come to pass, and he sent and signified it
2 by his angel unto his servant John ; who bare
witness to the word of God, and to the witnessing
3 of Jesus Christ, of what he saw. Blessed is he
that readeth, and they that hear the words of the
prophecy, and keep the things written therein ;
for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia ;
grace be to you and peace from Him that is, and
that was, and that is to come ; and from the seven
5 spirits that are before his throne ; and from Jesus
Christ, the faithful witness, the first born of the
dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth ;
unto him who loveth us, and washed us from our
6 sins in his own blood, and made us a kingdom,
and priests unto his God and Father, to him be
7 glory and power for ages of ages ; amen. Behold,
he cometh with the clouds, and every eye will see
him, even they who pierced him ; and all the
tribes of the earth will wail over him ; even so,
8 amen. ‘ I am Alpha and Omega,’ saith the Lord
God, ‘ that is, and that was, and that is to come,
‘ the Almighty.’

I John, your brother, and companion in the 9
trouble and kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ,
was in the isle called Patmos, for the word of God,
and for the witnessing of Jesus Christ. I was in 10
spirit on the Lord's day; and I heard behind me
a great voice, as of a trumpet, saying, 'What thou 11
'seest, write in a book, and send to the seven
'churches, to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to
'Pergamus, and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to
'Philadelphia, and to Laodicea.' And I turned to 12
see the voice that spake with me; and being
turned I saw seven golden candlesticks; and in 13
the midst of the seven candlesticks one like the
Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the
foot, and girt about the breast with a golden gir-
dle; and his head and his hair were white like white 14
wool, like snow; and his eyes like a flame of fire;
and his feet were like brass of Lebanon, as if 15
burned in a furnace; and his voice as a voice of
many waters; and he had in his right hand seven 16
stars; and out of his mouth went a sharp two-
edged sword; and his face as the sun shineth in
his strength. And when I saw him, I fell at his 17
feet as dead; and he laid his right hand on me,
saying, 'Fear not; I am the first, and the last,
'and the living one; and I was dead, and behold, I 18
'am alive for ages of ages; and I have the keys of
'death and of hell. Write therefore the things 19
'which thou hast seen, and which are, and which
'are to be after these things; the mystery of the 20
'seven stars which thou sawest at my right hand,
'and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven
'stars are the angels of the seven churches; and
'the seven candlesticks are the seven churches.

'To the angel of the church in Ephesus write; 1
'These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars
'in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of
'the seven golden candlesticks; I know thy works, 2
'and thy labour, and thy patience, and that thou

- ‘canst not bear evil men; and thou hast tried
‘them which say they are apostles, and are not;
3 ‘and hast found them liars; and thou hast
‘patience, and hast borne for my name’s sake,
4 ‘and art not weary. But I have somewhat
‘against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.
5 ‘Remember therefore whence thou art fallen, and
‘repent, and do the first works; or else I will
‘come to thee quickly, and will remove thy can-
‘dlestick out of its place, unless thou repent.
6 ‘But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of
7 ‘the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.’ He that
hath an ear, let him hear what the spirit saith to
the churches. ‘To him that overcometh will I
‘give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the pa-
‘radise of my God.
- 8 ‘And to the angel of the church in Smyrna
‘write; These things saith the first and the last,
9 ‘who was dead, and is alive; I know thy works
‘and trouble and poverty, (but thou art rich,) and
‘the evil speaking of them who say they are Jews,
‘and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.
10 ‘Fear not the things which thou art to suffer;
‘behold, the devil is to cast some of you into
‘prison, that ye may be tried; and ye will have
‘trouble for ten days. Be thou faithful unto
‘death, and I will give thee the crown of life.’
11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the spirit
saith to the churches. ‘He that overcometh will
‘not be hurt by the second death.
- 12 ‘And to the angel of the church in Pergamus
‘write; These things saith he that hath the sharp
13 ‘two-edged sword; I know thy works and where
‘thou dwellest, where Satan’s throne is; and thou
‘holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my
‘faith, even in the days wherein Antipas was my
‘faithful witness, who was slain among you, where
14 ‘Satan dwelleth. But I have a few things against
‘thee, because thou hast there them that hold the

‘doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a
‘stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to
‘eat things sacrificed to idols and to commit adul-
‘tery. So in like wise hast thou also them that ¹⁵
‘hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes. Repent ¹⁶
‘therefore; or else I will come to thee quickly,
‘and will fight against them with the sword of my
‘mouth.’ He that hath an ear, let him hear what ¹⁷
the spirit saith to the churches. ‘To him that
‘overcometh will I give some of the hidden man-
‘na, and I will give him a white tile, and on the
‘tile a new name written, which no man knoweth
‘but he that receiveth it.

‘And to the angel of the church in Thyatira ¹⁸
‘write; These things saith the Son of God, who
‘hath his eyes as a flame of fire, and his feet like
‘brass of Lebanon. I know thy works and love ¹⁹
‘and faith and service, and thy patience, and thy
‘works, the last greater than the first. But I ²⁰
‘have against thee that thou sufferest thy wife
‘Jezebel, who calleth herself a prophetess, and
‘she teacheth and misleadeth my servants to com-
‘mit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed to
‘idols. And I gave her time to repent, and she ²¹
‘wisheth not to repent of her fornication. Be- ²²
‘hold, I cast her into a bed, and them that com-
‘mit adultery with her into great trouble, unless
‘they repent of her deeds. And I will kill her ²³
‘children with death; and all the churches shall
‘know that I am he who searcheth the reins and
‘hearts; and I will give to you to each according
‘to your works. But to you I say, the rest in ²⁴
‘Thyatira, such as have not this doctrine, who
‘have not known the depths of Satan, (as they
‘say,) I will put on you no other burden; but ²⁵
‘what ye have hold fast till I come. And he that ²⁶
‘overcometh, and keepeth my works to the end,
‘to him will I give power over the Gentiles; and ²⁷
‘he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as earthen

‘vessels shall they be shattered, as I received
28 ‘from my Father; and I will give him the morn-
29 ‘ing star.’ He that hath an ear, let him hear
what the spirit saith to the churches.

1 ‘And to the angel of the church in Sardis
‘write; These things saith he that hath the seven
‘spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy
‘works, that thou hast a name that thou livest,
2 ‘and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the
‘remaining things that must die; for I have not
3 ‘found thy works fulfilled before my God. Re-
‘member therefore how thou hast received and
‘heard, and hold fast and repent. If therefore
‘thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a
‘thief, and thou wilt not know what hour I shall
4 ‘come on thee. But thou hast a few names in
‘Sardis which have not defiled their garments;
‘and they shall walk with me in white, for they
5 ‘are worthy. He that overcometh, the same shall
‘be clothed in white garments; and I will not
‘blot his name out of the book of life, and I will
‘confess his name before my Father, and before
6 ‘his angels.’ He that hath an ear, let him hear
what the spirit saith to the churches.

7 ‘And to the angel of the church in Philadel-
‘phia write; These things saith he that is holy, he
‘that is true, he that hath the key of David; he
‘that openeth and no man shutteth, and shutteth
8 ‘and no man openeth. I know thy works; behold,
‘I have set before thee an open door, which no
‘man can shut; for thou hast a little strength,
‘and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my
9 ‘name. Behold, I will make them of the syna-
‘gogue of Satan, who say they are Jews, and are
‘not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to
‘come and worship before thy feet, and to know
10 ‘that I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept
‘the word of my patience, I will also keep thee
‘from the hour of temptation, which is to come

‘ on the whole known world, to try the dwellers
‘ on the earth. I come quickly ; hold what thou 11
‘ hast, that no man take thy crown. Him that 12
‘ overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of
‘ my God, and he shall no more go out ; and I
‘ will write on him the name of my God, and the
‘ name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem,
‘ which cometh down out of heaven from my
‘ God ; and my new name.’ He that hath an 13
ear, let him hear what the spirit saith to the
churches.

‘ And to the angel of the church in Laodicea 14
‘ write ; These things saith the Amen, the faithful
‘ and true witness, the beginning of the creation of
‘ God ; I know thy works, that thou art neither 15
‘ cold nor hot ; I would thou wert cold or hot.
‘ So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot 16
‘ nor cold, I am to spit thee out of my mouth.
‘ Because thou sayest, I am rich and wealthy and 17
‘ have need of nothing ; and thou knowest not that
‘ thou art wretched and miserable and poor and
‘ blind and naked ; I counsel thee to buy of me 18
‘ gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich ;
‘ and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed,
‘ and the shame of thy nakedness appear not ;
‘ and anoint thine eyes with salve, that thou
‘ mayest see. As many as I love I rebuke and 19
‘ chasten ; be zealous therefore, and repent. Be- 20
‘ hold, I stand at the door and knock ; if any man
‘ hear my voice, and open the door, I will even
‘ come in to him, and sup with him, and he with
‘ me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit 21
‘ with me on my throne, even as I overcame, and
‘ am seated with my Father on his throne.’ He 22
that hath an ear, let him hear what the spirit saith
to the churches.

After this I looked, and behold, a door was 1
opened in the heavens, and the first voice, which I
heard as a trumpet talking with me, said, ‘ Come

‘ up hither, and I will show thee what must be
2 ‘ hereafter.’ And immediately I was in the spirit;
and behold, a throne was set in the heavens, and
3 One seated on the throne. And He that sat was
to look on like a jasper and sardonyx ; and there
was a rainbow round the throne like an emerald
4 to look on. And round the throne were twenty
four thrones; and on the thrones twenty four elders
sitting, clothed in white raiment; and on their
5 heads were golden crowns. And from the throne
went out lightnings and voices and thunderings;
and before His throne were burning seven lamps
6 of fire, which are the seven spirits of God. And
before the throne was as it were a sea of glass,
like crystal; and in the midst of the throne and
round the throne four beasts full of eyes before
7 and behind. And the first beast was like a lion,
and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast
had the face of a man, and the fourth beast was
8 like a flying eagle. And the four beasts had each
of them six wings; and they were full of eyes
about and within; and they have no rest day and
night, saying, ‘ Holy, holy holy, Lord God al-
9 ‘ mighty, who was, and is, and is to come.’ And
when the beasts shall give glory and honour and
thanks to Him that sat on the throne, who liveth
10 for ages of ages, the twenty four elders will fall
down before Him that sat on the throne, and will
worship Him that liveth for ages of ages, and will
11 cast their crowns before the throne, saying, ‘ Thou
‘ art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour
‘ and power; for thou createdst all things, and for
‘ thy pleasure they were, and were created.’
1 And I saw at the right hand of Him that sat on
the throne a book written within and on the back,
2 sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong
angel crying with a loud voice, ‘ Who is worthy
3 ‘ to open the book and to loose its seals?’ And
nobody in heaven above, nor on earth, nor under

the earth, was able to open the book, nor to look 4
thereon. And I wept much, because nobody
was found worthy to open the book, nor to look
thereon. And one of the elders saith to me, 5
' Weep not; behold, the Lion of the tribe of
' Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open
' the book and its seven seals.' And I saw in the 6
midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in
the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing as though
slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which
are the seven spirits of God sent forth to all the
earth. And he came and took the book out of 7
the right hand of Him that sat on the throne.
And when he took the book, the four beasts and 8
twenty four elders fell down before the Lamb,
each having harps, and golden vials full of odours,
which are the prayers of the saints; and they 9
sang a new song, saying, ' Thou art worthy to take
' the book, and to open its seals; for thou wast
' slain, and hast bought us unto God by thy blood
' out of every tribe and tongue and people and
' nation; and hast made them kings and priests 10
' unto our God, and they will reign on the earth.'
And I beheld, and heard the voice of many angels 11
round the throne and of the beasts and of the
elders; and the number of them was ten thousands
of ten thousands, and thousands of thousands,
saying with a loud voice, ' Worthy is the Lamb 12
' that was slain to receive power and riches and
' wisdom and strength and honour and glory and
' blessing.' And every creature which is in the 13
heavens, and on the earth, and under the earth,
and such as are in the sea, and all things that are
in them, heard I saying, ' To Him that sitteth on
' the throne, and to the Lamb, be blessing and
' honour and glory and power for ages of ages.'
And the four beasts said, ' Amen; ' and the twenty 14
four elders fell down and worshipped.

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the 1

seven seals, and I heard one of the four beasts saying, as it were the voice of thunder, ‘Come
2 ‘and see.’ And I saw, and behold a white horse; and he that sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went forth conquering and
3 to conquer. And when he opened the second
4 seal, I heard the second beast say, ‘Come.’ And there went forth another horse, red; and to him that sat thereon it was given to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another;
5 and to him was given a great sword. And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, ‘Come and see.’ And I saw, and behold a black horse; and he that sat on it had a pair of
6 balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, ‘A measure of wheat
‘for a Denarius, and three measures of barley for
‘a Denarius; and hurt not the oil and the wine.’
7 And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the
8 fourth beast say, ‘Come and see.’ And I saw, and behold a pale horse; and his name that sat on it was Death, and Hell followed after him. And power was given to him over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and by the beasts of the earth.
9 And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they
10 held; and they cried with a loud voice, saying, ‘How long, O sovereign, holy and true, dost thou
‘not judge and avenge our blood on them that
11 ‘dwell on the earth?’ And a white robe was given to them, and it was said to them, that they should rest yet a while, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that were to be killed as they
12 had been, should be fulfilled. And I beheld when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the full moon became as blood,

and the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig ¹³
tree shaken by a great wind casteth her untimely
figs. And the heavens were removed as a scroll ¹⁴
rolled up, and every mountain and island were
moved out of their places. And the kings of the ¹⁵
earth, and the great men, and the chief captains,
and the rich men, and the mighty men, and every
slave, and every freeman, hid themselves in the
caves and in the rocks of the mountains. And ¹⁶
they say to the mountains and rocks, ‘ Fall on us
‘ and hide us from the face of Him that sitteth on
‘ the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb ;
‘ for the great day of his wrath is come ; and who ¹⁷
‘ is able to stand ?’

And after this I saw four angels standing at the ¹
four corners of the earth, holding the four winds
of the earth, that no wind should blow on the
earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. And I ²
saw another angel ascending from the east, having
the seal of the living God ; and he cried with
a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was
given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, ‘ Hurt ³
‘ not the earth, nor the sea, nor the trees, till we
‘ have sealed the servants of our God on their fore-
‘ heads.’ And I heard the number of them that were ⁴
sealed, an hundred and forty four thousand were
sealed out of all the tribes of the children of Israel.
Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand, ⁵
of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand, ⁶
of the tribe of Nepthalim were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand, ⁷
of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand, ⁸
of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand,
of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I saw, and behold, a great crowd,
which no man could number, of all nations and
tribes and people and tongues, stood before the
throne, and before the Lamb, clothed in white
10 robes, and palm-branches in their hands, and they
cried with a loud voice, saying, 'Salvation to our
'God who sitteth on the throne, and to the
11 'Lamb.' And all the angels stood round the
throne and elders and four beasts, and fell before
the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,
12 saying, 'Amen; blessing and glory and wisdom
'and thanksgiving and honour and power and
'might be unto our God for ages of ages; amen.'
13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me,
'What are these who are clothed in white robes,
14 'and whence came they?' And I said unto him,
'My Lord, thou knowest.' And he said to me,
'These are they who came out of the great trouble,
'and washed their robes and whitened them in
15 'the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they
'before the throne of God, and they serve him
'day and night in his temple; and He that
'sitteth on the throne will dwell among them.
16 'They will hunger no more, nor thirst more;
'neither will the sun strike on them nor any heat.
17 'For the Lamb that is in the midst of the throne
'will feed them, and will lead them to fountains
'of waters of life; and God will wipe away 'all
'tears from their eyes.'

1 And when he opened the seventh seal, there
was silence in the heavens for about half an hour.
2 And I saw the seven angels that stood before
God; and to them were given seven trumpets.
3 And another angel came and stood at the altar,
having a golden censer; and to him was given
much incense, that he should offer it with the
prayers of all the saints on the golden altar before
4 the throne. And the smoke of the incense went
up from the angel's hand with the prayers of the

saints, before God. And the angel took the censer, 5
and filled it from the fire of the altar, and cast it
on the earth; and there were voices and thunder-
ings and lightnings and an earthquake. And the 6
seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared
themselves to sound. And the first sounded, and 7
there followed hail and fire mingled with blood,
and they were cast on the earth; and the third
part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part
of the trees were burnt up, and all green grass was
burnt up. And the second angel sounded, and as 8
it were a great mountain burning with fire was
cast into the sea; and the third part of the sea
became blood; and the third part of the creatures 9
which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the
third part of the ships was destroyed. And the 10
third angel sounded, and a great star, burning like
a lamp, fell from heaven, and fell on the third part
of the rivers, and on the fountains of the waters.
And the name of the star is called Wormwood; 11
and the third part of the waters became worm-
wood; and many men died of the waters, because
they were made bitter. And the fourth angel 12
sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten,
and the third part of the moon, and the third part
of the stars; so that the third part of them was
darkened, and the day shone not for a third part
of it, and the night likewise. And I beheld, and 13
heard an eagle flying through mid-heaven, saying
with a loud voice, ‘Alas, alas, alas, for the inha-
‘biters of earth, by reason of the other voices of
‘the trumpet of the three angels, that are yet to
‘sound!’ And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw 1
a star fall from heaven to earth; and to him was
given the key of the bottomless pit. And he 2
opened the bottomless pit, and out of the pit arose
a smoke, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the
sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of
the pit. And out of the smoke came locusts on 3

the earth ; and to them was given power, as the
4 scorpions of the earth have power ; and it was
commanded them that they should not hurt the
grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any
tree, but the men who have not the seal of God
5 on their foreheads. And to them it was given
that they should not kill them, but that they
should be tormented five months ; and their tor-
ment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it
6 striketh a man. And in those days men will seek
death, and will not find it ; and will desire to die,
7 and death will flee from them. And the likenesses
of the locusts were like horses prepared for battle,
and on their heads were as it were golden crowns,
8 and their faces were as the faces of men. And
they had hair as the hair of women, and their
9 teeth were as lions' teeth, and they had breast-
plates as breastplates of iron, and the sound of
their wings was as the sound of chariots of many
10 horses running to battle. And they have tails
like scorpions, and there were stings in their tails,
and their power was to hurt men for five months.
11 They have over them a king, the angel of the
bottomless pit ; his name in Hebrew is Abaddon,
12 but in Greek his name is Apollyon. One woe
is past ; behold, two more woes are coming here-
13 after. And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard
a voice from the four horns of the golden altar
14 which is before God, saying to the sixth angel
who had the trumpet, ' Loose the four angels
15 ' who are bound at the river Euphrates.' And the
four angels were loosed, who were prepared for
the hour, and day, and month, and year, for to
16 slay the third part of men. And the number of
the armies of horsemen were twenty thousand of
17 tens of thousands ; I heard their number. And
thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that
sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of
jacinth, and of brimstone. And the heads of the

horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. By 18 these three plagues was the third part of men killed, by the fire and smoke and brimstone which issued out of their mouths. For the power of the 19 horses is in their mouth, and in their tails; for their tails are like snakes, and have heads; and with them they do hurt. And the rest of the men 20 who were not killed by these plagues, repented not of the works of their hands, so that they should not worship demons, and idols of gold and silver and brass and stone and wood, which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk; neither re- 21 pented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

And I saw another mighty angel come down 1 from heaven, clothed with a cloud; and the rainbow was on his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire. And he had in his hand 2 a little book open; and he set his right foot on the sea, and his left on the earth; and he cried 3 with a loud voice, as a lion roareth. And when he cried, the seven thunders spake their voices. And when the seven thunders spake, I was about 4 to write, and I heard a voice from heaven saying, 'Seal up what the seven thunders spake, and 'write it not.' And the angel, whom I saw stand- 5 ing on the sea and on the earth, raised his right hand to heaven, and swore by Him that liveth for 6 ages of ages, who created the heavens and the things therein, and the earth and the things therein, and the sea and the things therein, 'There 'shall be time no longer; but in the days of the 7 'voice of the seventh angel, when he must sound, 'the mystery of God will be finished, as he de- 'clared to his servants the prophets.' And the 8 voice which I heard from heaven spake with me again, and said, 'Go, take the little book which is 'open in the hand of the angel who standeth on

9 'the sea and on the earth.' And I went to the
angel and said unto him, 'Give me the little book.'
And he saith unto me, 'Take and eat it up; and
'it will make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it
10 'will be sweet as honey.' And I took the little
book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and
it was in my mouth sweet as honey; and when I
11 ate it my belly was bitter. And he saith unto
me, 'Thou must prophecy again before many
'peoples and nations and tongues and kings.'
1 And a reed like a rod was given to me, and he
said, 'Rise, and measure the temple of God, and
2 'the altar, and them that worship therein. But
'the court without the temple leave out, and
'measure it not, for it is given to the Gentiles;
'and the holy city shall they tread under foot for
3 'forty two months. And I will give to my two
'witnesses, and they shall prophecy for one thou-
'sand two hundred and sixty days, clothed in
4 'sackcloth.' These are the two olive trees, and
the two candlesticks standing before the Lord of
5 the earth. And if any man wisheth to hurt them,
fire cometh out of their mouth, and devoureth
their enemies; and if any man wisheth to hurt
6 them, he must thus be killed. These have power
to shut heaven, that the rain rain not in the days
of their prophecy; and have power over the
waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the
7 earth with all plagues, as often as they will. And
when they shall have finished their witness, the
beast that cometh up out of the bottomless pit
will make war against them, and overcome them,
8 and kill them. And their body will lie in the
street of the great city, which spiritually is called
Sodom and Egypt, where their Lord was crucified.
9 And some of the people and tribes and tongues
and nations will see their body for three days and
an half, and will not let their bodies be put into a
10 tomb. And the dwellers on the earth will rejoice

over them, and will make merry, and send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented the dwellers on the earth. And after the three days 11 and a half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood on their feet, and great fear fell on them that saw them. And they heard a 12 great voice from heaven, saying to them, 'Come 'up hither.' And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them. And the 13 same hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain the names of seven thousand men; and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. The second woe is past; behold, the 14 third woe cometh quickly.

And the seventh angel sounded; and there were 15 great voices in heaven, saying, 'The kingdom of 'the world is of our Lord and of his Christ, and 'He shall reign for ages of ages.' And the twenty 16 four elders, who sat on their thrones before God, fell on their faces, and worshipped God, saying, 17 'We give thanks to thee, O Lord God almighty, 'who art, and wast, because thou hast taken thy 'great power and hast reigned. And the nations 18 'were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time 'of the dead, that they should be judged, and that 'thou shouldest give reward to thy servants the 'prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear 'thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy 'them that destroy the earth.' And the temple 19 of God was opened in the heavens, and the ark of the Lord's covenant was seen in his temple; and there were lightnings and voices and thunderings and an earthquake, and great hail. And a great 1 sign was seen in the heavens, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars. And she being 2 with child crieth, travailing and pained to be delivered. And another sign was seen in the heavens,

and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his head seven crowns.
4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and cast them to the earth; and the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to be delivered, for to eat up her child as soon as it was
5 born. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron; and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.
6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath there a place prepared by God, that there they should feed her for a thousand two hundred
7 and sixty days. And there was war in heaven; Michael and his angels fighting against the dragon;
8 and the dragon fought and his angels. And he prevailed not, nor was their place found any more
9 in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, the old serpent, called the Devil and Satan, who misleadeth the whole known world, he was cast out to the earth, and his angels were cast out with
10 him. And I heard a loud voice in the heavens, saying, 'Now is come salvation, and strength, and
'the kingdom of our God, and the power of his
'Christ; for the accuser of our brethren is cast
'down, who accused them before our God day
11 'and night. And they overcame him by the blood
'of the Lamb, and by the word of their witness-
'ing; and they loved not their lives even unto
12 'death. 'Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye
'that dwell therein. Alas for the earth and for
'the sea, for the devil is come down to you, having
'great wrath, knowing that he hath a short season.'
13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast to the earth, he persecuted the woman who brought forth
14 the man child. And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness into her place, where she is nourished for a season, and seasons, and half a season,
15 from the face of the serpent. And the serpent

cast out of his mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might make her river-borne. And ¹⁶ the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth, and swallowed up the river which the dragon cast out of its mouth. And the dragon was ¹⁷ wrath with the woman, and went forth to make war against the rest of her seed, who keep the commandments of God, and hold the witnessing of Jesus.

And I stood on the sand of the sea, and I ¹ saw a beast rise out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads names of evil speaking. And the beast which I saw was like a leopard, and ² his feet as of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority, and one of ³ his heads as it were wounded to death; and his wound of death was healed, and all the earth wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the ⁴ dragon that gave power to the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, 'Who is like the 'beast? and who can war against him?' And ⁵ there was given to him a mouth speaking great things and evil words; and power was given to him to do for forty two months. And he opened ⁶ his mouth in evil speaking against God, to speak evil of his name, and of his tabernacle, and of them that dwell in heaven. And it was given to ⁷ him to make war against the saints, and to overcome them; and power was given him over every tribe, and people, and tongue, and nation. And ⁸ all that dwell on the earth will worship him, they whose name is not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. If ⁹ any man have an ear, let him hear. If any man ¹⁰ leadeth into captivity, he shall go into captivity; if any man killeth with the sword, he must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of
the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and
12 he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the
power of the first beast before him, and causeth
the earth and them that dwell therein to worship
the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.
13 And he maketh great signs, and fire to come down
from the heavens to the earth in the sight of men.
14 And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by
the signs which were given him to do in the sight
of the beast; telling them that dwell on the earth
to make an image to the beast, which hath the
15 wound by the sword and lived. And to him was
given to give breath to the image of the beast,
that the image of the beast should both speak,
and cause that as many as would not worship the
16 image of the beast should be killed. And he
causeth all, both small and great, both rich and
poor, both freemen and slaves, that he should
give them a mark on their right hand, or on their
17 forehead; and that no man might buy or sell,
save he that hath the mark, the name of the beast,
18 or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let
him that hath understanding count the number of
the beast; for it is the number of a man, and his
number is six hundred and sixty six.

1 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb stood on
Mount Sion, and with him an hundred and forty four
thousand, having his name, and his father's name,
2 written on their foreheads. And I heard a voice
from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as
the voice of great thunder; and the voice which
I heard was as the voice of harpers harping on
3 their harps. And they sang a new song before
the throne, and before the four beasts and the
elders; and no man could learn the song but the
hundred and forty four thousand, who were re-
4 deemed from the earth. These are they who are
not defiled with women, for they are virgins;

these are they who follow the Lamb wherever he goeth ; these are redeemed from among men, as firstfruits to God and to the Lamb. And in 5 their mouth was found no falsehood ; for they are blameless.

And I saw another angel flying in mid-heaven, 6 having the everlasting good tidings to preach to them that sit on the earth, and to every nation, and tribe, and tongue, and people ; saying with a loud 7 voice, ‘ Fear God, and give glory to him ; for ‘ the hour of his judgement is come ; and worship ‘ Him that made the heavens and the earth and ‘ the sea and the fountains of waters.’ And 8 another angel followed, saying, ‘ The great Babylon ‘ is fallen, is fallen, because she made all nations ‘ drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.’ And another a third angel followed them, saying 9 with a loud voice, ‘ If any man worship the beast ‘ and his image, and receive a mark on his fore- ‘ head or on his hand, the same shall drink of the 10 ‘ wine of God’s wrath, which is poured out un- ‘ mixed in the cup of his anger, and he shall be ‘ tormented with fire and brimstone in the sight ‘ of the holy angels and in the sight of the Lamb. ‘ And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for 11 ‘ ages of ages ; and they have no rest day or night, ‘ who worship the beast and his image, and who- ‘ ever receiveth the mark of his name. Here is 12 ‘ the patience of the saints who keep the command- ‘ ments of God and the faith of Jesus.’ And I 13 heard a voice from heaven, saying, ‘ Write, ‘ Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord hence- ‘ forth ; yea,’ saith the spirit, ‘ that they may rest ‘ from their labours ; and their works follow with ‘ them.’

And I saw, and behold a white cloud, and on 14 the cloud one sitting like the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the 15

temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, 'Thrust in thy sickle, and reap; for the time of the reaping is come, for the harvest of
16 'the earth is ripe.' And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth
17 was reaped. And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp
18 sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, having power over the fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, 'Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters
19 'of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are ripe.' And the angel thrust in his sickle on the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast into
20 the great winevat of God's wrath. And the winevat was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winevat, up to the horses' bridles over one thousand six hundred furlongs.

1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.
2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire, and the conquerors of the beast, and of his image, and of the number of his name, standing
3 on the sea of glass, having harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, 'Great and
'marvellous are thy works, Lord God almighty; 'just and true are thy ways, thou King of the
4 'nations. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and 'glorify thy name? for thou only art holy; for all
'nations shall come and worship before thee; for
5 'thy judgements are made manifest.' And after this I looked, and the temple of the tabernacle of
6 the testimony in heaven was opened; and the seven angels, who have the seven plagues, came out of the temple, clothed in pure bright linen, and girded round the breast with golden girdles.
7 And one of the four beasts gave to the seven

angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God who liveth for ages of ages. And the temple was 8 filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his power; and no man could enter the temple till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled. And I heard a great voice out of the tem- 1 ple, saying to the seven angels, 'Go, and pour out 'the seven vials of God's wrath on to the earth.' And the first went, and poured out his vial on the 2 earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore on the men who had the mark of the beast, and on them who worshipped his image. And the 3 second angel poured out his vial on the sea; and it became blood as of a dead man, and every living soul died in the sea. And the third poured out 4 his vial on the rivers and on the fountains of waters; and they became blood. And I heard 5 the angel of the waters say, 'Righteous art 'Thou who art and wast, O Holy one, because 'thou judged thus. For they poured out the 6 'blood of saints and prophets, and gave them 'blood to drink; they are worthy.' And I heard 7 him of the altar say, 'Yea, Lord God almighty, 'true and righteous are thy judgements.' And 8 the fourth poured out his vial on the sun; and to him was given to scorch men with fire. And the 9 men were scorched a great scorch, and the men spake ill of the name of God, who hath power over these plagues; and they repented not to give him glory. And the fifth poured out his vial on 10 the throne of the beast; and his kingdom was darkened; and they bit their tongues for pain, and spake ill of the God of heaven because of their 11 pains and their sores, and they repented not of their deeds. And the sixth poured out his vial on the 12 great river Euphrates; and its water was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw out of the mouth of the 13 dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and

out of the mouth of the false prophet, three un-
14 clean spirits like frogs. For they are spirits of
demons, working signs; which go forth to the
kings of the whole known world, to gather them
to the battle of that great day of God almighty.
15 'Behold I come as a thief; blessed is he that
'watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he
16 'walk naked, and they see his shame.' And he
gathered them together into a place called in He-
17 brew Armagedon. And the seventh poured out
his vial on the air; and a great voice came out
from the temple of heaven, from the throne, say-
18 ing, 'It is done.' And there were lightnings and
voices and thunders, and there was a great earth-
quake, such as was not since men were on the
19 earth, so mighty an earthquake, so great. And the
great city was divided into three parts, and the cities
of the nations fell. And the great Babylon was
remembered before God, to give unto her the wine-
20 cup of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island
21 fled, and the mountains were not found. And
a great hail as of a talent's weight fell from heaven
upon men; and men spake evil of God because of
the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was
very great.

1 And there came one of the seven angels who
had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying,
'Come, I will show to thee the judgement of the
'great adulteress that sitteth on the many waters;
2 'with whom the kings of the earth committed for-
'nication, and the inhabitants of the earth were
'made drunk with the wine of her fornication.'
3 And he carried me in spirit into the wilderness;
and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast,
covered with names of evil speaking, having seven
4 heads and ten horns. And the woman was ar-
rayed in purple and scarlet, and gilded with gold
and precious stones and pearls, holding a golden
cup in her hand full of abominations and the filthi-

ness of her fornication, and on her forehead a name 5
written, 'Mystery, Babylon the great, the mother
'of the fornications and abominations of the earth.'
And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of 6
the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of
Jesus. And seeing her I wondered a great wonder.
And the angel said to me, 'Wherefore didst thou 7
'wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the wo-
'man, and of the beast that carrieth her, that
'hath the seven heads and ten horns. The 8
'beast that thou sawest was, and is not, and is to
'come up out of the bottomless pit, and to go
'into destruction; and they that dwell on the
'earth will wonder, whose names are not written
'in the book of life from the foundation of the
'world, when they behold the beast that was, and
'is not, and yet is. Here is the mind that hath 9
'wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains,
'on which the woman sitteth. And there are 10
'seven kings; five have fallen, one is, the other is
'not yet come, and when he cometh he must con-
'tinue a short time. And the beast that was, and 11
'is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven,
'and goeth into destruction. And the ten horns 12
'that thou sawest are ten kings, who have received
'no kingdom yet, but receive power as kings for
'one hour with the beast. These have one mind, 13
'and give their power and strength to the beast.
'These will make war against the Lamb, and the 14
'Lamb will overcome them; because he is Lord of
'lords, and King of kings; and they that are with
'him are called, and chosen, and faithful.' And 15
he saith unto me, 'The waters which thou
'sawest, where the adulteress sitteth, are peoples,
'and crowds, and nations, and tongues. And the 16
'ten horns which thou sawest and the beast, these
'will hate the adulteress, and will make her deso-
'late and naked, and will eat her flesh, and burn
'her with fire. For God hath put into their 17

‘ hearts to do his will, and to be of one will, and
‘ to give their kingdom to the beast, until the
18 ‘ words of God be fulfilled. And the woman that
‘ thou sawest is the great city, which reigneth over
‘ the kings of the earth.’

1 And after this I saw another angel coming
down from heaven, having great power; and the
2 earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried
with a strong voice, saying, ‘ The great Babylon is
‘ fallen, is fallen, and is become a dwelling of de-
‘ mons, a cage of every unclean spirit, and a cage
3 ‘ of every unclean and hated bird. For all nations
‘ have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her for-
‘ nication, and the kings of the earth have com-
‘ mitted fornication with her, and the merchants of
‘ the earth are enriched through the abundance of
4 ‘ her delicacies.’ And I heard another voice from
heaven, saying, ‘ Come out of her, my people, that
‘ ye partake not of her sins, and that ye receive
5 ‘ not of her plagues. For her sins have reached
‘ to heaven, and God hath remembered her ini-
6 ‘ quities. Reward her even as she rewarded, and
‘ double unto her the double according to her
‘ works; in the cup in which she poured pour to
7 ‘ her the double. As much as she hath glorified
‘ herself and lived delicately, so much torment and
‘ sorrow give to her; for she saith in her heart, I
‘ sit a queen, and I am not a widow, and shall not
8 ‘ see sorrow. Therefore will her plagues come
‘ in one day, death and mourning and famine; and
‘ she will be burnt up with fire; for the Lord God
9 ‘ who judged her is strong. And the kings of the
‘ earth, who have committed fornication and lived
‘ delicately with her, will bewail and lament for
‘ her, when they see the smoke of her burning,
10 ‘ standing afar off for fear of her torment,
‘ saying, Alas, alas, the great city, Babylon the
‘ mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgement
11 ‘ come. And the merchants of the earth weep

‘and mourn for her, for their merchandise no man
‘buyeth more; merchandise of gold and silver and 12
‘precious stones and pearls, and of linen and pur-
‘ple, and silk and scarlet; and all incense wood,
‘and every ivory vessel, and every vessel of pre-
‘cious wood and of brass and of iron and of
‘marble; and cinnamon, and ginger, and odours, 13
‘and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and
‘oil, and wheaten flour, and wheat, and cattle and
‘sheep; and horses, and chariots, and slaves; and
‘men’s souls. And the fruits of thy soul’s desire 14
‘are departed from thee, and all the dainty and
‘glittering things are perished from thee, and thou
‘wilt find them no more. The merchants of these 15
‘things who were enriched by her will stand afar
‘off for fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,
‘and saying, Alas, alas; the great city clothed in 16
‘linen and purple and scarlet, and gilded with
‘gold and precious stones and pearls! For in one 17
‘hour so great riches are come to nought.’ And
every ship master, and every one who saileth to
the place, and sailors, and such as trade by sea,
stood afar off, and cried when they saw the smoke 18
of her burning, saying, ‘What city is like this great
‘city!’ And they cast dust on their heads, and 19
cried, weeping and wailing, saying, ‘Alas, alas;
‘the great city, wherein all who had ships on the
‘sea were enriched by her costliness; for in one
‘hour is she come to nought. Rejoice over her, 20
‘thou heaven, and ye saints, and apostles, and
‘prophets, for God hath judged your judgement
‘on her.’ And a mighty angel took up a stone 21
like a great millstone, and threw it into the sea,
saying, ‘Thus with violence shall be thrown Ba-
‘bylon the great city, and shall be found no
‘more. And the voice of harpers and musi- 22
‘cians and pipers and trumpeters shall be heard
‘in thee no more, and no craftsman of any craft
‘shall be found in thee more, and sound of mill-

- 23 'stone shall be heard in thee no more, and light
'of candle shall shine in thee no more, and voice
'of bridegroom and bride shall be heard in thee no
'more; for thy merchants were the great men of the
'earth, for by thy sorcery were all nations deceived.'
- 24 And in her was found the blood of prophets and
1 saints, and of all that were slain on the earth. After
this I heard as it were a great voice of a great
crowd in heaven, saying, 'Alleluia; the salvation,
2 'and glory, and power of our God; for true and
'righteous are his judgements; for he judged the
'great adulteress, who corrupted the earth with
'her fornication, and he avenged the blood of his
3 'servants at her hand.' And again they said,
'Alleluia;' and her smoke riseth up for ages of
4 ages. And the twenty four elders and the four
beasts fell down and worshipped God who sitteth
5 on the throne, saying, 'Amen; Alleluia.' And a
voice came out from the throne, saying, 'Praise our
'God, all his servants, and ye that fear him, small
6 'and great.' And I heard as it were a voice of a great
crowd, and as a voice of many waters, and as a voice
of mighty thunderings, saying, 'Alleluia; for the
7 'Lord our God almighty reigneth. Let us rejoice
'and be glad, and give glory to him; for the marriage
'of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her-
8 'self ready. And to her was granted that she
'should be arrayed in linen, white and clean.' For
9 linen is the righteousness of saints. And he saith
to me, 'Write, Blessed are they who are called to
'the marriage supper of the Lamb.' And he saith
10 to me, 'These are the true sayings of God.' And
I fell before his feet to worship him. And he
saith to me, 'See; no; I am the fellow-servant of
'thee, and of thy brethren that hold the witnessing
'of Jesus; worship God.' For the witnessing of
Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
- 11 And I saw the heavens opened, and lo a white
horse; and he that sat on it was called faithful

and true, and in righteousness he judgeth and maketh war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, ¹² and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written that no man knew, but himself. And he was clothed with a cloak dipped in blood, ¹³ and his name is called The Word of God. And ¹⁴ the armies in heaven followed him on white horses, clothed in white clean linen. And out of ¹⁵ his mouth goeth a sharp two-edged sword, that with it he should smite the nations, and he will rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth the winevat of the fierceness of the wrath of God almighty. And he hath on his cloak and on his ¹⁶ thigh a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; ¹⁷ and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in mid-heaven, ‘Come, gather yourselves together to the great supper of God. That ¹⁸ ye may eat flesh of kings, and flesh of captains, and flesh of mighty men, and flesh of horses and of them that sit on them, and flesh of all men, both free and slaves, both small and great.’ And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, ¹⁹ and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him ²⁰ the false prophet who wrought signs in his sight, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped its image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the rest were ²¹ slain with the sword of him that sat on the horse, which proceeded out of his mouth; and all the fowls were filled with their flesh. And I saw an ¹ angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he seized the dragon, the old serpent, who ² is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, and cast him into the bottomless pit, ³

and locked and set a seal on him, that he might deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years were ended ; and after that he must be loosed a little while.

4 And I saw thrones, (and they sat on them, and judgement was given to them,) and the souls of them that were beheaded for the witnessing of Jesus, and for the word of God, and who worshipped not the beast, nor his image, nor received the mark on their foreheads nor on their hands ; and they lived and reigned with Christ the
5 thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not till the thousand years were ended. This
6 is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection ; on these the second death hath no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and will reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are ended, Satan
8 will be loosed out of his prison, and will go out to deceive the nations in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them to battle, of whom the number is as the sand of the sea.
9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and encircled the camp of the saints, and the beloved city ; and fire came down out of heaven
10 from God, and ate them up. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and false prophet are ; and they will be tormented day and night for ages of ages.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and Him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven
12 fled, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before the throne, and books were opened ; and another was opened which is the book of life ; and the dead were judged out of what was written in the books,
13 according to their works. And the sea gave up

the dead which were in it, and death and hell gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged each according to their works. And death¹⁴ and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. And if any man¹⁵ was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for¹ the first heaven and the first earth were gone, and the sea was no more. And I saw the holy² city, a new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice from heaven,³ saying, 'Behold, the tabernacle of God is with 'men, and he will dwell with them, and they 'shall be his people, and God himself will be with 'them, their God, and will wipe away every tear⁴ 'from their eyes; and there will be no more death, 'nor sorrow, nor crying, nor pain will be 'more; for the former things are gone.' And⁵ He that sat on the throne said, 'Behold, I make 'all things new.' And he saith unto me, 'Write, 'these words are true and faithful.' And he⁶ said to me, 'It is done; I am Alpha and Omega, 'the beginning and the end. To him that thirst- 'eth I will give of the fountain of the water of 'life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all⁷ 'things; and I will be his God, and he shall be 'my son. And the fearful, and unbelieving, and⁸ 'sinful, and abominable, and murderers, and forni- 'cators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, 'have their part in the lake burning with fire and 'brimstone, which is the second death.' And one⁹ of the seven angels, that had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, came and talked with me, saying, 'Come, I will show thee the bride, the 'Lamb's wife.' And he carried me away in spirit¹⁰ to a great and high mountain, and showed me the city, the holy Jerusalem, coming down out of

11 heaven from God, having the glory of God ; her
light was like a most precious stone, like a crista-
12 lized jasper stone. And she had a great and high
wall, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve
angels, and written thereon names, which are of
13 the twelve tribes of the children of Israel. On the
east three gates, and on the north three gates, and
on the south three gates, and on the west three
14 gates. And the wall of the city had twelve founda-
tions, and on them the twelve names of the twelve
15 apostles of the Lamb. And he that talked with
me had a measure, a golden reed, to measure the
city and the gates thereof and the wall thereof.
16 And the city lieth four-square, and its length is
as large as its breadth. And he measured the city
with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The
length and the breadth and the height of it are
17 equal. And he measured its wall, an hundred
and forty four cubits, man's measure, which is,
18 angel's. And the building of it's wall was jasper,
19 and the city was pure gold like clear glass. And
the foundations of the city wall were garnished
with every precious stone. The first foundation
was jasper ; the second, sapphire ; the third, chalce-
20 dony ; the fourth, emerald ; the fifth, sardonyx ;
the sixth, sardius ; the seventh, chrysolyte ; the
eighth, beryl ; the ninth, topaz ; the tenth, chryso-
prusus ; the eleventh, jacinth ; the twelfth, ame-
21 thyst. And the twelve gates were twelve pearls ;
each one of the gates was of one pearl, and the street
of the city was gold, pure as transparent glass.
22 And I saw no temple therein ; for the Lord God
23 elmighty and the Lamb are its temple. And the
city had no need of the sun nor of the moon to
shine in it ; for the glory of God lightened it, and
24 the Lamb was the lamp thereof. And the nations
will walk in the light of it, and the kings of the
25 earth bring their glory and honour into it. And
its gates will not be shut by day, (for there will be

no night there,) and they will bring the glory and 26
honour of the nations into it. And there shall not 27
enter it any thing common, or that worketh abo-
mination or falsehood; but they who are written
in the Lamb's book of life. And he showed me a 1
river of water of life, clear as crystal coming
out of the throne of God and the Lamb. In the 2
midst of the street of it, and on this and that side
of the river was a tree of life, bearing twelve fruits,
yielding for each month its own fruit; and the
leaves of the tree were for the healing of the
nations. And there will be no more any curse; 3
but the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in
it, and his servants will serve him, and will see his 4
face; and his name will be on their foreheads.
And there will be no night any more; and there 5
will be no need of lamp or sunshine, for the Lord
God will shine on them; and they will reign for
ages of ages.

And he said unto me, 'These sayings are faith- 6
'ful and true, and the Lord, the God of the spirits
'of the prophets, sent his angel to show unto his
'servants what must shortly be done. And be- 7
'hold, I come quickly; blessed is he that keepeth
'the words of the prophecy of this book.' And I 8
John heard and saw these things. And when I
heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the
feet of the angel who showed me these things.
And he saith unto me, 'See; no; I am the fellow- 9
'servant of thee, and of thy brethren the prophets,
'and of them that keep the words of this book;
'worship God.' And he saith unto me, 'Seal not 10
'the words of the prophecy of this book; the time
'is at hand. Let the unjust man be unjust still; 11
'and let the filthy be filthy still; and let the
'righteous work righteousness still; and let the
'holy be holy still. Behold, I come quickly, and 12
'my reward is with me, to give to each man as
'his work shall be. I am Alpha and Omega, the 13

- ‘first and the last, the beginning and the end.
14 ‘Blessed are they who do His commandments,
‘that they may have right to the tree of life, and
15 ‘may enter through the gates into the city. For
‘without are the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the
‘fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters,
16 ‘and whoever loveth and doeth falsehood. I
‘Jesus sent mine angel to witness to you these
‘things in the churches. I am the root and the
17 ‘offspring of David, the bright morning star; and
‘the spirit and the bride say, Come; and let him
‘that heareth say, Come; and let him that thirst-
‘eth come, and let him that wisheth take water of
‘life freely.’
- 18 I witness to every man that heareth the words
of the prophecy of this book, if any man add
to them, God will add to him the plagues that are
19 written in this book; and if any man take from
the words of the book of this prophecy, God will
take away his part from the tree of life and from
the holy city, which are written in this book.
20 He that witnesseth these things, saith, ‘Yea, I
21 ‘come quickly.’ Amen, come Lord Jesus. The
grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with all the
saints.

THE END.

PRINTED BY RICHARD KINDER,
GREEN ARBOUR COURT, OLD BAILEY.

LATELY PUBLISHED

In 1 vol. 4to. Price 12s. 6*d.* boards,

THE EARLY HISTORY OF EGYPT.

BY SAMUEL SHARPE.

ALSO BY THE SAME AUTHOR,

RUDIMENTS OF A VOCABULARY OF EGYPTIAN HIEROGLYPHICS.

1 vol. 4to. 12s. 6*d.* boards.

A HISTORY OF EGYPT UNDER THE PTOLEMIES.

1 vol. 4to. 8s. 6*d.* boards.

ESSAYS ON THE FORMATION AND PUBLICATION OF OPINIONS
AND ON OTHER SUBJECTS.

Third Edition, 5s. 6*d.* cloth.

REMARKS ON MATHEMATICAL OR DEMONSTRATIVE REASON-
ING, ITS CONNECTION WITH LOGIC, AND ITS APPLICATION
TO SCIENCE, PHYSICAL AND METAPHYSICAL.

BY EDWARD TAGART, F.G.S.

4s. cloth.